АНГЛИЙСКИЙ ЯЗЫК

Ю. ГОЛИЦЫНСКИЙ

ГРАММАТИКА

СБОРНИК УПРАЖНЕНИЙ

ДЛЯ ШКОЛЬНИКОВ

АНГЛИЙСКИЙ ЯЗЫК

Ю. ГОЛИЦЫНСКИЙ

ГРАММАТИКА

СБОРНИК УПРАЖНЕНИЙ

АНГЛИЙСКИЙ ЯЗЫК

Ю. ГОЛИЦЫНСКИЙ

ГРАММАТИКА

СБОРНИК УПРАЖНЕНИЙ

ДЛЯ ШКОЛЬНИКОВ

Ю. Б. Голицынский

ГРАММАТИКА

Сборник упражнений

издание второе, переработанное и дополненное

«КАРО» 1999

ISBN 5—89815—003—X

© ООО ИПЦ «КАРО»
Санкт-Петербург, 1999 г.

Предлагаемый сборник содержит грамматические упражнения по основным темам грамматики английского языка: артикль,

существительное, неопределенные местоимения some, any, no и их производные, местоимения mach, many (a)little, (a)few степени сравнения прилагательных, предлоги, употребление времен, страдательный залог, согласование времен и косвенная речь, неличные формы глагола, сложное дополнение, сложное подлежащее, условные предложения и употребление сослагательного наклонения после I wish, модальные глаголы.

Настоящее, второе издание сборника подверглось значительной переработке. Почти вдвое увеличилось количество упражнений, добавлен ряд разделов, отсутствовавших в первом издании: степени сравнения прилагательных, предлоги, сложное подлежащее, в раздел о причастии включен материал на независимый причастный оборот.

Значительно расширены и переработаны такие разделы как неопределенные местоимения some, any no, местоимения much, many, (a)little, (a)few, неличные формы глагола и модальные глаголы. Кроме того, в конце книги помещен англо-русский и русско-английский словарь, включающий все слова, имеющиеся в упражнениях, благодаря чему у ученика не будет необходимости обращаться к большому словарю в поисках незнакомых слов, что облегчит ему работу и сократит время на выполнение упражнений. Сборник предназначен для учащихся средних школ, независимо от их профиля, а также может быть использован при работе со взрослыми. При существующем в настоящее время большом разнообразии учебных программ и учебников не представляется целесообразным согласовывать лексический и грамматический матери-

ПЦ «КАРО
бург, 1999 г

ал с каким-нибудь определенным учебником. В то же время, в пределах каждого раздела упражнения расположены по мере возрастания трудностей, что даст возможность учителю подбирать упражнения в соответствии с языковым уровнем его учеников.

Из собственного многолетнего опыта преподавательской работы автор сборника знает, что количество грамматических упражнений, предлагаемых любым учебником, недостаточно, и учитель всегда испытывает потребность в дополнительных упражнениях. Поэтому предлагаемый сборник упражнений может оказаться уместным и полезным для работы по любому учебнику и с любой аудиторией.

АРТИКЛЬ

Запомните следующие правила.

Перед каждым нарицательным существительным должен стоять артикль.

Если вы не употребляете перед существительным артикль, вы должны уметь объяснить, почему.

Артикль не употребляется, если перед существительным стоит притяжательное или указательное местоимение, другое существительное в притяжательном падеже, количественное числительное или отрицание "**no**" (не "**not**"!).

Упр. 1. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. This is ... book. It is my ... book. 2. Is this your ... pencil? – No, it isn't my ... pencil, it is my sister's ... pencil. 3. I have ... sister. My ... sister is ... engineer. My sister's ... husband is ... doctor. 4. I have no ... handbag. 5. Is this ... watch? – No, it isn't ... watch, it's ... pen. 6. This ... pen is good, and that ... pen is bad. 7. I can see ... pencil on your ... table, but I can see no ... paper. 8. Give me ... chair, please. 9. They have ... dog and two ... cats. 10. I have ... spoon in my ... plate, but I have no ... soup in it.

Упоминая предмет впервые, мы употребляем перед ним неопределенный артикль **a(an)**. Упоминая этот же предмет вторично, мы ставим перед ним определенный артикль **the**.

E.g. This is *a* book. *The* book is interesting.

Упр. 2. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. This is... tree. ... tree is green. 2. I can see three ... boys. ... boys are playing. 3. I have ... bicycle. ... bicycle is black. My ... friend has no ... bicycle. 4. Our ... room is large. 5. We wrote ... dictation yesterday. ... dictation was long. 6. She has two ... daughters and one ... son. Her ... son is ... pupil. 7. My ... brother's ... friend has no ... dog. 3. This ... pencil is broken. Give me that ... pencil, please. 9. She has ... ball. ... ball is ... big. 10. I got ... letter from my ... friend yesterday. ... letter was interesting.

Неопределенный артикль **a (an)** может употребляться только с исчисляемыми существительными, стоящими в единственном числе. Перед неисчисляемыми существительными или существительными во множественном числе неопределенный артикль опускается. Определенный артикль **the** употребляется как с исчисляемыми, так и с неисчисляемыми существительными, как с единственным, так и с множественным числом.

E.g. This is *a* book. *The* book is interesting.
исчисляемое в единственном числе
This is ✓ meat. *The* meat is fresh.
неисчисляемое
These are ✓ books. *The* books are good.
множественное число

Упр. 3. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1.This is ... pen. ... pen is red. 2. These are ... pencils. ... pencils are black. 3. This is ... soup. ... soup is tasty. 4. In the morning I eat ... sandwich and drink ... tea. 5. She gave me ... coffee and ... cake. ... coffee was hot. ... cake was tasty. 6. Do you like ... ice-cream? 7. I see ... book in your ... hand. Is ... book interesting? 8. She bought ... meat, ... butter and ... potatoes yesterday. She also bought ... cake. ... cake was very ... tasty. We ate ... cake with ... tea. 9. This is my ... table. On ... table I have ... book, two ... pencils, ... pen and ... paper. 10. This is ... bag. ... bag is brown. It is my sister's ... bag. And this is my ... bag. It is ... yellow.

Запомните следующие словосочетания, в которых артикль не употребляется:

at ✓ school
at ✓ home
at ✓ work

Упр. 4. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. I have two ... sisters. My ... sisters are ... students. 2. We are at ... home. 3. My ... brother is not at ... home, he is at ... school. 4. My ... mother is at ... work. She is... doctor. 5. I am not ... doctor. 6. I have no ... sister. 7. He is not ... pilot. 8. I have 32 ... teeth. 9. He has ... child. 10. She has two ... children. Her children are at ... school. 11. Is your father at ... home? – No, he is at ... work. 12. Where is your ... brother? – He is at ... home.

Если перед существительным употребляется прилагательное, оно стоит между артиклем и существительным.

E.g. **This is *a book*. This is *a good book*.**

Упр 5. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. We have ... large ... family. 2. My granny often tells us ... long ... interesting ... stories. 3. My ... father is ... engineer. He works at ... factory. ... factory is large. 4. My ... mother is ... doctor. She works at ... large ... hospital. She is at ... work now. 5. My ... aunt is ... teacher. She works at ... school. ... school is good. My ... aunt is not at ... school now. She is at ... home. She is drinking ... tea and eating ... jam. ... jam is sweet. I am at ... home, too. I am drinking ... tea and eating ... sandwich. ... sandwich is tasty. 6. My sister is at ... school. She is ... pupil. 7. My cousin has ... big .. black ... cat. My cousin's ... cat has two ... kittens. ... cat likes ... milk. ... kittens like ... milk, too.

Упр. 6. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. I am ... engineer. 2. My ... son is ... pupil. 3. He is ... good ... pupil. 4. This is ... house. 5. This is my ... pencil. 6. You have some ... pencils, but I have no ... pencil. Give me ... pencil, please. 7. I like your ... beautiful ... flower. Give me ... flower, please. 8. My ... mother is at ... home. She is reading ... interesting ... book. 9. My ... father is not at ... home. He is at ... work. He is ... doctor. He is ... good ... doctor. He works at ... hospital. ... hospital is large.

Часто, даже упоминая предмет впервые, мы тем не менее употребляем перед ним определенный артикль:

а) если упоминаемый предмет является единственным в мире

E.g. ***The*** **sun is shining brightly.**

в) если этот предмет является определенным по ситуации

E.g. Put *the* book on the table.

Упр. 7. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1 What's ... weather like today? – .. weather is fine. 2. ... sun is yellow. 3. ... sky is grey today. 4. ... earth is ... planet. 5. We had ... English lesson yesterday. ... teacher asked me many ... questions. ... questions were difficult

4. Where is your ... brother? – He is at .. home He is in his ... room. He is sitting at .. table. He is doing his ... home-work .. homework is difficult. 5. Our .. cat is sitting on .. sofa 6. It is very dark in ... room. Turn on ... light, please. 7. Nick went into .. bathroom, turned on ... water and washed his ... hands.

Упр. 8. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1.This is ... good ... book. Take ... book from ... table. Put this ... book into ... bookcase. 2. ... weather is fine today. ... sky is blue. ... sun is shining brightly in ... blue ... sky. 3. This is ... boy. ... boy is at ... school. He is ... pupil. This ... boy is my ... brother's ... friend. He has ... cat, but he has no ... dog. He likes his ... cat. He gives ... cat ... milk every day. 4. Yesterday I received ... letter from my ... friend. ... letter was interesting. 5. We live in... big house. I like ... house very much. 6. Are you ... worker? – No, I am ... student.

Кроме того существует огромное количество так называемых "застывших словосочетаний," в которых артикль употребляется или отсутствует традиционно. Эти словосочетания приходится заучивать наизусть.

Запомните следующие конструкции.

There is *a* ...

Where is *the* ... ?

Запомните также следующие предложения:

***The* (book) is on *the* (table).**

Но: ***The* (book) is on *a little* (table)**[1]

Упр. 9. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1.Where is ... cat? – ... cat is on ... sofa. 2. Where is ... book? – ... book is on ... shelf. 3. Where are ... flowers? – ... flowers are in ... beautiful vase. 4. Where is ... vase? – ... vase is on ... little table near ... window. 5. Open ... window, please. ... weather is fine today. I can see ... sun in... sky. I can see ... nice little bird. ... bird is sitting in... big tree. ... tree is green. 6. There is... little white cloud in ... sky. 7. We have ... large room. There is... big sofa in ... room and ... little lamp on... wall over ... sofa. I like to sit on ... sofa and read ... good book.

Упр. 10. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1.Where is... soup? – ... soup is in ... big saucepan on ... gas-cooker. 2. Where are ... cutlets? – ... cutlets are in ... refrigerator on ... little plate. 3. There is no ... bread on ... table. Where is ... bread? 4. There is ... little brown coffee-table in our ... room in ... front of...

[1] Существительное, стоящее в скобках, может быть любым. Прилагательное также может быть любым. Вместо предлога "on" может быть любой другой предлог или заменяющее его словосочетание, напр. "in front of".

sofa. 5. Where
thick carpet on
brother at ... h
... big factory.
books. ... books
today. Let's go
children in ... y

Запомните
неопределенно
I have *a* ...
He has *a* ...
I see *a* ...

Упр. 11. Вс

1.We have
friend has ... ve
He is ... student
5. This is ... tre
am ... boy. I a
sister is at ... w
large office. 8.
know ... answer
big ball in her
10. There was
yesterday. Wher

Запомните с
in ✓
in *th*
in *th*
to *th*
to *th*

sofa. 5. Where is ... table in your ... room? 6. There is ... thick carpet on ... floor in my mother's ... room. 7. Is your brother at ... home? – No, he is at ... work. He works at ... big factory. He is ... engineer. 8. My sister has many ... books. ... books are in... big bookcase. 9. ... weather is fine today. Let's go and play in ... yard. There are many ... children in ... yard. They are playing with ... ball.

Запомните следующие конструкции, требующие неопределенного артикля:

I have *a* ...	This is *a* ...	I am a ...
He has *a* ...	That is *a* ...	He is *a* ...
I see *a* ...	It is *a* ...	She is *a* ...
	There is *a* ...	

Упр. 11. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1.We have ... big dog. . dog is very clever. 2. My friend has ... very good computer. 3 This ... boy is big. He is ... student. 4. There is . very big piano in .. hall. 5. This is ... tree and that is not ... tree. It's ... bush. 6. I am ... boy. I am ... pupil. I learn at ... school. 7. My sister is at ... work. She is .. secretary. She works at ... large office. 8. This is ... very difficult question. I don't know ... answer to it. 9. Do you see ... little girl with ... big ball in her ... hands? She is ... pupil of our .. school. 10. There was ... beautiful flower in this ... vase yesterday. Where is ... flower now?

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания:

in ✓ front
in *the* middle
in *the* corner
to *the* right
to *the* left

Упр. 12. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1.There is .... thick red ... carpet in my ... room. ... carpet is on ... floor in ... front of ... sofa. 2. Where is ... table in your brother's ... room? – His ... table is near ... window. 3. I can see ... fine ... vase on ... shelf. Is it your ... vase? 4. We have no ... piano in our ... living-room. 5. My ... uncle is... married. He has ... beautiful wife. They have ... son, but they have no ... daughter. 6. I can see ... nice ... coffee-table in ... middle of ... room to ... right of ... door. It is ... black and ... red. I like ... coffee-table. 7. Our ... TV-set is on ... little ... table in ... corner of ... room. 8. There is... beautiful picture in my father's ... study. ... picture is on ... wall to ... left of ... window.

Упр. 13. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

My aunt's flat is in ... new house. There is ... living-room, ... bedroom, ... study, ... bathroom and ... kitchen in ... flat. ... bedroom is ... large room with ... two windows. ... room is light as ... windows are large. There are ... white curtains on ... windows. There are ... two beds with ... large pillows on them. There are ... small tables near ... beds. There are ... lamps on them. To ... left of ... door there is... dressing-table with ... looking-glass on it. There is ... low chair at ... dressing-table. There are ... several pictures on... pale green walls. There is ... thick carpet on ... floor. ... carpet is dark green. ... room is very cosy.

Если после конструкции **there is (there are)** стоит неисчисляемое существительное или существительное во множественном числе, вместо опущенного неопределенного артикля часто (не обязательно) употребляется слово "**some**."

Упр. 14.

1.There is
... cushio
are ...
shelf. Give
refrigerator.
... butter in
there is no ...
There is ...
vase. 5. Ther
juice? 6. The
... boys. Wh
playing footb

Упр. 15.

I have ...
table in ... c
pen, and ...
brother is ...
very good bo
4. There is ...
my ... friend's
is ... coffee-ta
in ... front of
and ... newspa

Запомните
in t
in t
in t
at
А также:
to g
to g
to g

Упр. 14. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1.There is ... sofa in ... corner of ... room. 2. There are ... cushions on ... sofa. 3. There are ... books on ... shelf. Give me ... book, please. 4. Look into ... refrigerator. What can you see on ... shelves? – There is ... butter in ... butter-dish. There is ... sausage, but there is no ... cheese. There are ... eggs and ... apples. There is ... orange, ... lemon, and ... jam in ... little vase. 5. There is ... juice in this ... cup. May I drink ... juice? 6. There are ... girls in ... yard, but I can see no ... boys. Where are ... boys? – Oh, all ... boys are playing football at ... stadium.

Упр. 15. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

I have .. colour TV-set. ... TV-set is on ... little table in ... corner of ... room. 2 There is ... book, ... pen, and ... paper on my .. writing-desk. 3. My ... brother is ... teacher. He works at ... school. He has ... very good books. His . books are in ... big bookcase. 4. There is ... tea in my ... glass. There is no ... tea in my ... friend's ... glass. His ... glass is empty. 5. Where is ... coffee-table in your ... room? – ... coffee-table is in ... front of ... sofa. There is ... cup on ... coffee-table and ... newspapers. There is ... coffee in ... cup.

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания:

in *the* morning
in *the* evening
in *the* afternoon
at ✓ night

А также:

to go to ✓ bed
to go to ✓ school
to go to ✓ work

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания:

to go ✓ home
to come ✓ home
to leave ✓ home for ✓ work (for ✓ school)

at ✓ half past five
at *a* quarter past five

Упр. 16. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1.My brother is ... pupil. He goes to ... school. He goes to ... school in ... morning. He has five or six ... lessons every day. In ... afternoon he goes ... home. At ... home he does his ... homework. In ... evening he reads ... books. He usually goes to ... bed at ... half past ten. At ... night he sleeps. 2. My father goes to ... work in ... morning and comes ... home in ... evening. 3. I get up at ... half past seven in ... morning and go to ... bed at ... quarter to eleven in ... evening. 4. When does your mother leave ... home for ... work? – She leaves ... home for ... work at ... quarter past eight. 5. When do you leave ... home for ... school? – I leave ... home for ... school at ... half past ... eight.

Перед названиями месяцев и дней недели артикль не употребляется.

School begins in ✓ September.
We rest on ✓ Sunday.

Перед порядковыми числительными обычно употребляется определенный артикль.

Our classroom is on *the* second floor.
Today is *the* tenth of May.

Упр. 17. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1.There are three rooms and ... kitchen in our new flat. 2. My new dress is made of ... silk. 3. If you want to write something on ... blackboard, you must have ... piece of ... chalk. 4. Are there any pupils in ... classroom? 3. I have ... new English book. ... book is very interesting. 6. There is ... garden in ... front of our school. ... garden is not large, but it is very nice. 7. ... May is ... fifth month of the year. 8. ... Saturday is ... sixth day of the week. 9. ... Sunday is ... day off.

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания:

after ✓ work — **after ✓ school**

from ✓ work — **from ✓ school**

Упр. 18. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1.My friends live in .. small town. It is ... new town. ... streets in .. town are broad and straight. There are ... beautiful buildings in them. ... town is very green, and so ... air is fresh. There are ... beautiful parks and gardens in ... town. ... people like to go there after .. work. In ... evening you can hear .. sounds of ... music from ... parks. There are ... schools, ... libraries, ... hospital, ... theatre, ... cinemas, ... polyclinics and . kindergartens in ... town. 2. This is ... classroom. .. classroom is large and light. 3. There is . picture on . wall. 4. What is ... date today? It is ... seventh of ... December. 5. . . third lesson today is ... lesson of English. 6. Pete, go to .. blackboard. 7 .After ... school I usually go ... home. 8. My father always comes from ... work late: at eight o'clock or at .. half past eight. But on ... Friday he comes ... home early at ... half past four or at ... quarter to five. On ... Saturday and on ... Sunday he does not go to ... work

Упр. 19. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

I go to ... school in ... morning, so I get up early. I usually get up at ... quarter past seven. I go to ... bathroom, turn on ... water and wash my face and hands. My father and mother also get up early in ... morning. My mother works at ... office. She is ... typist. My father is ... doctor. He works at ... polyclinic. We have ... breakfast in ... kitchen. We eat ... porridge and ... eggs. We drink ... tea. My father and mother leave ... home for ... work at ... half past eight. My father goes to ... polyclinic, and my mother goes to ... office. I don't leave ... home with my parents: ... school where I learn is near our house. I leave ... home for ... school at ... quarter to nine.

Упр. 20. Вставьте артикль. где необходимо.

1. Every day my husband goes to ... work, my son goes to ... school and I go to ... institute. 2. There is ... new school at ... corner of our street. 3. My daughter came ... home from ... school on ... Monday and said to me: "There will be ... parents' meeting on ... tenth of February at six o'clock in ... evening." 4. ... teacher told us ... very interesting story at ... lesson. 5. When ... bell rang, ... pupils went into ... classroom. 6. We are usually at ... school from nine o'clock in ... morning till two o'clock in ... afternoon. 7. We don't go to ... school on ... Sunday.

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания:

after ✓ breakfast	**before ✓ breakfast**
after ✓ lunch	**before ✓ lunch**
after ✓ tea	**before ✓ tea**
after ✓ dinner	**before ✓ dinner**
after ✓ supper	**before ✓ supper**

Запомните

at ✓ breakf
at ✓ lunch
at ✓ tea
at ✓ dinner
at ✓ supper

to have (co

Упр. 21. Bo

1.What do
breakfast I go t
TV after ...
breakfast in ...
afternoon. In...
4. There is a
after ... supper
your family?
interesting stor
for ... lunch at
... salad and ...
with ... family
evening. 9. W
morning: before

Упр. 22. Bo

1.For ... bre
... sugar. I hav
things on ... di
and ... ham.

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания:

at ✓ breakfast	for ✓ breakfast
at ✓ lunch	for ✓ lunch
at ✓ tea	for ✓ tea
at ✓ dinner	for ✓ dinner
at ✓ supper	for ✓ supper

to have (cook, make, prepare) ✓ breakfast
✓ lunch
✓ tea
✓ dinner
✓ supper

Упр. 21. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1.What do .you do after . breakfast? – After .. breakfast I go to ... school. 2. My granny likes to watch TV after ... lunch. 3. .. people usually have .. breakfast in ... morning. They have ... dinner in... afternoon. In... evening ... people have ... supper. 4. There is a proverb: "After ... dinner sleep awhile, after ... supper walk ... mile. 5. Who cooks ... dinner in your family? 6. Yesterday father told us ... very interesting story at ... breakfast. 7. What did you have for ... lunch at ... school on ... Wednesday? – We had ... salad and ... tea. 8. My mother never has ... supper with ... family because she does not like to eat in ... evening. 9. When do you clean your teeth in ... morning: before ... breakfast or after ... breakfast?

Упр. 22. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1.For ... breakfast I have ... coffee with ... milk and ... sugar. I have ... jam, too. There are ... different things on ... dinner-table. There is ... bread, ... butter and ... ham. There are ... cups and ... glasses there.

There is ... jug on ... table. ... milk in ... jug is hot. There is ... tea-pot on ... table. There is ... tea in ... tea-pot. ... tea is hot, too. There are ... plates, ... forks and ... knives on ... table. 2. ... lamp is on ... table. 3. There is ... lamp on ... table. 4. Is there ... lamp on ... table? 5. Is ... lamp on ... table? 6. Is there ... clock on ... wall? 7. There are two ... shelves on ... wall. 8. Where are ... shelves? – ... shelves are on ... wall. 9. They have ... large flat. There are ... four rooms in ... flat. 10. Is ... newspaper on ... table? 11. Is there ... newspaper on ... table? 12. There is ... butter on ... plate. 15. Where is ... butter? – ... butter is on ... little plate. 14. There is ... white and ... brown bread on ... table.

Упр. 23. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. My ... aunt and my ... uncle are ... doctors. They work at ... hospital. They get up at seven o'clock in ... morning. They go to ... bed at eleven o'clock. 2. I work in ... morning and in ... afternoon. I don't work in ... evening. I sleep at ... night. 3. When do you leave ... home for ... school? – I leave ... home at ... quarter past eight in ... morning. 4. What does your mother do after ... breakfast? – She goes to ... work. 5. Is there ... sofa in your ... living-room? – Yes, there is ... cosy little ... sofa in ... living-room. – Where is ... sofa? – It is in ... corner of ... room to ... left of ... door. I like to sit on this ... sofa in ... front of ... TV-set in ... evening. 6. There is ... nice coffee-table near ... window. There are ... newspapers on ... coffee-table. 7. There is ... tea in ... glass. 8. When do you watch ... TV? – I watch TV in ... evening. We have ... large colour TV-set in our ... room. There is ... beautiful vase on ... TV-set. There are ... flowers in ... vase. 9. I have ... large writing-desk in ... study. There is ... paper on

writing-d
... writing-desk

Упр. 24. Вста

1. Pete has ... mother. He has n
sister is ... pupil.
Russian books,
2. There is ... wr
is good. There is
uncle has ... larg
4. My father is ...
5. We have ... g
bookcase. 6. Is y
do after ... breakf
you come ... hom
two.

Если перед су
или относительно
E.g. **What ✓**
I want
reading

Упр. 25. Вст

1. What ... co
2. Is there ... refr
is ... refrigerator
of ... kitchen. 4.
room. ... flowers
tea in my ... cup
7. What ... book
Tuesday? 8. I ha
pens in my
... ba

writing-desk. My ... books and ... exercise-books are on ... writing-desk, too.

Упр. 24. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1.Pete has ... small family. He has ... father and ... mother. He has no ... brother, but he has ... sister. His sister is ... pupil. She is ... good girl. She has ... many Russian books, but she has no .. English books. 2. There is ... writing-desk in .. room. ... writing-desk is good. There is ... lamp on . writings desk 3 My uncle has .. large family. They are six in . . family 4 My father is ... engineer He works at .. big factory. 5 We have ... good library Our books are in ... big bookcase. 6. Is your sister . married? 7. What do you do after .. breakfast? – I go to . school 8. When do you come ... home? – I come home at . half past two.

Если перед существительным стоит вопросительное или относительное местоимение артикль опускается

E.g. What ✓ colour is your cat?
I want to know what ✓ book you are reading.

Упр. 25. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1 What .. colour is your new hat? - It's . . red 2 Is there .. refrigerator in your . kitchen? 3 Where is ... refrigerator in your kitchen? – It is in . corner of . kitchen 4. There are flowers in our ... living-room. .. flowers are in .. beautiful vase. 5. I have ... tea in my ... cup. 6. He has no .. coffee in his ... cup. 7. What ... book did you take from ... library on ... Tuesday? 8. I have ... books, ... exercise-books and ... pens in my ... bag. 9. I am ... engineer. I work at ...

office. I go to ... office in ... morning. As ... office is far from ... house I live in, I take ... bus to get there. 10. What ... bus do you take to get to ... work? 11. Whose ... pen is this?

Упр. 26. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

My friend's ... flat is very comfortable. There are three rooms in ... flat: ... living-room, ... study and bedroom. ... living-room is not very large. ... walls in living-room are blue. There are ... pictures on ... walls. There is ... table in ... middle of ... room with some chairs around it. To ... left of ... door there is ... sofa. Near ... sofa there are ... two large armchairs. They are very comfortable. There is ... piano in my friend's living-room. ... piano is to ... right of ... door. ... bedroom and ... study are small. ... furniture in ... flat is brown.

Упр. 27. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Here is ... large window. Through ... window we can see ... room. Opposite ... window there is ... door. On ... door there is ... curtain. In ... corner of ... room there is ... round table. On it we can see ... books and ... telephone. There is ... bookshelf over ... table. On ... bookshelf we can see ... newspapers and ... book by ... Jack London. There are ... two pictures in ... room. One ... picture is small, ... other picture is very large. There are ... two bookcases in ... room. ... bookcases are full of ... books. There is ... large sofa in ... room. On ... sofa we can see ... bag. Whose ... bag is that? There is no ... bed in room. On ... small table near ... window there are ... flowers and ... glass of ... water. In ... front of ... window we can see ... armchair.

Перед назв
языков[1] артикл
E.g. **He stu**
I spea

Упр. 28. Вс

1. When m
studied ... phys
uncle is ... grea
is more difficul
very interestin
yesterday. 6. Ye
teacher told us
famous traveller
French, but he
lesson of ... ma
paper in ... math
... test-papers in
... results".

Упр. 29. Вс

1. I study ...
evening. On
at ... home and
dinner with my
members of my
books, ... newsp
late at ... night
please. 3. There
book, please.

[1] Если после н
артиклем у
E.g. ✓ **Chinese**
The Chi

Перед названиями наук, учебных предметов и языков[1] артикль не употребляется.

E.g. He studies ✓ chemistry.
I speak ✓ English.

Упр. 28. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. When my grandfather was ... young man, he studied ... physics. 2. Do you speak ... Spanish? 3. My uncle is ... great specialist in .. biology. 4. ... Japanese is more difficult than ... French. 5. We listened to ... very interesting lecture on .. English literature yesterday. 6. Yesterday at lesson of ... geography ... teacher told us .. very interesting things about . famous travellers. 7. My father speaks ... English and .. French, but he does not speak .. German. 8. We had lesson of ... mathematics yesterday. We wrote ... test-paper in ... mathematics . teacher said: "I shall correct . test-papers in .. evening. Tomorrow you will know ... results".

Упр. 29. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. I study ... English. I attend ... English classes in .. evening. On ... days when I have no .. classes, I stay at . home and do some work about house I have .. dinner with my . family After dinner I talk to . members of my . family, watch . TV and read . books, .. newspapers and ... magazines. I go to . bed late at ... night. 2. I am thirsty Give me ... water, please. 3. There is ... book on ... table. Give me ... book, please.

---

[1] Если после названия языка не стоит слово **"language"** В противном случае употребляется определенный артикль

E.g. ✓ Chinese is difficult.
***The* Chinese *language* is difficult.**

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания:

to play ✓ chess **to play *the* piano**
to play ✓ football **to play *the* guitar**

out of ✓ doors

Упр. 30. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо

1. Do you play ... piano? 2. There is ... big black piano in our living-room. It is at ... wall to ... left of ... door opposite ... sideboard. My mother likes to play ... piano. She often plays ... piano in ... evening. 3. ... boys like to play ... football. 4. What do you do in ... evening? – I often play ... chess with my grandfather. 5. Where are ... children? – Oh, they are out of ... doors. ... weather is fine today. They are playing ... badminton in ... yard. 6. What ... games does your sister like to play? – She likes to play ... tennis. 7. Do you like to play ... guitar? 8. What ... colour is your guitar?

Упр. 31. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

When we want to write ... letter, we take ... piece of ... paper and ... pen. We first write our ... address and ... date in ... right-hand corner. Then on ... left-hand side we write ... greeting. We may write, for instance, "My dear brother," "Dear Henry," etc., and then on ... next line we begin ... real letter. We must not forget to leave ... margin on ... left-hand side of page. At ... end of ... letter we write "Yours," and then we sign our name. We put ... letter into ... envelope and close ... envelope. On ... envelope we write ... name and address of ... person who will receive it. We stick ... stamp in ... top right-hand corner, and then we post ... letter.

Запомните,

ется.

E.g. **What**

Запомните с

in *a*

in *a*

in *a*

in *a*

in *a*

Упр. 32. Вст

It was ... ho
blue sky. ...
... water in ... s
that ... lamb wa
to shout: "You
dirty!" ... lamb
said in ... thin
make ... water d
standing, becau
"Stop talking!"
know you! I me
very rude to m
cried ... lamb,
ago: I am only
said ... wolf, "if
And with these
carried it into ...

Запомните, ч
ательных уно
E.g. **Asia is**
My bro

Запомните, что перед обращением артикль опускается.

E.g. What are you doing, ✓ children?

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания:

in *a* loud voice
in *a* low voice
in *an* angry voice
in *a* thin voice
in *a* .... voice

Упр. 32. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

It was ... hot day. ... sun was shining brightly in . blue sky. ... wolf and ... lamb met at .. stream. .. water in ... stream was cool and clear. ... wolf saw that ... lamb was fat and wanted to eat it. He began to shout: "You, ... fool, you are making ... water dirty!" ... lamb was afraid. It looked at ... wolf and said in ... thin voice: But, ... Mr Wolf, I cannot make ... water dirty for you from ... place where I am standing, because .. stream runs from you to me." "Stop talking!" shouted .. wolf in ... angry voice. "I know you! I met you six months ago, and you were very rude to me." "You are wrong, . Mr. Wolf," cried .. lamb, "you could not meet me six months ago. I am only four ... months old." "Never mind," said ... wolf, "if it wasn't you, it was your brother." And with these ... words he seized ... poor lamb and carried it into . wood.

Запомните, что перед превосходной степенью прилагательных употребляется определенный артикль.

E.g. Asia is *the* largest continent.
My brother is *the* best pupil in his class.

Упр. 33. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. Bill Robins was ... very rich man. He was richest man in ... village. 2. Pete is ... tallest boy in our class. Nick is ... shortest boy, but he is very ... strong He is ... stronger than many boys who are ... taller than he. I think Nick is ... strongest boy in ... class. 3. Granny often tells us ... long stories. Today her story was still ... longer. It was ... longest story. She began telling it after ... dinner and finished only before supper. But ... story was very interesting. I think it was ... most interesting of Granny's stories. 4. Which was most difficult exercise in ... test-paper? 5. Which is best season of the year? 6. February is ... shortest month of the year. 7. Do you know .. longest river in our country? 8. In ... May ... days are ... longer than in ... April.

Запомните правила употребления артикля с географическими названиями.

Определенный артикль употребляется перед названиями рек, каналов, морей, заливов, проливов, океанов, архипелагов, горных цепей.

Артикль не употребляется перед названиями озер, гор, островов, континентов, городов, стран.

Исключения:

the **United States of America**
the **United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland**
the **Netherlands**
the **Ukraine**
the **Crimea**
the **Congo.**

Упр. 34.

1. ... Moscow
Moscow is a rive
canal called ...
Moscow to ... V
Sea.
2. Several rive
most important is
Atlantic Ocean
other rivers: ... E
3. In ... Siber
Irtysh, ... Yeni
4. ... Altai Mo

Запомните сле
in *the*
in *the*
in *the*
in *the*

Упр. 35. Вста

1 ... Neva flo
Pacific Ocean is
high 4. ... Kazbe
5 . Alps are co
Islands are situat
7 USA is ...
Crimea is washed
deepest lake in
France. 11. Lo
on shore of ...
Ukraine in 1809.
from ... Caspian S
separated by ...
stormy in winter.

Упр. 34. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1.... Moscow is situated on ... Moscow River. ... Moscow is a river that moves very slowly. There is ... canal called ... Moscow-Volga Canal which joins ... Moscow to ... Volga. ... Volga runs into ... Caspian Sea.

2. Several rivers run into . sea at ... New York. ... most important is ... Hudson River which empties into ... Atlantic Ocean. Besides ... Hudson there are ... two other rivers: . . East River and ... Harlem River.

3. In ... Siberia there are many long rivers: .. Ob, .. Irtysh, ... Yenissei, .. Lena and Amur.

4. ... Altai Mountains are . higher than . . Urals

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания:

in *the* north	to *the* north
in *the* south	to *the* south
in *the* east	to *the* east
in *the* west	to *the* west

Упр. 35. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1 .. Neva flows into . Gulf of Finland 2 . Pacific Ocean is very deep 3. . Urals are not very high. 4. ... Kazbek is . . highest peak of .. Caucasus 5 ... Alps are covered with . . snow. 6 .. Shetland Islands are situated to ... north of Great Britain. 7. ... USA is ... largest country in . America 8. ... Crimea is washed by ... Black Sea 9. Lake Baikal is .. deepest lake in ... world 10 . Paris is .. capital of . France. 11 Lomonosov was born in ... small village on .. shore of ... White Sea. 12. Gogol was born in ... Ukraine in 1809. 13. ... Caucasus separates ... Black Sea from ... Caspian Sea. 14. ... Europe and ... America are separated by ... Atlantic Ocean. 15. ... Baltic Sea is stormy in winter. 16. There are many small islands in ...

Pacific Ocean. 17. ... North Sea separates ... British Isles from ... Europe. 18. ... Balkans are old mountains. 19. ... Nile flows across ... north-eastern part of ... Africa to ... Mediterranean Sea. 20. Which are ... highest mountains in ... Russia?

Упр. 36. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. ... Thames is ... short river. 2. ... Russia is washed by ... Arctic Ocean in ... north. 3. Kiev is to ... south of ... Moscow. 4. ... Europe is ... continent. 5. ... Moscow is ... capital of ... Russia. 6. Is ... Asia ... island or ... continent? 7. ... Black Sea is in ... south of our country. 8. ... White Sea is in ... north of our country. 9. This is ... map of ... world. What can you see on ... map? What ... colour are ... valleys on ... map? 10. Petrov is ... architect. He is ... experienced architect. He is in ... Far East. He has ... wife. His wife is ... typist. They have ... son and ... daughter. 11. ... Philippines are situated to ... south-east of ... Asia.

Упр. 37. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. This is ... pen. It is ... good pen. ... pen is black. It is on ... table. 2. I have got ... dog. ... dog's name is Spot. He is ... big grey dog. ... dog is very strong. 3. My friend has ... sister. Her name is Ann. ... girl is ... pupil. 4. We have ... picture in ... living-room. ... picture is very good. It is on ... wall. 5. ... Irish Sea is between ... Great Britain and ... Ireland. 6. There is ... map on ... wall of classroom. It is ... map of ... world. There are many seas and lakes on ... map. This is ... Mediterranean Sea and that is ... Red Sea. These are ... Himalayas. They are highest mountains in ... world. 7. We live in St. Petersburg. ... St. Petersburg is ... very large city. It is one of ... largest cities in ... Russia. 8. My brother is doctor. His flat is in ... centre of ... city. It is in ... new house. There are three rooms in ... flat. ... living-room

... largest of all. It is ... nice light room. There are ... pictures on ... walls. There is ... round table in ... middle of ... room. There is ... sofa at ... wall with ... large thick carpet in ... front of it. ... study and ... bedroom are small, but very comfortable.

Упр. 38. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. . . Russia occupies . . eastern half of .. Europe and .. northern third of ... Asia. 2. ... climate of ... northern part of .. Russia is severe. 3 This winter is ... true Russian winter with ... hard frosts. 4. It is warm in Crimea and ... Caucasus 5 . . Washington is ... capital of .. United States of America. 6. I want to go to . New York some day 7 . best way to know and understand ... people of other countries is to meet them in their own homes 8 Is Australia island or . continent? 9. . Red Sea is between . Africa and Asia 10. There are six continents in world. 11. France is to ... north of ... Italy.

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания:

to have *a* good time
from ✓ morning till ✓ night
all ✓ day long
***a* lot of**

Упр. 39. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1 Did you have . good time in the country? – Oh yes .. weather was fine We were out of doors from ... morning till ... night. We played ... football, ... volley-ball and ... other games We came ... home late at ... night and went to ... bed at once. 2. Look at ... clock! It is ... quarter past ten. Go to ... bed at once. 3. ... sun rises in ... east and sets in ... west. 4. We spent last summer in ... Ukraine, in ... little village on

... bank of ... big river with ... very warm water. There was ... wood on ... other side of ... river. We often went to ... wood and gathered ... lot of ... mushrooms. 5. My friend likes to play ... chess. He is ready to play ... chess all ... day long. He is ... best chess player in our school.

Перед названиями университетов артикль не употребляется.

E.g. I shall study at ✓ St. Petersburg University.
My grandfather graduated from ✓ Oxford University

Упр. 40. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. Teckle comes from ... very old country on ... Nile. It is called ... Ethiopia. ... Ethiopia is ... beautiful mountainous country. Teckle is ... young man. He wants to become ... engineer. He is very happy to be ... student of ... St. Petersburg University. He spends lot of time at ... library reading and studying different subjects. Very often in ... evening his new friends and he walk about ... city talking about their native countries.

2. Galina lives in ... Ukraine. She lives in ... small village near ... Odessa. She is ... librarian. In summer she has ... lot of ... work: she takes ... newspapers and ... magazines to ... people who work in the fields. Galina wants to enter ... Moscow University and now she is preparing for ... entrance examinations.

3. My friend lives in ... America. He is ... student. He studies ... history at ... Harvard University.

Запомните следующее застывшее словосочетание

What's *the* use?

Упр. 41. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Once there lived ... man who was very fond of ... gold. He used to say: "While I have my gold, I am ... happiest man in ... world." And so all his life he saved ... money. One day he was travelling in ... desert of ... North Africa. He lost his way. He had no ... food or ... water. He was almost dying of ... hunger. He was so weak that he could not walk, he could only crawl. ... heat was terrible. There were only ... stones and ... sand around. Just then he saw ... bag lying on . sand He hoped that he would find . food in it and .. water, too. He crawled up to ... bag and opened it. He saw that .. bag was full of .. gold What is .. use of .. gold to ... hungry man in desert? He left .. bag on . hot sand, crying bitterly: 'I am .. most unhappy man in ... world."

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания:

to *the* cinema	at *the* cinema
to *the* theatre	at *the* theatre
to *the* shop	at *the* shop
to *the* market	at *the* market

to go for *a* walk

Упр. 42. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. Let's go to . shop. I must buy . bread and .. milk 2. I was at ... cinema yesterday. – What ... film did you see? – Oh, I saw . . very good film. I think it is .. best film of .. year 3. Do you often go to ... theatre? – No, I don't. I like to go to ... theatre, but I am very busy. I work from ... morning till ... night. I even have no ... time to play ... piano. 4. Oleg has ... lot of ... interesting books at ... home.

5. ... lot of ... tourists from ... different countries come to ... St. Petersburg. They want to see one of ... most beautiful cities in ... world. 6. My new friend said to me: "I am ... student of ... first course." 7. We went to ... cinema in ... evening. 8. What foreign languages does your father speak? – He speaks ... English. He studied ... English at school. 9. I am interested in ... history. 10. We played ... tennis at ... lesson of ... physical training yesterday. We had ... good time. 11. Did you go for ... walk yesterday? – No, we didn't. ... weather was bad, and we went to ... cinema. 12. What are your friends doing? – Mary is playing ... piano. Tom and Nick are playing ... chess.

Упр. 43. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Once there lived ... king. His name was Midas He had ... little daughter. They lived in ... beautiful palace with ... wonderful garden around it. Now ... king was very fond of ... gold. He loved ... gold more than anything else in ... world. One day, when ... king was looking at his gold, ... young man appeared before him. "You are ... very rich man, Midas," said ... young man. "Yes," said ... king, "but I would like to be richer. I would like to have ... golden touch. I want everything that I touch to turn into ... gold." ... young man was ... magician, and he gave ... king ... golden touch which he wanted to have. ... king was very happy. He touched ... table, and ... table became gold. He went into ... garden. There were ... beautiful roses in ... garden. He touched ... roses, and they also became gold. ... king's daughter, who loved ... roses very much, saw it and began to cry. "Don't cry, ... dear daughter," said ... king and touched the daughter's head. ... next moment ... girl turned into ... beautiful gold statue.

Упр. 44. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Three men came to ... New York for ... holiday. They came to ... very large hotel and took ... room there. Their room was on ... forty-fifth floor. In ... evening ... friends went to ... theatre and came back to ... hotel very late.

"I am very sorry," said ... clerk of ... hotel, "but ... lifts do not work tonight. If you don't want to walk up to your room, we shall make ... beds for you in ... hall."

"No, no," said one of ... friends, "no, thank you. We don't want to sleep in ... hall. We shall walk up to our room." Then he turned to his friends and said: "It is not easy to walk up to .. forty-fifth floor, but we shall make it easier. On ... way to . . room I shall tell you some jokes; then you, Andy, will sing us some songs; then you, Peter, will tell us some interesting stories."

So they began walking up to their room. Tom told them many jokes; Andy sang some songs. At last they came to .. thirty sixth floor They were tired and decided to have ... rest. "Well," said Tom, "now it is your turn, Peter. After all ... jokes, I would like to hear ... sad story. Tell us ... long and interesting story with ... sad end." "... story which I am going to tell you," said Peter, "is sad enough. We left ... key to our room in ... hall."

Запомните следующие конструкции:

The **famous English writer Dickens lived in the 19th century.**

Dickens, *a* famous English writer, lived in the 19th century.

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания:

on ✓ horseback

on ✓board a ship

Упр. 45. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Swift, ... famous English writer, was travelling one day on ... horseback with his servant. ... weather was bad, it was raining, and ... roads were muddy. In evening the two[1] men came to ... inn. Before going to ... bed Swift told his servant to clean his boots. But ... servant was lazy and did not do it. In ... morning Swift asked ... servant why he had not cleaned ... boots "What's ... use cleaning ... boots now?" said servant." ... roads are muddy, and ... boots will soon be dirty again." "All right," said ... writer. "Let's go. We must continue ... journey." "But I haven't had breakfast," said ... displeased servant." "Well, what's use giving you ... breakfast now?" said Swift. "You will soon be hungry again."

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания:

in ✓ fact
***the* same**

Запомните употребление артикля в восклицательных предложениях, начинающихся со слова "**what**":

What *a* good boy!
What *a* long story!
What *a* day!

Упр. 46. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

In ... small town in ... East there was once ... man who had ... parrot. ... parrot was taught to say ... words "There is no doubt about it." It used to repeat these words all ... day long. Every time it was asked ... question.

---

[1] "Обратите внимание на употребление определенного артикля перед количественным числительным. В этом случае определенный артикль имеет значение "*эти*": "*Эти* двое мужчин;" "*Эти* два человека".

gave ... same answer. "There is no doubt about it." One day ... man decided to sell ... bird; so he put ... parrot into ... cage and went to ... market with it. "Twenty pounds for ... very clever parrot!" he cried. ... man who was passing by heard this and turned to ... parrot. "Are you worth twenty pounds?" he asked. "There is no doubt about it!" answered ... parrot. "What ... clever parrot!" said ... man and bought ... bird. He took ... parrot home and invited his friends to look at ... clever bird. . friends came and looked at ... parrot and talked to it. Now you must know that ... man was not rich. In ... fact, he was often short of money. So ... week or two later, sitting in . . armchair and looking at ... parrot, he said: "What . fool I was to throw away such ... lot of . money!" "There is no doubt about it!" cried ... parrot. And this time . . bird was right.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания

it's ✓ high time
to take ✓ care of
to take ✓ aim
such *a* ...

Упр. 47. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

. crow once said to her children "It's ... high time for you to look for food." With these words she turned them out of . nest and took them to field But . crow's children did not like idea. "We'd rather go back to ... nest," they cried "It's so nice when you bring ... food to us!" "Indeed!" said their mother. "You are big enough to feed yourselves My mother turned me out of .. nest when I was much younger, and I had to take care of myself." "But . people will kill us with their guns," said ... young crows. "No ... fear of that," answered their mother. "Before ... people shoot, they take .. aim, and that takes ... time. When you see

... man raising ... gun to his face, you must just fl
away." "That's ... simple thing to do," said ... children,
"but supposing ... man or ... boy wants to throw
stone at us: in such ... case he won't have to take
aim." "Well, then he will have to bend down to pick u
... stone," said ... crow. "But what if he carries ... sto
in his hand ready?" "Why, if you are clever enough t
think of that," said ... mother, "you are clever enou
to take ... care of yourselves." And she flew aw
leaving ... young crows in ... field.

Упр. 48. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. Is this ... interesting book? Is this ... ver
interesting book? Is this ... very interesting book yo
have spoken about so much? It is such ... interesting
book. Is it ... same book you have recommended to us?

2. She is ... teacher. She is ... good teacher. She is
teacher of our school. She is ... teacher of ... English
Here is ... teacher, ask her about ... question whic
interests you.

3. There is ... word in ... text which I cann
understand. There is ... very difficult word, too, whic
I cannot pronounce. Here is ... word I was looking
in the dictionary. This word is ... adverb.

4. ... first men were vegetarians. 5. Serfdom w
abolished in ... Russia in ... 19th century. 6. Columbu
who discovered ... America, was ... native of ... Gen
7. ... Rome is ... ancient town. 8. ... Ireland,
Scotland and ... Wales are parts of ... United Kingdo

Упр. 49. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

... Russia is such ... large country that when it
night in one part of ... country, it is day in anot
part, when it is winter in one part of ... country, i
already summer in another.

Imagine it
It is spring in ... nig
It is still cool at ...
afternoon. It sometimes
ground is covered w
trees are covered with ...
But while it is sprin
winter in ... north of ou
May. Here it is cold and
... seas are covered with
Some places even
deep snow.
In ... south of our
different. It is already s
Crimea. It is much warm
sometimes even hot. ...
seldom rains here. Peopl

Упр. 50. Вставьте a

... train stopped a
looked out of the windo
woman selling ... c
breakfast in ... morning
buy cake. ... woman
carriage. ... man did n
himself because he was
boy who was walk
carriage He called
cake cost?" "Th
man gave him a si
and with ... oth
himself." ... boy took
few minutes later ...
cake He gave ... man ...
man had only one ca

Imagine it is ... beginning of ... May now.
It is spring in ... St. Petersburg. ... weather is fine. It is still cool at ... night, but it is quite warm in ... afternoon. It sometimes rains, but ... rain is warm, too. ground is covered with ... soft green grass, and ... trees are covered with ... green leaves.

But while it is spring in St Petersburg, it is still winter in ... north of our country at .. beginning of ... May Here it is cold and sometimes frosty, rivers and . seas are covered with .. ice. .. ice does not melt in some places even in summer ground is covered with ... deep snow.

In .. south of our country weather is quite different It is already summer in . Caucasus and in Crimea. It is much warmer there than in St Petersburg It is sometimes even hot sky is usually cloudless and it seldom rains here. People wear summer clothes

Упр. 50. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

train stopped at little station passenger looked out of the window of train carriage and saw woman selling . cakes man had not had breakfast in morning He was hungry and wanted to buy cake woman was standing rather far from carriage man did not want to go and buy cake himself because he was afraid to miss train He saw boy who was walking along platform near carriage He called boy and asked him "How much does cake cost?" "Threepence sir" answered boy man gave him a sixpence and said "Bring me . cake, and with other threepence buy .. cake for yourself" ... boy took ... money and went to .. woman. A few minutes later ... boy returned. He was eating ... cake He gave ... man threepence change and said "... woman had only one cake, sir."

Запомните следующее застывшее словосочетание:

***The* fact is (was) that ...**

Обратите внимание на употребление артикля со словом **other** (другой):

***an*other** – *другой (неопределенный), какой-то, другой, еще один* (во множественном числе или перед неисчисляемым существительным – **other**.)

***the* other** – *другой (определенный), тот другой из двух.*

Упр. 51. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

... group of ... farmers were sitting in ... village house, and among ... other things they began talking about ... echoes. One of ... farmers said that there was ... wonderful echo in ... field near his farm where there was ... large group of ... trees. All ... other farmers said that they would like to hear ... echo and ... farmer invited them to come ... next afternoon. But ... fact was that ... farmer did not really have ... echo he had told ... other farmers about. So when he came ... home, he sent for ... son of ... cook and told him to go to ... field, hide himself among ... trees and imitate everything that was said. ... next day ... other farmers came, and ... farmer took them to ... field to listen to ... wonderful echo. When they were in ... field, he shouted at top of his voice: "Are you there?" The answer came back: "Yes, I've been here for two hours!"

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания:

after *a* while

from ✓ place to ✓ place

Упр. 52. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

... guide was once showing ... group of ... rich American tourists ... places of ... interest in ... little town in ... south of ... Italy. He took ... tourists from ... place to ... place, but as ... town was small, after ... while ... guide could not think of anything that might be of ... interest to ... Americans. "Tell us something unusual about ... weather or ... climate of this place," said ... American lady to ... guide "What can I tell her about our climate?" thought ... guide. Then he had ... idea. "Well," he said, "there is one unusual thing about our climate. One can easily notice that the wind here always blows from ... west." "Really?" said ... lady in . surprised tone: "What .. interesting thing!" But ... other tourist said: "You must be wrong. Look! .. wind is blowing from ... east now." At . . first moment ... guide did not know what to say But he was . . clever man and soon found .. way out. "Oh," he said, "is that so? Well, then it must be ... west wind coming back "

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания.

It was ✓ morning
It was ✓ evening
It was ✓ daytime
It was ✓ night

Упр. 53. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Once ... Frenchman was travelling in ... Sweden. He stopped at ... hotel in ... little Swedish town. It was evening, .. man was tired, so he went to . . bed at once. In ... morning he had ... breakfast in ... hotel restaurant. After ... breakfast he went for ... walk. He walked along ... streets of ... town, visited ... museum and ... shops. Presently he felt hungry and dropped into ... cafe for ... lunch. He sat down at ... table, called ...

waiter and ordered ... mushrooms. But ... Frenchman did not know ... Swedish and ... waiter did not know French. Nobody in ... cafe could speak ... French. The ... Frenchman took ... piece of ... paper and ... pencil and drew the picture of ... mushroom. . . waiter looked at ... picture and left .. room at once. Five minutes later he returned with ... umbrella.

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания

at ✓ sunrise
at ✓ sunset

in *the* country — in ✓ town
to *the* country — to ✓ town

by ✓ bus by ✓ tram by ✓ train by ✓ car

Упр. 54. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

On ... Sunday our family went to ... country. We got up at ... sunrise and quickly had ... breakfast. After ... breakfast we left ... home There is .. little village not far from ... St. Petersburg where we have ... friends. We went there by ... train We had very good time in ... country. ... weather was fine, sky was blue and ... sun was shining We stayed out of ... doors all ... day long. We played ... volley-ball and ... tennis. We returned to .. town late in evening. When we came ... home, we had ... supper and went to ... bed at once.

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания

in ✓ spring in ✓ autumn
in ✓ summer in ✓ winter

Упр. 55. Be

1. Look at ... sky.
Let's hurry ... home. 2
country in ... summ
seldom rained. Summer
night is! There are
is so fresh. 4. When
brighter, ... snow m
Winter is ... good t
my friend and I usually
play ... snowballs and
is so dense that it is dif
very good chess-player
country and went
10 Tomorrow is ... Su
we shall go to ... coun
come back.

Упр. 56. Вставьте

Mr. Jones was ... t
He was fond of the ex
and often told his pup
Mr Jones came to ..
bicycle had ... pair o
had been invented, an
them During ... lesson
school yard and showe
children," he said,
tyre that makes i
touched ... tyres
... steel springs
her, "you are wron
standing beside ...
by "I know what
smiled and

Упр. 55. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. Look at ... sky. It is covered with ... dark clouds. Let's hurry ... home. 2. It was very pleasant to live in ... country in ...: summer. ... weather was fine and it seldom rained. Summer is ... fine season. 3. How lovely ... night is! There are no ... clouds in ... sky and ... air is so fresh. 4. When spring comes, ... sun shines brighter, ... snow melts, ... days become longer. 5. Winter is ... good time for sports. 6. On ... Sunday my friend and I usually go to .. country. We ski, skate, play ... snowballs and have . . very good time. 7. ... fog is so dense that it is difficult to walk. 8. My friend is ... very good chess-player. 9. In ... summer we lived in ... country and went up to ... town by ... train. 10. Tomorrow is ... Sunday. If it is too hot in ... town, we shall go to ... country. And on ... Monday we shall come back.

Упр. 56. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Mr. Jones was ... teacher of . . physics at .. school. He was fond of the experimental method in . physics and often told his pupils to use this method. One day Mr. Jones came to ... school on . new bicycle . bicycle had ... pair of ... pneumatic tyres, which had just been invented, and none of .. pupils had ever seen them. During ... lesson .. teacher took . pupils into . school yard and showed them ... new invention. "Now, ... children," he said, "who can tell me what is inside this tyre that makes it so hard and yet so elastic?" . boys touched ... tyres. "... cotton-wool," said one of them. " ... steel springs," said other. "Oh no," said . teacher, "you are wrong." Suddenly .. little boy, who was standing beside ... bicycle, cried out, looking very happy: "I know what it is! There's .. wind inside." Mr. Jones smiled and said: "You are right: there's . . air

inside. But how did you find it out?" "Well, I used experimental method," said ... boy: "I stuck .. nail into ... tyre, and some wind came out of it." For ... first time in his life Mr. Jones did not like ... use of experimental method.

Упр. 57. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

I bought ... new hat yesterday. ... shop assistant said it was ... latest style. 2. I want to ask you to accompany me to ... shop. I must buy .. dress. 3. Where did you buy this overcoat? – I bought it at .. big store in Nevsky Prospect ... Tuesday. 4. My sister bought blue hat on ... Wednesday. ... colour suits her very nicely as she has got ... blue eyes. 5. I must buy ... pair of ... new gloves. 6. Where is ... shoe department? – It is on third floor. 7. I think ... coat is a little tight. 8. We came to ... big store to find out if we could have . suit made to order. 9. I don't like . . hat you have chosen. colour is not becoming to you. 10. Here is ... department of ready-made clothes Let's go in and see if we can buy .. nice pair of .. trousers for you 11 I am going to give him ... tie as . birthday present

Упр. 58. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

I knew ... man who had travelled very much in his life. He had visited many .. countries in east and in ... west. He loved ... children and often told them interesting stories. I remember some of . . stories which he told me. One of ... stories was about . adventure he had had in ... London. He was . young man at that time and was interested in .. history of ... architecture One day he visited one of ... towers of ... Houses of Parliament. He came out on to ... balcony of ... tower and began to look at ... ornaments on ... walls. Then he climbed up on ... roof. Suddenly ... man came running

to him and seized him by ... arm. He began shouting something in ... English, but my friend knew only a few words of ... English and did not understand him. .. Englishman called . policeman . fact was that he thought that .. Russian tourist wanted to kill himself by jumping from . top of ... tower. Later, when everything became clear, they laughed lot over it

Упр. 59. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1 Everyone in our country knows Lomonosov . founder of . . first Russian university 2 Nekrasov famous Russian poet, described life of ... Russian peasants 3 I don't want to miss concert which will take place at .. Philharmonic on 15th of . April 4 He graduated from . university six years ago Now he is .. scientist. And though he is young scientist, his name is well known 5 My aunt is teacher of physics. 6. Yesterday I read book by Dickens, famous English writer 7 I am sorry, I don't know way to nearest cafe I am stranger here myself 6 town I was born in is on Volga 9. Who is author of this book? 10 quarter of hour was left before beginning of concert We entered hall and saw group of pupils of our school We joined them 11 During vacation I attended some interesting lectures I remember two of lectures best of all. They were about Russian music 12 I am sure he won't stay in ... town for vacation. 13 Two weeks are left before . end of school year examinations are coming. On .. first of June we shall take ... examination in .. literature. 14 Today is my day off. I am going to spend ... day in . country. 15. My brother brought ... new book yesterday When I looked at ... title, I was very glad: it was ... book which I had wanted to get for ... long time. 16. My sister is

, acquainted with ... actor who played ... leading part in ... play you saw yesterday. 17. "What ... river is ... longest in ... Europe?" "Why, what ... strange question to ask! Any schoolboy can tell you that it is ... Volga." 18. I am afraid you will have ... lot of ... trouble with this business. 19. ... day was not bright yesterday. ... sky was covered with ... clouds.

Упр. 60. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

...English king Richard the Lion Heart was ... tall, strong man. He was very proud of his strength and liked to show ... people how strong he was. Once, as he was riding on ... horseback in ... country-side, his horse lost ... shoe. Luckily he was not far from ... village and soon he found ... blacksmith. "Give me ... good horseshoe," he said to ... man. ... blacksmith gave ... king ... horseshoe. Richard took it in his hand and broke it in two. "This horseshoe is no good," he said, "give me ... better one." ... blacksmith did not say ... word. He gave ... king ... other horseshoe, but Richard broke it, too. The blacksmith gave him a third shoe. This time Richard was satisfied and ordered ... blacksmith to shoe his horse. When ... work was done, Richard offered ... man ... coin. ... blacksmith took ... coin between his fingers and broke it in two. Now it was Richard's turn to be surprised. He took ... larger coin out of his pocket and handed it to ... blacksmith. ... man broke it, too, saying: "This coin is no good, give me better one." Richard smiled and gave ... man ... gold coin.

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания:

to go on ✓ strike
to be on ✓ strike

Упр. 61. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Many years ago ... London theatre performed ... play in which there was ... great storm on the sea. In those days . theatres had no ... machines. That is why ... manager engaged . . several boys to make . waves of ... sea They jumped up and down under big piece of ... sea-green cloth. boys received . shilling .. night for their work They worked for several weeks But then manager decided to pay them less money – only sixpence . night So boys decided to go on ... strike. During .. performance, when ... storm began, when . wind blew and it was raining. sea remained calm – there was not ... single wave on it angry manager lifted one corner of sea and said to boys "Make waves, boys, make waves!" "Do you want waves for . shilling or for sixpence?" asked boy in loud voice. "Oh, for ... shilling," answered manager boys began to jump up and down, and did it so well, that ... storm looked quite real.

Запомните следующее застывшее словосочетание

to set ✓ sail

Упр. 62. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

In fifteenth century people knew only three continents Europe, Asia and Africa They knew nothing about such big continent as America man who discovered America was born in 1451 in . Italy His name was Christopher Columbus He became . sailor at . early age Knowing that .. earth was round, he decided to reach .. India sailing to . . west. He tried to arrange ... expedition, but did not have ... money, and nobody wanted to help him. At last . king of Spain gave him . money for .. expedition. He set

... sail in 1492. ... voyage was very dangerous and difficult. On ... 12th of ... October his ship reached ... land. When they landed, they saw ... strange trees and ... flowers. ... men and ... women with ... olive-coloured skins gathered around ... sailors and looked at them with ... great surprise. Columbus was sure that he had discovered ... new way to ... India. Some time later other sailor reached ... America. ... name of ... sailor was Amerigo Vespucci. He understood that it was ... new continent.

Упр. 63. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. My brother read to me ... extract from ... book which he had brought . day before. . main character of ... book is ... young doctor who went to ... distant village in ... Siberia. 2. . weather was very bad in October. 3. When he came into . room, he saw .... man sitting on ... sofa. He at once remembered that it was . man he had seen at ... theatre . night before 4. Yesterday I saw ... film you are speaking about 5. He took ... taxi and gave address to . driver 6. Tower Bridge is ... first bridge over .. Thames coming from ... sea. Built in 1894, it is .. suspension-bridge. .. central portion of it can be opened to admit ... ships to ... docks in this part of . river. When ship arrives, ... traffic is stopped and .. great bridge opens in ... centre: its two halves go up into ... air and ... ship passes through.

Упр. 64. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

... room in which ... boys were fed was ... large stone hall, with ... copper at one end, out of which .. cook took ... gruel which he put into each bowl at ... meal-times. Each boy had one portion of ... gruel, and no more, and on ... Sundays they had two ounces and ...

quarter of ... bread besides. ... bowls never needed
washing – . boys polished them with their spoons till
they shone again. At last .. boys got so wild with ...
hunger that one boy said he was afraid he would some
night eat .. boy who slept next to him ... boys
believed him. . council was held Oliver was chosen to
go up to cook that evening after supper and ask
for more. evening arrived, and . boys took their
places cook stood at copper gruel was served
out and disappeared. Then Oliver rose from table and
advancing to ... cook, said in weak voice "Please,
sir I want some more " cook was healthy man,
but he turned pale "What" said he in trembling
voice man could not believe his ears

Упр. 65. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Africa is very large continent lying to south of Europe and to east of Asia to which it is joined by Isthmus of Suez Less than one hundred years ago men knew almost nothing of middle of continent . . travellers from Europe made long journeys into . centre but they met with terrible difficulties, for country is covered with forests full of fearful wild animals Some travellers died of hunger or thirst or strange illnesses, others were killed by lions, still others by natives, but nevertheless bold men were found ready to go along rivers into . heart of Africa The merchants who came from European countries had much to sell, and here were millions of people ready to buy, here was country, richness of which was unimaginable

Запомните следующее застывшее словосочетание
***the* rest of *the*...**

Упр. 66. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

In the old days it was necessary for all ... parts of ... city to be close together, in order that ... defensive wall might surround it, and ... streets, therefore, were made as narrow as possible. Many ... European cities began with ... walls round them. But in ... America there was little need for ... defensive walls, and that's why many ... American cities have been built on .. regular plan, modified a little according to .. natural surroundings ... streets in . . American cities, instead of having names, are numbered, and so when one has once understood ... plan of ... American city, it is very easy to find one's way from one part of it to ... other . old part of ... New York lies in southern half of Manhattan Island, and there streets are narrow and twisted, as in towns of old world But rest of . streets, with but few exceptions, all run in straight lines. There is one street in city, however that does not follow straight line And that is Broadway, . New York's most famous street It starts within sight of . . dancing waters of harbour and runs between .. tall skyscrapers in . north-western direction. This great street is longest in world

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания:

in *a* day **in *a* month**
in *a* week **in *a* year**

Упр. 67. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

"Is there ... post-office near ... house you live in?
"Yes, there is. Go to ... corner of ... street along which ... trams run. Then turn to ... left and walk

short distance down ... street. Do not cross ... street, of course. You will see ... sign over ... door which says "Post-and-Telegraph Office."

"Thank you very much I am sure I shall find it without . difficulty I must buy . stamps, send ... telegram and ask whether they receive parcels there. I want to send .. parcel to old friend It will be her birthday in . week Perhaps you can tell me where I can find . . shop that sells . nice things that one can give as ... presents?"

"Yes, certainly. There's very good shop not far from here You can easily walk there in a few minutes. Go straight down . street that you will see directly in .. front of you when you come out of Post-office till you come to .. wide street along which ... buses and .. trolley-buses run. Then turn to left again and almost immediately you will come to beautiful shop with . big windows full of all sorts of . things. I am sure you will find ... nice presents there

Запомните следующие вам бывшие словосочетания.

for ✓ life

***a* great deal**

Упр. 68. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Until near ... end of 19th century it was the law in . England that if . man was unable to pay . debt, even ... small one, he could be imprisoned This imprisonment might very well be for . life, as it was impossible for . . people in prison to work at their ordinary occupations and so make ... money to repay ... sum they had borrowed. If they had ... friends who could bring them ... materials to work with, they might

work with their hands, sewing or making ... boots, for instance.

... great English novelist Charles Dickens knew ... great deal about the debtors' prisons from personal experience, for when he was about ten, his father was imprisoned for debt, and ... whole family had to go and live with him in ... prison because they had nowhere else to live. ... mother and ... children, however, could leave ... place when they wished; but at ten o'clock every evening ... great gates were shut for the night, and no one could leave or enter until morning Dickens described ... life in the debtors' prisons in some of his novels. It was largely because of Dickens' sharp criticism that ... English Government was finally forced to do away with ... debtors' prisons.

Упр. 69. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

At ... beginning of . 19th century . little boy was born in ... family of John Dickens, . . clerk at office in ... Portsmouth, and was named Charles. He had ... sister who was older than himself, and there were several other children in . family When Charles was seven, he was sent to . school. He was not .. strong child. He did not like to play .. cricket or .. football and spent all his free time reading In 1821 ... family went to . . London, and little Charles left behind him ... happiest years of his childhood His father was in . . money difficulties, and . family became poorer and poorer .. boy had to give up h studies. Mr. Dickens was put into . debtors' prison Little Charles learned to know all . horrors and cruelty of ... large capitalist city. He had to go to work at ... blacking factory. He worked there from morning till ... night. When his father came out of

prison, Charles was sent to ... school for some time. Soon he got work as ... clerk. Then he learned ... stenography and became ... reporter in Parliament. In 1836 at .. age of 24 Charles Dickens published his first book It was .. collection of . stories. .. title of book was "Sketches by Boz" These were followed by "Pickwick Papers" and "Oliver Twist" and many other famous novels. Charles Dickens is one of greatest writers of . 19th century His novels are now translated into most languages of world

Упр. 70. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

William Shakespeare, greatest English playwright, was born in 1564 in Stratford-on-Avon in England Stratford is small country town in farming district near . centre of England Avon, which is . pretty river with grass and trees all along its banks, runs through Stratford Not much is known of .. Shakespeare's father He was farmer who, at . different times of his life, sold meat and bought and sold .. wool. He was poor and was often in money difficulties. Very little is known about life of his only son William also little house in which . great writer was born still stands It is now museum William went to . school in Stratford In 1586 he went to London Probably first work he did there was at one of the two theatres that there were in London at that time Then he became actor and soon began to write plays for company of actors to which he belonged Shakespeare bought . largest house in his home town in 1597, but he did not spend much time there till 1610. He spent ... last years of his life

mostly in ... Stratford, but he often visited ... London. He died in 1616.

Упр. 71. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

1. George Bernard Shaw, ... well-known English playwright, was born in ... Ireland in 1856. He was ... son of ... clerk and had to begin working at ... early age. At ... age of twenty he moved to ... London where he became ... journalist.

2. ... play "Widowers' Houses" shows ... egoism and hypocrisy of some businessmen who got their profits from ... London slums where . . poorest people lived.

3. While travelling in ... Germany Harry Trench, ... young English doctor, got acquainted with Mr. Sartorius, ... respectable-looking gentleman, and his daughter Blanche. ... young people fell in love with each other and were going to get married. Trench knew that Sartorius was rich, but he did not know what ... kind of ... property he had. He learned about it from ... conversation with Lickcheese, Sartorius' rent collector. It turned out that Sartorius was ... owner of some tenement houses in the London slums, and that all ... property he had was built by getting ... money out of ... poor people who lived there. Trench was greatly shocked. He did not want to take ... money from Blanche's father. But Blanche said she could not live on ... small income Trench had. They had ... quarrel, and Trench left ... house. After some time Trench learned that ... land on which Sartorius' houses were built belonged to Trench's aunt and that he himself was living on ... money got in ... same way. Everything comes out "all-right" in ... end: Trench marries Blanche and becomes ... partner in

Sartorius' business. The author shows that in ... fact French is no better than Sartorius, Lickcheese and the like.

Упр. 72. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

During ... American war of .. independence, ... commander of ... small unit of soldiers was giving ... orders to his men about ... heavy cannon that they were trying to lift to its place at .. top of some fortifications. It was almost beyond their power to lift weight, and commander kept shouting encouraging words officer, not in uniform, was passing by, and he asked commander why he did not help soldiers. Greatly surprised, .. man turned round and said proudly: "Sir, I am corporal!" "Oh, you are are you?" replied officer "I did not know that I beg your pardon, Mr Corporal." Then he got off horse he was riding and, taking hold of rope that men were pulling at, he pulled with all his strength. And when cannon was in its place, he turned to little great man and said "Mr Corporal, when you have other job like this and have not enough men, send for your commander in chief, and I shall gladly come and help you." corporal was struck with astonishment man who had helped his soldiers was George Washington

Упр. 73. Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

Robert Burns, . son of . . small farmer in Ayrshire, was born on . 25th of .. January, 1759 His parents were poor, so that Burns could not get a good education. He worked hard as . ploughboy. He was fond of reading and always had .. ballad-book before him at ... dinner. After ... death of his father Robert and his brother and sisters took over ... farm together. Working in ... fields Burns wrote many wonderful

songs. However, things became so bad on ... farm, that ... poet decided to go to ... Jamaica hoping to get ... job on ... plantation there. Luckily some friends helped Burns to publish ... book of poems. ... book was noticed and praised highly. In 1786 Burns went to ... Edinburgh, and his book of poems unlocked ... doors of ... rich Edinburgh houses to a peasant with such a wonderful talent. In 1788 he married Jean Armour and spent ... peaceful and happy year. ... rest of his life-story is ... tale of ... poet's hardships. ... hard life ruined ... poet's health, and on . . 21st of ... July, 1796 he died at ... age of thirty-seven.

СУЩЕСТВИТЕЛЬНОЕ

Упр. 74. Дайте соответствующие существительные женского рода.

A lion, a tiger, an actor, a poet, a man, an uncle, a husband, a brother, a grandfather, a son, a master, a baron, a count, a shepherd, a host

Упр. 75. Дайте соответствующие существительные мужского рода.

A lady, a girl, a niece, Mrs. Smith, a widow, a stewardess, a French woman, a cow, a queen, a princess, a duchess, a hen, a mother.

Образование множественного числа существительных

a cat — cats
a dog — dogs
a car — cars

a watch — watches
a dress — dresses
a dish — dishes
a box — boxes

Образование множественного числа существительных

a boy – boys
a city – cities

a potato – potatoes

a leaf – leaves

Упр. 76. Поставьте следующие существительные во множественное число (не забудьте, что перед множественным числом неопределенный артикль нужно опустить).

A table, a plate, a fox, a room, a lady, a knife, a chair, a bus, a Negro, a match, a way, a house, a family, a flag, a town, a wolf, a country, a lion, a park, a play.

Запомните форму множественного числа следующих существительных:

a man – men
a woman – women
a child – children
a tooth – teeth
a goose – geese
a foot – feet
a mouse – mice
an ox – oxen

Запомните также:

an Englishman – Englishmen
a Frenchman – Frenchmen
a German – Germans

Запомните три существительных, имеющих во множественном числе ту же форму, что и в единственном:

a sheep – sheep
a deer – deer
a swine – swine

Упр.77. Поставьте следующие существительные во множественное число (обратите внимание на артикли: неопределенный артикль во множественном числе опускается, определенный артикль сохраняется).

A star, a mountain, a tree, a shilling, a king, the waiter, the queen, a man, the man, a woman, the woman, an eye, a shelf, a box, the city, a boy, a goose, the watch, a mouse, a dress, a toy, the sheep, a tooth, a child, the ox, a deer, the life, a tomato.

Упр. 78. Поставьте следующие словосочетания во множественное число.

This tea-cup, this egg, that wall, that picture, this foot, that mountain, this lady, that window, this man, that match, this knife.

Запомните:

this is – these are
that is – those are
there is – there are
it is – they are

Упр. 79. Поставьте следующие предложения во множественное число.

1. This is a star. 2. This is a boy. 3. This is a baby 4 That is a plate. 5. That is a flower. 6. That is

a bookshelf. 7. Is this a sofa? 8. Is this a bookcase? 9. Is this a man? 10. Is that a ball? 11. Is that a train? 12. Is that a plane? 13. Is the window open? 14. Is the door closed? 15. Is the boy near the window? 16. That is not a king. 17. That is not a queen. 18. That is not a bus 19. This isn't a mountain. 20. That isn't a goose 21. This isn't a mouse. 22. It is a sheep. 23. It is a cigarette. 24. It is a cat. 25. It is not a girl. 26. It isn't a bag. 27. It isn't a tree 28. It is not a bad egg. 29. It is a good egg. 30. Is that a flower?

Упр. 80. Поставьте следующие предложения во множественное число.

1. This man is an engineer. 2. That woman is my sister. 3. This child is my son 4 That goose is big 5. This mouse is white. 6 This man is a doctor. 7 That woman is my cousin. She is a teacher. 8. That girl is my niece. She is a pupil. 9. This girl has a blue sweater 10. This boy has a good coat. 11. My uncle has a large flat. 12. There is a table in the room. 13. I have a good pen. My pen is in my pocket. 14 There is a flower in the vase. 15. This child's foot is sore

Упр. 81. Поставьте следующие предложения во множественное число.

1. This room is very large. 2 There is a match in the box. 3 Has this lady a knife? 4. There is a man and a woman in the street 5 This lady is that gentleman's wife 6. This shoe is too large for my foot. 7 The child is sitting on a bench. 8 My tooth is white. 9. This key is made of steel 10. A potato is a vegetable and a cherry is a fruit 11. This is my friend's study.

Упр. 82. Поставьте следующие предложения во множественное число.

1. What is that child's name? 2. The cat has caught a mouse. 3. There was a lady, a gentleman, a boy and a girl in the room. 4. In the farm-yard we could see an ox, a sheep, a cow and a goose 5. Is this worker an Englishman or a German? – He is a Frenchman 6. Why don't you eat this potato? 7 This strawberry is still green 8. The withered leaf has fallen to the ground. 9. Can you see a bird in that tree? 10 Does your tooth still ache? 11. I held up my foot to the fire to warm it. 12 His child studies very well 13 This man works at our office. 14. There is a new house in our street 15 This story is very interesting 16. I have hurt my foot. 17. The wolf has been shot 18 He keeps his toy in a box. 19. Put this knife on that table.

Упр. 83. Поставьте следующие предложения во множественное число.

1 This is my stocking. 2 He has a new suit 3 This metal is very hard. 4 That ship is a Russian one 5 I heard her voice. 6 His dog does not like bread. 7 The plate was on the table. 8. This town is very large 9. I was talking to her at the tram stop yesterday 10 Is that girl your sister? 11 I shall give you my book 12 This story will be a good one 13. Is this a good match? 14 The boy put his book on the desk 15 She took off her hat 16 That house is new 17 The young man put his hand in his pocket 18 Is this student coming with us, too? 19 The woman didn't say anything. 20. Does she speak English?

Упр. 84. Поставьте следующие предложения во множественное число.

1. This is a bird. 2. Is that also a bird? – No, it isn't. That is a cat 3. Is that a good horse? – Yes, it is. 4. Is

that cow big or small? – It is big. 5. This is an apple and that is a flower. 6. Where is the coin? – It is in the box. 7. What colour is the box? – It is green. 8. What is it made of? – It is made of wood. 9. What is that man? – He is a clerk. 10. Is he in the office? – Yes, he is. 11. Is that woman a typist? – No, she isn't. – What is she? – She is a doctor. 12. Is his brother at home? – Yes, he is. 13. This house has a balcony looking out on the street. 14. The architecture of this building is quite modern. 15. This is a new district of St. Petersburg. 16. There is a shop, a cinema and a theatre in the new district. 17. He is a retired worker. 18. I am a doctor. 19. We hear the sounds of a child's voice. 20. She is a nice girl.

Притяжательный падеж существительных
The child's toys – The children's toys
The boy's books – The boys' books

Упр. 85. Перефразируйте следующие словосочетания и предложения, употребляя притяжательный падеж.

1. The room of my friend. 2. The questions of my son. 3. The wife of my brother. 4. The table of our teacher. 5. The poems of Pushkin. 6. The voice of this girl. 7. The new club of the workers. 8. The letter of Pete. 9. The car of my parents. 10. The life of this woman. 11. The handbags of these women. 12. The flat of my sister is large. 13. The children of my brother are at home. 14. The room of the boys is large. 15. The name of this girl is Jane. 16. The work of these students is interesting.

Упр. 86. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя притяжательный падеж.

1. Он показал мне письмо своей сестры. 2. Она взяла коньки своего брата. 3. Дайте мне тетради ваших учеников. 4. Принесите вещи детей. 5. Вчера дети нашли птичье гнездо. 6. Это семья моего друга. Отец моего друга инженер. Мать моего друга преподаватель. 7. Чья это сумка? – Это сумка Тома. 8. Чьи это словари? – Это словари студентов. 9. Вы видели книгу нашего учителя?

МЕСТОИМЕНИЯ SOME, ANY, NO, EVERY И ИХ ПРОИЗВОДНЫЕ

"Some" обозначает некоторое количество.	
Употребление	
Утвердительная форма	**We have got *some* dictionaries.**
Отрицательная форма	**We have got *no* dictionaries.** **We haven't got *any* dictionaries.**
Вопросительная форма	**Have you got *any* dictionaries?**

Упр. 87. Вставьте *some, any* или *no*.

1. There are ... pictures in the book. 2. Are there ... new students in your group? 3. There are ... old houses in our street. 4. Are there ... English text-books on the desks? – Yes, there are ... . 5. Are there ... maps on the walls? – No, there are ... . 6. Are there ... pens on the desk? – Yes,

there is . . 8. Are there ... sweets in your bag? – Yes, there are . . 9. Have you got ... English books at home? – Yes, I have . . . 10. There are ... beautiful pictures in the magazine. Look at them. 11. There is ... ink in my pen: I cannot write. 12. Is there ... paper on your table? 13. I haven't got ... exercise-books. Give me . , please. 14. It is winter There are ... leaves on the trees

Упр. 88. Вставьте *some, any* или *no*.

1 There are .. schools in this street. 2. Are there ... pictures in your book? 3 There are . flowers here in winter. 4. I can see ... children in the yard. They are playing. 5 Are there .. new buildings in your street? 6. There are people in the park because it is cold. 7 I saw ... boys in the garden, but Mike was not among them 8. They brought . good books from the library 9 Give me ... tea, please, I am thirsty 10 Dinner was not yet ready, so she gave the children ... bread and butter because they were hungry. 11. Do you want milk in your coffee? 12. Have you got ... time to spare? I'd like to ask you ... questions. 13. Is there ... cheese on the plate? 14. There is ... ham on the plate. 15. There is ... tea in the cup: the cup is empty.

Сравните следующие предложения	
After dinner he drank *some juice* *соку* (некоторое количество)	He does not drink milk after dinner, he drinks ✓ *juice* *сок* (не некоторое количество, а сок вообще; сок, а не молоко)
I brought *some books* from the library (некоторое количество книг)	I like ✓ *books* (не некоторое количество, а вообще книги)

Упр. 89. Вставьте *some, any, no* или оставьте пропуски незаполненными, смотря по смыслу.

1. There is ... ink in my pen. 2. Is there ... snow in the street this morning? 3. My mother likes ... music. 4. Are there ... chess-players here? 5. There are ... diagrams in the new book. 6. Are there ... newspapers on the table? 7. Was there ... water in the glass or milk? 8. There was . soap in the box; he used it to wash his hands. 9 There was ... soap in the box it smells of .. soap 10 There are .. letters for you on the table. 11. Do you like . apples? 12. Were there of our teachers at the stadium? 13 There were ... students of our group at the consultation yesterday. 14. Will there be concerts at the club next month? 15 There were yellow and green pencils on the table. 16 People need . oxygen for breathing 17. Are there mistakes in my dictation? Yes, there are . 18 My brother doesn't like . carrots

something – что-нибудь, что-то	
Употребление	
Утвердительная форма	**I can see *something* on the table.**
Отрицательная форма	**I can see *nothing* on the table.** **I cannot see *anything* on the table.**
Вопросительная форма	**Can you see *anything* on the table?**

everything – всё

Упр. 90. Вставьте *something, anything, nothing* или *everything*.

1. ... is all right, the patient is much better today. 2. Is there ... interesting in the programme of the concert? 3. I could see ... : it was quite dark. 4 Give me ... to drink. 5. I didn't take any money with me, so I couldn't buy ... . 6. My new eyeglasses are very good, I can see .. now. 7. I saw ... near the wood that looked like a tent

Упр. 91. Вставьте *something, anything, nothing* или *everything*.

1. Give me ... to read, please - With pleasure 2 I don't know ... about your town Tell me ... about it 3. Please give me ... warm it is cold here. 4 I understand ... now Thank you for your explanation 5 There is ... white in the box What is it? 6 Is there ... that you want to tell me? 7 Where is the book? – It is on the table. – No, there is ... there.

somebody – кто-нибудь, кто-то	
Употребление	
Утвердительная форма	He asked *somebody* to help him.
Отрицательная форма	He asked *nobody* to help him. He did not ask *anybody* to help him.
Вопросительная форма	Did he ask *anybody* to help him?

everybody – все

Упр. 92. Вставьте *somebody, anybody, nobody* или *everybody*.

1. Has ... in this group got a dictionary? 2. ... left a magazine in our classroom yesterday. 3. The question was so difficult that ... could answer it. 4. I am afraid I shan't be able to find ... in the office now: it is too late. 5. .. knows that water is necessary for life. 6. Is there here who knows French? 7. You must find . who can help you. 6. . . knew anything about America before Columbus discovered it. 9. I saw ... in the tram yesterday who looked like you. 10. There is ... in the next room. I don't know him. 11 Please tell us the story knows it. 12. Is there .. in my group who lives in the dormitory? 13. Has . . here got a red pencil? 14 . can answer this question. It is very easy

Упр. 93. Заполните пропуски, вставив одно из слов, данных в скобках.

1. We haven't . black stockings (no, any). 2. They have .. red boots, Kate (any, no). 3. I don't want ... today, thank you (nothing, anything). 4. "I haven't got ... clean exercise-books, Mother," said the boy (any, no). 5. "We shall not buy ... in this shop, children," said the mother (nothing, anything). 6 Didn't you buy ... potatoes yesterday (any, no)? 7 I didn't see ... in the street when I went out (anybody, nobody). 8 We did not play ... games in the yard because it was raining all day long (no, any). 9. There is .. at home (anybody, nobody). 10. How much did you pay for these boots? – I didn't pay ... (nothing, anything). They are a present from my grandmother. 11. Have you lost ... (anything, nothing)? – No, nobody here has lost ... (nothing, anything).

Упр. 94. Поставьте следующие предложения в отрицательную и вопросительную форму.

1. They have done something. 2. He has given them some money. 3. You have brought something for us. 4. I have taken some English books from you. 5. She was reading something. 6. He has written a letter to somebody. 7. Somebody by the name of Petrov lives on the third floor 8 They have some English books. 9. There are some tall trees in front of their house. 10 Peter has something in his box. 11 There are some parks in this town 12 There are some good book shops in our district

Упр. 95. Переведите на английский язык.

1. В столовой есть кто-нибудь? 2 В саду никого нет 3 В нашей комнате есть кто-нибудь? 4 Там есть кто-то 5. Там никого нет 6 В библиотеке есть кто нибудь? 7. За занавеской есть что-нибудь? – Нет, там ничего нет 8 В сумке что-то есть 9 В доме есть кто-нибудь? – Да, там есть кто-то 10 Под столом есть что-нибудь? – Да, там что то есть. 11 Там ничего нет 12. В кабинете врача есть кто-нибудь? – Нет, там никого нет. 13. В нашей библиотеке есть кое-какие книги на английском языке 14 В вашей библиотеке есть какие-нибудь книги Джека Лондона? 15. Мой дядя хочет мне что-то сказать. 16 На другой день мой брат знал всех. 17 Если вы захотите что-нибудь поесть, идите в вагон-ресторан 18 Расскажите нам всё о вашем путешествии.

Заметьте, что в утвердительных предложениях
"**any**" значит "*любой*"
"**anything**" значит "*что угодно*"
"**anybody**" значит "*кто угодно*"

Упр. 96. Вставьте *some*, *any*, *no* или их производные.

1 Here are ... books by English writers. Take ... book you like. 2. There are ... boys in the garden because they are at school. 3. I can see ... on the snow, but I don't know what it is. 4. Are there ... desks in the classroom? – Yes, there are many. 5. There are ... books on this desk, but there are . exercise-books. 6. Did he say ... about it? – No, he said . . . 7. What shall I do now, Mom? I have done my homework. – You can do .. you like. 8 There was in the street because it was very late 9 . wants to see him. 10. Is there ... here who knows this man? 11 Have you ... books on Dickens? I want to read about him. I have read ... books by Dickens and I am interested in the life of the writer. 12 Can . tell me how to get to the Public Library? – Yes, take . bus that goes from here towards the railway station and get off at the third stop. 13. Please bring me ... apples, Mary 14 That is a very easy question: ... can answer it.

somewhere – где-нибудь, куда-нибудь, где-то, куда-то	
Употребление	
Утвердительная форма	**I saw this man *somewhere*.**
Отрицательная форма	**I saw this man *nowhere*.** **I *did not* see this man *anywhere*.**
Вопросительная форма	**Did you see this man *anywhere*?**

everywhere – везде

Упр. 97. Вставьте *somewhere, anywhere, nowhere* или *everywhere*.

1. I put my dictionary ... yesterday and now I can't find it ... . – Of course, that is because you leave your books ... . 2. You must go ... next summer. 3. Did you go ... on Sunday? 4. Let's go ... . The weather is fine. I don't want to stay at home in such weather. 5. I cannot find my glasses ... . I always put them .. and then look for them for hours. 6. Today is a holiday. The streets are full of people. There are flags, banners and flowers ... .

Упр. 98. Переведите на английский язык.

1. На столе лежит что-то круглое. Что это такое? 2. Никто об этом ничего не знает 3. В городе много парков. Везде деревья и цветы. 4 В той комнате кто-то есть. 5. Анна живет где-то в этом районе. 6. Я никого не знаю в этом городе. 7 Дай мне, пожалуйста, что-нибудь поесть. 8. Кто-нибудь знает адрес нашего учителя? 9. Все в порядке. 10. Кто-нибудь хочет посмотреть телевизор? 11. Мы слышали эту песню повсюду. 12. Он где-то в саду.

Упр. 99. Вставьте одно из следующих слов:

a) some, any, no.

1. There were ... of my friends there. 2. Well, anyway, there is ... need to hurry, now that we have missed the train. 3. Have you ever seen ... of these pictures before? 4. There is ... water in the kettle: they have drunk it all. 5. There were ... fir-trees in that forest, but many pines. 6. We could not buy cherries, so we bought ... plums instead.

b) somebody, anybody, nobody.

1. I saw ... I knew at the lecture. 2. I dare say that there may be ... at the lecture that I know, but what

does that matter? 3. Do you really think that ... visits this place? 4. I have never seen ... lace their boots like that.

c) somewhere, anywhere, nowhere.

1. I haven't seen him .. . 2. I know the place is about here, but exactly where, I don't know. 3. Did you go ... yesterday? – No, I went ... , I stayed at home the whole day.

Упр. 100. Вставьте *some, any, no, every* или их производные.

1. Can I have ... milk? – Yes, you can have .. 2. Will you have .. tea? 3. Give me ... books, please I have ... to read at home. 4. Put .. sugar in her tea: she does not like sweet tea. 5. Is ... the matter with you? Has ... offended you? I see by your face that ... has happened. 6. We did not see ... in the hall. 7. ... was present at the lesson yesterday. 8. He is busy. He has .. time to go to the cinema with us. 9. Do you need . books to prepare for your report? 10. Have you ... questions? Ask me ... you like, I shall try to answer ... question. 11. ... liked that play: it was very dull. 12. If ... is ready, we shall begin our experiment.

Упр. 101. Вставьте *some, any, no, every* или их производные.

1. Can ... see? No, ... people can't see. ... people are blind. Blind people can't see. They can't see ... ; they can see ... .

2. Can ... hear? No, ... people can't hear. ... people are deaf. People who are quite deaf can't hear. They can't hear ...; they can't hear . . They can hear ... ; they can hear ... .

3. Can we see ... ? No, we can't see ... . We cannot see the air. ... can see the air.

4. We can't walk without legs and feet. People without legs and feet can't walk. They can't walk ... . They can walk ... .

5. Can you see ... in an empty box? No, I can't see ... in an empty box. I can see ... in an empty box. Why not? Because there is ... in an empty box. There isn't ... in an empty box. What is an empty box? An empty box is a box that has ... in it. An empty box is a box without .. in it. An empty room is a room without ... in it.

Упр. 102. Вставьте *some*, *any*, *no* или их производные.

1. Have you ... relations? – No, I haven't ... , I have ... relations. 2. Has she ... nephews or nieces? – She has . nephews. 3. She has ... sisters, she has only brothers. 4 Do you know ... about Chinese art? 5 They have ... cousins in Minsk. 6. Have you brothers? – No, I haven't ... , I have ... brothers. 7. I have ... good friends. 8. We did not know . about his problems: he told us ... . 9. Have you got . interesting books? 10. Have you .. friends in America? 11 He has .. English books in this bookcase 12. Did you meet . on your way to school? 13. Have you got pencils in your bag? 14. Do we have . chalk on the blackboard? 15. How could I know that he was ill? . told me 16. She has ... mistakes in her test

Упр. 103. Вставьте одно из следующих слов: *some*, *any*, *no*, *the* или оставьте пропуски незаполненными.

1. Суп (вообще) содержит много воды. ... soup contains much water.
2. Суп готов. ... soup is ready.
3. Дайте мне супу. Give me ... soup.

4. Название этого супа – борщ. The name of ... soup is borshch.
5. Прежде всего нам нужно согреть воды. First of all we must heat ... water.
6. Прежде всего нам нужно согреть воду. First of all we must heat ... water.
7. Вода состоит из водорода и кислорода. ... water consists of hydrogen and oxygen.
8. Мыло необходимо для мытья. ... soap is necessary for washing.
9. На умывальнике нет мыла. There is ... soap on the wash-stand.
10. Мыло на полке ... soap is on the shelf.
11. Мне не нравится цвет этого мыла. I don't like the colour of ... soap.
12. Есть у вас карболовое мыло? Have you got carbolic soap?
13. В Карелии много фабрик, которые производят бумагу. There are many factories in Karelia that produce ... paper.
14. Бумага для стенгазеты на столе. ... paper for the wall-newspaper is on the table.
15. Дайте мне бумаги. Give me ... paper
16. Я очень люблю этот сорт бумаги. I like this sort of ... paper very much.
17. Передай мне масло. Pass me ... butter, please
18. Дай ему масла. Give him ... butter.
19. Я не хочу масла. I don't want ... butter.
20. Эта ферма производит масло. This farm produces ... butter.
21. В этом стакане нет молока. There is ... milk in this glass.
22. Возьми варенья. Take ... jam.
23. Возьми варенье. Take ... jam.
24. Любите ли вы бекон? Do you like ... bacon?

25. Какова цена бекона? What is the price of ... bacon?
26. Он никогда не кладет сахару в чай. He never puts ... sugar in his tea.
27. Сахар – важный пищевой продукт. .. sugar is an important food product.

Упр. 104. Вставьте *a, the, some* или оставьте пропуски незаполненными.

1. a) Give me ... water, please I am thirsty
   b) ... water in this river is always cold
   c) ... water is necessary for animals and plants.
2. a) Do you like ... brown bread?
   b) Please go to the shop and buy . brown bread.
3. a) He likes ... modern music
   b) I should like to listen to . music
   c) I don't like ... music, it is too noisy. Switch off the radio, please
4. a) Ann has bought ... cheese.
   b) Where did she put cheese?
   c) Give me ... cheese, please.
5. a) Yesterday she invited us to dinner It was .. good dinner.
   b) I cannot forget ... dinner we had at the Savoy.

Упр. 105. Вставьте одно из следующих слов: *some, the, a* или оставьте пропуски незаполненными.

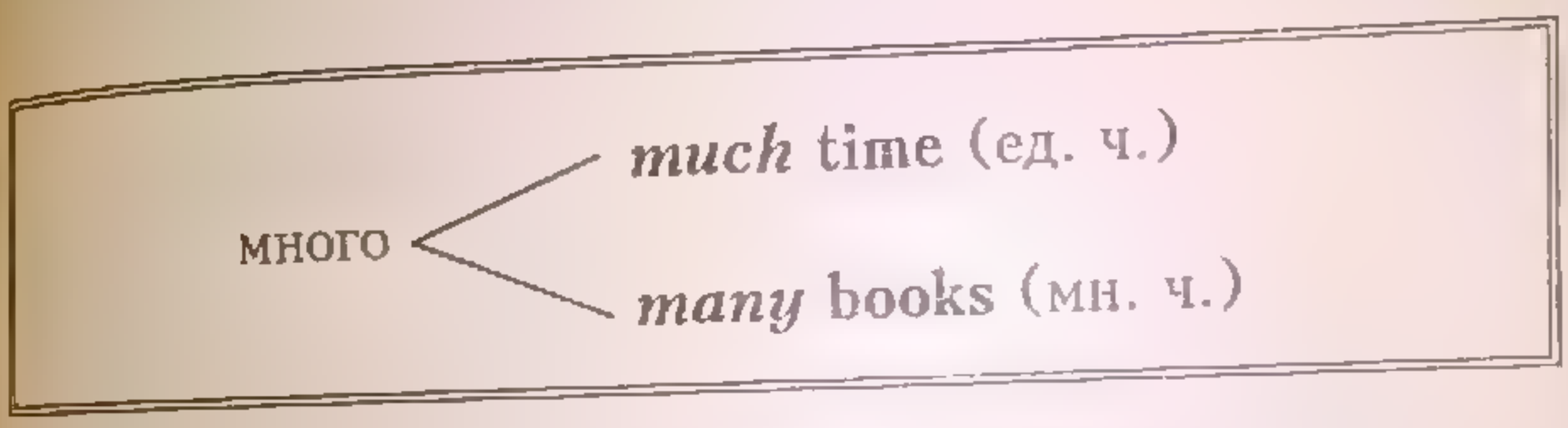
1. We use ... pencils or ... pens when we write. 2. He was reading ... book when I came into ... room. 3. Give me ... water to drink, please. 4. At what time will ... meeting begin? 5. Do you find ... English difficult? 6. I got ... letter from my brother yesterday. 7. I had ... bread and ... butter and ... egg for ... breakfast this morning. 8. Here is ... book that you left on my ta-

ble yesterday. 9. ... men saw ... boat on ... river. 10. Can you give me ... match? 11. I get ... long letters from my mother, but only ... postcards from my brother. 12. The waitress put ... salad into each plate 15. When did ... lesson begin? 14. Children must go to ... school. 15. Pass me ... piece of ... bread, please. 16. Do you like ... cucumbers? 17. We bought ... cucumbers at ... market.

Упр. 106. Вставьте одно из следующих слов: *some, any, no, the, a* или оставьте пропуски незаполненными.

1. ... cats like ... milk. 2 They stopped in ... front of ... house where Tom lived. 3. I showed him ... way to ... station. 4. What is ... name of ... street in which you live? 5. I want to say . . words to your sister. 6. ... tea in this glass is cold 7. ... sun was high in ... sky. 8. Oh, there are ... apples in ... vase: ... children have eaten all of them. Please put ... apples into ... vase 9. Yesterday we had ... fish for dinner. 10. He gave me ... coffee. 11. I drank ... cup of ... coffee after . . dinner 12. She bought ... new books yesterday. 13. Where are ... books which you brought from ... library yesterday? 14. Did you buy ... apples when you were at . . shop? 15. We could not skate because there was .. snow on ... ice. 16. ... house must have ... windows. 17. Most people like ... music. 18. There was ... meat on Nick's plate and ... fish on Tom's. 19. We saw ... houses in the distance.

MUCH, MANY, (A) LITTLE, (A) FEW



Упр. 107. Переведите на английский язык следующие пары слов.

Много тетрадей, много молока, много воды, много дней, много газет, много мела, много снега, много лет, много картин, много музыки, много мальчиков, много девочек, много чая, много лимонов, много мяса, много комнат, много учителей, много работы, много воздуха, много птиц, много машин.

Упр. 108. Вставьте *much* или *many*.

1. Please don't put ... pepper on the meat. 2. There were ... plates on the table. 3. I never eat ... bread with soup. 4. Why did you eat so ... ice-cream? 5. She wrote us ... letters from the country. 6. ... of these students don't like to look up words in the dictionary. 7. ... in this work was too difficult for me. 8. ... of their answers were excellent. 9. ... of

their conversation was about the institute. 10. There are ... new pictures in this room. 11. There are ... teachers at our school, and ... of them are women. 12. ... of these plays are quite new. 13. Thanks awfully for the books you sent me yesterday. – Don't mention it, it wasn't ... bother. 14. ... of her advice was useful. 15. He had ... pairs of socks.

мало — *little* time (ед. ч.)
мало — *few* books (мн. ч.)

Упр. 109. Переведите на английский язык следующие пары слов.

Мало домов, мало чая, мало чашек, мало яблок, мало окон, мало бумаги, мало кофе, мало статей, мало радости, мало супу, мало деревьев, мало травы, мало детей, мало игрушек, мало света, мало парт, мало колбасы, мало сока, мало книг, мало цветов, мало соли, мало друзей, мало дворцов.

Упр. 110. Вставьте *little* или *few*.

1. I have ... time, so I can't go with you. 2. He has ... English books. 3. There is ... ink in my pen. Have you got any ink? 4. There are ... bears in the zoo. 5. Tom Canty was the son of poor parents and had very ... clothes. 6. There is too ... soup in my plate. Give me some more, please. 7. The children returned from the wood very sad because they had found very ... mushrooms. 8. There was too ... light in the room, and I could not read. There are very ... people who don't know that the earth is round.

Упр. 111. Вставьте *much, many, little* или *few*.

1. My brother is a young teacher. Every day he spends ... time preparing for his lessons. 2. I know very ... about this writer. It is the first book I am reading. 3. The pupils of our class ask ... questions at the lesson. They want to know everything. 4. You do not make ... mistakes in your spelling. Do you work hard at it? – Oh, yes, I do, I work very ... . 5. Does your sister read ... ? – Yes, she does. And your brother? – Oh, he doesn't. He has so ... books, but he reads very ... . 6. Have you ... work to do today? – No, not very ... . 7. Walk quicker, please. We have very ... time. 8. I am sorry to say, I have read very ... books by Walter Scott.

Сравните		
плохо	I have *little* time	У меня *мало* времени.
хорошо	I have a *little* time	У меня *есть немного* времени.
плохо	I have *few* books	У меня *мало* книг.
хорошо	I have *a few* books	У меня *есть несколько* книг

Упр. 112. Переведите на английский язык следующие пары слов.

Немного денег, мало денег, несколько стульев, мало стульев, несколько песен, мало песен, немного веселья, мало веселья, мало мальчиков, немного воды, несколько человек, мало воды, мало воздуха, мало столов, несколько минут, несколько кошек, мало травы, немного удачи, несколько дней, мало работы, не-

много соли, несколько ложек, мало света, мало окон, несколько машин, немного сахару, мало яиц, мало сыра.

Упр. 113. Вставьте ***little, a little, few*** или ***a few.***

1. I have ... money, so we can go to the cinema. 2. I have ... money, so we cannot go to the cinema. 3. This girl works very ... , that's why she knows nothing. 4. Mother gave us ... apples, and we were glad. 5. He did not like it at the camp: he had very ... friends there. 6. This lemon drink is sour; if you put ... sugar in it, it will be sweeter. 7. This lemon drink is sour; if you put ... lumps of sugar in it, it will be sweeter. 8. The hall was almost empty: there were ... people in it. 9. I can't buy this expensive hat today: I have too ... money. 10. She left and returned in ... few minutes. 11. I think you can spare me ... time now. 12. I am sorry I have seen ... plays by this author.

Упр. 114. Вставьте ***much, many, little, few, a little*** или ***a few.***

1. He had ... English books at home, so he had to go to the library for more books. 2. She gave him ... water to wash his hands and face. 3. I'd like to say ... words about my journey. 4. After the play everybody felt ... tired. 5. Let's stay here ... longer: it is such a nice place. 6. There were ... new words in the text, and Peter spent ... time learning them. 7. There was ... hay in the barn, and the children could not play there. 8. There was ... water in the river, and they decided to cross it. 9. My mother knows German ... and she can help you with the translation of this letter. 10. When we walked ... farther down the road, we met another group of students. 11. Have you got ... ink in your pen?

12. At the conference we met ... people whom we knew well. 13. There are very ... old houses left in our street. Most of them have already been pulled down. 14. If you have ... spare time, look through this book. You will find ... stories there which are rather interesting. 15. There are ... things here which I cannot understand. 16. Shall I bring ... more chalk? – No, thank you. There is ... chalk on the desk. I hope that will be enough for our lesson.

СТЕПЕНИ СРАВНЕНИЯ ПРИЛАГАТЕЛЬНЫХ

Односложные и двусложные прилагательные		
Положительная степень	Сравнительная степень	Превосходная степень
small	small*er*	the small*est*
large	large*r*	the large*st*
big	big*ger*	the big*gest*
happy	happ*ier*	the happ*iest*

Упр. 115. Образуйте сравнительную и превосходную степень следующих прилагательных. Не забудьте употреблять определенный артикль перед превосходной степенью прилагательных.

Hot, long, short, clever, silly, great, red, black, white, thin, thick, fat, nice, warm, cold, merry, small, tall, high, weak, strong, heavy, light, green, dry, clean, dirty, wide, deep, brave.

Запомните особые случаи образования степеней сравнения		
Положительная степень	Сравнительная степень	Превосходная степень
old	***elder***	***the eldest***
	older	*the oldest*
far	*farther*	*the farthest*
good	***better***	***the best***
bad	***worse***	***the worst***

Упр. 116. Переведите на английский язык.

Старый, старше, самый старший, самый старший, мой старший брат, мой старший друг, дальше, самый дальний, самый длинный, короче, счастливый, счастливее, самый счастливый, самый лучший, самый черный, длиннее, хуже, лучше, теплее, ее лучший друг, ее младший сын, его старший сын

Многосложные прилагательные		
Положительная степень	Сравнительная степень	Превосходная степень
interesting	***more*** **interesting**	***the most*** **interesting**
beautiful	***more*** **beautiful**	***the most*** **beautiful**

Упр. 117. Переведите следующие предложения на английский язык.

1. а. Я знаю интересную историю.
   б. Он знает более интересную историю.
   в. Она знает самую интересную историю.
2. а. Это длинный путь.
   б. Это более длинный путь.
   в. Это самый длинный путь.
3. а. Ее работа очень важна.
   б. Его работа важнее.
   в. Моя работа самая важная.
4. а. Это плохая песня
   б. Это еще болсе плохая песня.
   в. Это самая плохая песня
5. а. Он хороший инженер.
   б. Он более хороший инженер
   в. Он самый лучший инженер.
6. а. Он принес ей красивый цветок.
   б. Он принес ей болсе красивый цвсток.
   в. Он принес ей самый красивый цветок.
7. а. Он рассказал нам о счастливом человеке.
   б. Он рассказал нам о более счастливом человеке.
   в. Он рассказал нам о самом счастливом человеке.

8. Это были самые счастливые дни в ее жизни. 9. Это очень легкая задача. Дайте мне более трудную задачу. 10. Летом дни длинные, а ночи короткие. 11. 22 июня – самый длинный день. 12. В июле дни короче. 13. В декабре дни самые короткие. 14. "Четверка" – хорошая отметка, но "пятерка" лучше. 15. "Пятерка" – самая лучшая отметка. 16. Самая плохая отметка – "двойка". 17. Твое платье, конечно, очень красивое, но мое платье красивее. 18. Мой папа – высокий мужчина. 19. Это более теплое пальто.

Упр. 118. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму прилагательного.

1. Which is (large): the United States or Canada? 2. What is the name of the (big) port in the United States? 3. Moscow is the (large) city in Russia. 4. The London underground is the (old) in the world. 5. There is a (great) number of cars and buses in the streets of Moscow than in any other city of Russia. 6. St. Petersburg is one of the (beautiful) cities in the world. 7. The rivers in America are much (big) than those in England. 8. The island of Great Britain is (small) than Greenland. 9. What is the name of the (high) mountain in Asia? 10. The English Channel is (wide) than the Straits of Gibraltar 11. Russia is a very (large) country.

Запомните:

as ... as — такой же . как

not so ... as — не такой... как

Упр. 119. Вставьте *as ... as* или *so ... as*.

1. Mike is ... tall ... Pete. 2. Kate is not ... nice ... Ann. 3. My room is ... light ... this one. 4. This book is not ... thin ... that one. 5. Sergei is ... old ... Michael. 6. She is ... young ... Tom's brother. 7. This woman is ... good ... that one. 8. Nick's English is not ... good ... his friend's. 9. I am not ... tall ... Pete. 10. This woman is ... young ... that one. 12. I am ... thin ... you. 13. Kate is ... lazy ... her brother. 14. This child is not ... small ... that one.

Упр. 120. Переведите следующие предложения на английский язык.

1. Этот дом такой же высокий, как тот. 2. Сегодня вода в реке не такая теплая, как вчера. 3. Ты не такой

умный, как папа. 4. Индия не такая большая, как Китай. 5. Темза такая же красивая, как Нева. 6. Его бабушка не такая старая, как дедушка. 7 Яблоки такие же вкусные, как сливы, но не такие вкусные, как груши. 8. Русский музей такой же богатый, как Эрмитаж? 9. Державин не такой знаменитый, как Пушкин. 10. Днепр не такой длинный, как Волга. 11. В прошлом году август был такой же жаркий, как июль

Не забывайте употреблять союз ***than*** при сравнительной степени прилагательного

Tom is taller *than* Kate.

Том выше Кати.

Упр. 121. Переведите следующие предложения на английский язык.

1. Этот дом выше того. 2. Сегодня вода в реке холоднее, чем вчера. 3. Папа умнее тебя. 4. Китай больше Индии. 5. Его бабушка моложе дедушки. 6. Груши вкуснее яблок. 7. Наша кошка меньше нашей собаки. 8. Мой брат моложе меня. 9. В прошлом году февраль был холоднее января. 10. Днепр короче Волги. 11. Эрмитаж богаче Русского музея.

Упр. 122. Переведите следующие предложения на русский язык.

1. What is your height? You are taller than me. 2 She felt as strong as her brother 3 We started earlier than you 4. He was more careful than I. 5. This student is the most attentive in our group. 6. I need a warmer coat. 7 He is as tired as you. 8. He was one of the most experienced workers at the factory. 9. Better late than never. 10. She was not so attractive as her

mother. 11. His work is not so difficult as mine. 12. He was the eldest in the family. 13. It is easier to swim in the sea than in the river. 14. This is the smallest room in our flat.

Упр. 123. Вставьте *as ... as, so ... as* или *than*.

1. Our house is not ... big . . yours. 2. The new cinema in our district is much bigger ... the old one. 3. We are ... proud of our district ... you are of yours 4 The house I live in is .. old ... the one my sister lives in 5. Exercise No.2 is easier . Exercise No 3 6 Nevsky Prospect is more beautiful our street 7 My composition is not ... long ... yours

Упр. 124. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму прилагательного.

1. This man is (tall) than that one. 2 Asia is (large) than Australia. 3. The Volga is (short) than the Mississippi. 4. Which building is the (high) in Moscow? 5. Mary is a (good) student than Lucy 6 The Alps are (high) than the Urals. 7. This garden is the (beautiful) in our town. 8. She speaks Italian (good) than English. 9. Is the word "newspaper" (long) than the word "book"? 10 The Thames is (short) than the Volga 11. The Arctic Ocean is (cold) than the Indian Ocean. 12 Chinese is (difficult) than English. 13 Spanish is (easy) than German. 14. She is not so (busy) as I am. 15 It is as (cold) today as it was yesterday 16. She is not so (fond) of sports as my brother is 17 Today the weather is (cold) than it was yesterday 18 This book is (interesting) of all I have read this year 19. January is the (cold) month of the year. 20. My sister speaks English (bad) than I do. 21. Which is the (hot) month of the year? 22. Which is the (beautiful) place in this part of the country? 23. This nice-looking girl is the (good) student in our group.

Упр. 125. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму прилагательного.

1. Oil is (light) than water. 2. We shall wait for a (dry) day to go on the excursion. 3. A bus is (fast) than a tram. 4. Take some of these sweets: they are very (nice). They are (nice) than the sweets in that box. 5. He clearly did not like the explanation, and as he listened to it, he became (angry) and (angry). 6. He worked (hard) and (hard) as the end of the term came nearer. 7. The (tall) trees in the world grow in California. 8. Please be (careful) next time and don't spill the milk again. 9. Bobby was a (quiet) child. He was (quiet) than his sister. 10. Her eyes are (grey) than mine. 11. He was the (fat) man in the village. 12. As he went on, the box became (heavy) and (heavy). 13. My sister is the (tall) girl in her class. 14. Who is the (attentive) student in your group? 15. It is autumn. Every day the air becomes (cold), the leaves (yellow). 16. This is the (beautiful) view I have ever seen in my life. 17. Your handwriting is now (good) than it was last year; but still it is not so (good) as Nick's handwriting. Nick has a (good) handwriting than you. And of course Nellie has the (good) handwriting of all.

Упр. 126. Переведите следующие предложения на английский язык.

1. Здание Московского университета – самое высокое в столице. 2. Наш город не такой большой, как Киев, но он такой же красивый. 3 Невский проспект – одна из самых красивых улиц Санкт-Петербурга. 4. Кто самый младший ученик в нашей группе? – Петров. Но он самый высокий. 5. Грамматика английского языка трудная, но английское произношение труднее. 6. Магазины на нашей улице больше, чем магазины на вашей улице. 7. Наш телевизор такой же

хороший, как этот. 8. Эта комната светлее той. 9. Погода сегодня хуже, чем вчера. Сегодня холоднее, и идет дождь. 10. Моя комната не такая большая, как комната моей подруги, но она светлее и теплее. 11. Какая из этих книг самая интересная? 12. Ноябрь не такой холодный месяц, как январь. 13. Мой отец — очень занятый человек. 14. Крым — одно из самых лучших мест для отдыха. 15. Сегодня он чувствует себя гораздо лучше.

ПРЕДЛОГИ

Предлоги места и направления	
В целях выработки беглости речи полезно запомнить следующие словосочетания	
ГДЕ?	**КУДА?**
НА столе **ON**	НА стол **ON**
On the table, on the floor, on the sofa, on the chair, on the window-sill, on the ground, on the grass, on the roof, on the bridge, on the platform, on the shelf, on the cupboard, on the bench, on the snow, on the ice, on the wall, on the blackboard.	**On the table, on the floor, on the sofa, on the chair, on the window-sill, on the ground, on the grass, on the roof, on the bridge, on the platform, on the shelf, on the cupboard, on the bench, on the snow, on the ice, on the wall, on the blackboard.**

ГДЕ?	КУДА?
В комнате **IN**	В комнату **INTO**
In the room, in the kitchen, in the house, in the car, in the box, in the cupboard, in the bag, in the pocket, in the hall, in the plate, in the cup, in the glass, in the bottle, in the snow, in the water, in the river, in the lake, in the sea, in the wood, in the park, in the garden, in the yard.	Into the room, into the kitchen, into the house, into the car, into the box, into the cupboard, into the bag, into the pocket, into the hall, into the plate, into the cup, into the glass, into the bottle, into the snow, into the water, into the river, into the lake, into the sea, into the wood, into the park, into the garden, into the yard.

Упр. 127. Вставьте предлоги *on*, *in* или *into*.

1. Where is the book? – It is ... the table. 2. Where is the tea? – It is ... the cup. 3. Put the plates ... the table. 4. Put the book ... the bag 5. There is a beautiful picture ... the wall. 6. He went ... the room. 7. I like to sit ... the sofa ... my room. 8. Mother is cooking dinner ... the kitchen. 9. She went ... the room and sat down ... the sofa. 10. There are many people ... the park today. 11. There is a girl standing ... the bridge. Why is she crying? – She has dropped her doll ... the water 12. There is no tea ... my cup. 13. Pour some tea ... my cup. 14. Put these flowers ... the window-sill.

15. I saw many people ... the platform waiting for the train. 16. We went ... the garden and sat down ... a bench. 17. The teacher hung a picture ... the blackboard. 18. I opened the door and went ... the classroom. The teacher was writing some words ... the blackboard. The pupils were writing these words ... their exercise-books. There were some books and pens ... the teacher's table. There were two maps ... the wall and some flowers ... the window-sills. I saw a pen ... the floor. I picked it up and put it ... the table. 19. He put his hand ... his pocket, took out a letter and dropped it ... the mail–box which hung ... the wall of the house. Then he got ... his car and drove off.

Запомните также следующие словосочетания	
ГДЕ?	**КУДА?**
У стены **AT**	К стене **TO**
At the wall, at the door, at the window, at the blackboard, at the map, at the bookcase, at the tree, at the river.	**To the wall, to the door, to the window, to the blackboard, to the map, to the bookcase, to the tree, to the river.**
И следующие словосочетания	
ГДЕ?	**КУДА?**
ЗА столом **AT the table**	ЗА стол **AT the table**
ЗА партой **AT the desk**	ЗА парту **AT the desk**

Упр. 128. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя предлоги *on, in, at, to, into.*

1. Идите к доске. 2. Напишите число на доске. 3. Повесьте картину на доску. 4. Она налила в вазу воды и поставила в нее цветы. Потом она пошла к окну и поставила вазу на подоконник 5 Учитель стоит у доски. Ученики сидят за партами Они пишут это предложение в своих тетрадях. 6 Ник вошел в кухню и сел за стол. Мама стояла у плиты Она подошла к столу, поставила на стол чашку и налила в чашку чаю. 7 Мы собрали в лесу много грибов. 8. Маша открыла дверь и вошла в дом. В доме никого не было: медведи были в лесу. В комнате Маша увидела стол. Она подошла к столу На столе она увидела три тарелки 9. Катя была в комнате Она стояла у книжного шкафа 10 На полу лежал толстый ковер. Дети сели на ковер и начали играть 11. Где мальчики? – Они играют во дворе 12. Сейчас зима. На земле лежит снег На реке лед 13 Она подошла к доске, взяла мел и начала писать на доске 14 Масло на столе. Поставь его в холодильник. А теперь садись за стол В этом стакане сок Выпей его и поставь стакан на полку 15 Где твоя ручка? – Она в моем кармане 16 Положи в карман платок. 17 Он прыгнул в реку и быстро поплыл к острову

Запомните следующие словосочетания	
ГДЕ?	**КУДА?**
НА выставке **АТ** В театре	НА выставку **ТО** В театр

Запомните следующие словосочетания

ГДЕ?	КУДА?
At the theatre, at the cinema, at the museum, at the swimming-pool, at the library, at the shop, at the institute, at the port, at the railway-station, at the concert, at the exhibition, at the stadium, at the stop, at the factory, at work[1], at school[1].	**To the theatre, to the cinema, to the museum, to the swimming-pool, to the library, to the shop, to the institute, to the port, to the railway-station, to the concert, to the exhibition, to the stadium, to the stop, to the factory, to work[1], to school[1]**

Обратите внимание на разницу в значении в зависимости от употребления предлогов **to** и **into** со словами **wood**, **park**, **garden**, **yard**, **etc**.

Пошел, ходил в лес, парк и т. д. went **TO**	*(преодолел какое-то расстояние прежде чем дошел)*
вошел в парк, лес и т.д. went **INTO**	*(был рядом и вошел внутрь)*

Упр. 129. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя предлоги *to* или *into*.

1. Иди в парк. 2. Войди в парк, 3. Она пошла в кухню. 4. Она вошла в кухню. 5. Не ходите в мага-

[1] Обратите внимание на отсутствие артикля в этих словосочетаниях.

зин. 6. Не входите в магазин. 7. Она побежала во двор. 8. Она вбежала во двор. 9. Я пошел в сад. 10. Я вошел в сад. 11. Мы пошли в лес. 12. Мы вошли в лес. 13. Идите в класс. 14. Войдите в класс.

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания

ГДЕ?	КУДА?
в постели – ***in*** **bed**[1]	в постель – ***to*** **bed**[1]
в городе – ***in*** **town**[1]	в город – ***to*** **town**[1]
за городом – ***in*** **the country**	за город – ***to*** **the country**

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания

ГДЕ?	КУДА?
на севере – ***in*** **the north**	на север – ***to*** **the north**
на юге – ***in*** **the south**	на юг – ***to*** **the south**
на востоке – ***in*** **the east**	на восток – ***to*** **the east**
на западе – ***in*** **the west**	на запад – ***to*** **the west**

Упр. 130. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя предлоги *on*, *in*, *at*, *to*, *into*.

1. Мой друг живет на севере. 2. Мы провели лето на юге. 3. В городе было очень жарко, и мы решили поехать за город. После завтрака мы поехали на вокзал.

[1]Обратите внимание на отсутствие артикля в этих словосочетаниях.

На вокзале было много народу. Люди стояли на платформе и ждали поезда. За городом было чудесно. Сначала мы пошли в лес. В лесу было прохладно. Потом мы подошли к реке. Мы плавали в реке, а бабушка сидела у реки на траве. Вечером мы поехали в город. 4. Летом они всегда ездят на юг. 5. Мой папа работает на заводе, а мама в библиотеке. Мой старший брат учится в институте, а я учусь в школе. Утром папа идет на завод, мама идет в библиотеку, мой брат идет в институт, а я иду в школу. Наша бабушка обычно ходит в магазин утром. В магазине она покупает продукты. 6. Владивосток расположен на Дальнем Востоке. 7. Вчера мы были в театре. 8. Позавчера мы были в парке. 9. Завтра мы пойдем в кино или в музей. 10. Где твой брат? – Он в комнате, стоит у окна. 11. Где твоя сестра? – Она в школе. 12. Где ребенок? – Он в постели. Мама уложила его в постель полчаса назад. 13. Где твой папа? – Он на работе. 14. Где твой дедушка? – Он в парке. 15. Где Коля? – Он на стадионе.

Предлоги времени
AT
В пять часов – ***At* five o'clock** В полдень – ***At* noon** В полночь – ***At* midnight** На восходе солнца – ***At* sunrise** На закате – ***At* sunset**

Упр. 131. Переведите на английский язык следующие словосочетания.

В четыре часа, в половине шестого, без четверти три, на закате, в четверть пятого, в полночь, в пять минут шестого, без десяти два, в полдень, на восходе солнца, в двадцать пять третьего.

ON

В воскресенье – ***On*** **Sunday**
Пятого марта – ***On*** **the 5th of March**

Упр. 132. Вставьте предлоги *at* или *on*.

1. I get up ... seven o'clock or ... a quarter past seven. 2. ... Sunday I usually get up ... nine o'clock or .. half past nine. But last Sunday I slept very long and got up only ... noon. 3. Lev Tolstoy liked to get up ... sunrise. 4. Our lessons are usually over ... twenty minutes to two. 5. They returned from the wood ... sunset. 6. I began writing my composition ... seven o'clock and finished only ... midnight. 7. My birthday is ... the ninth of July. 8. The school year begins ... the first of September. 9. ... the twenty-fifth of December people celebrate Christmas. 10. .. Wednesday I usually have a lot of homework.

IN

В 1997 году – ***in*** **1997**.

Но: в этом году – ✓ **this year**
в прошлом году – ✓ **last year**
в будущем году – ✓ **next year**

А также: в этом месяце – ✓ **this month**
в прошлом месяце – ✓ **last month**
в будущем месяце – ✓ **next month**

А также: на этой неделе – ✓ **this week**
на прошлой неделе – ✓ **last week**
на будущей неделе – ✓ **next week**

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания с предлогом **in**.

весной – ***in*** **spring**
летом – ***in*** **summer**
осенью – ***in*** **autumn**
зимой – ***in*** **winter**

утром – ***in*** **the morning**
днем – ***in*** **the afternoon**
вечером – ***in*** **the evening**
Но: ночью – ***at*** **night**

Упр. 133. Переведите на английский язык.

1. На прошлой неделе мы ходили в Русский музей. 2. Летом солнце встает рано утром, а садится поздно вечером. 3. Прошлым летом мы ездили на юг. Когда мы были на юге, мы ходили к морю каждый день. Мы вставали на рассвете и купались в море. В полдень мы обедали и отдыхали. Вечером мы ходили в парк. На закате мы часто ходили к морю и возвращались домой в половине одиннадцатого или в одиннадцать. 4. В будущем году мы поедем на Дальний Восток. 5. На будущей неделе я пойду в театр. 6. Диккенс родился в 1812 году. 7. Четвертого июня мы поедем за город. 8. Я люблю ходить в парк осенью. 9. На этой неделе мы будем встречать наших друзей в аэропорту. Самолет прибывает в семь часов вечера. Я думаю, что мы ляжем спать только в полночь. 10. Прошлой зимой он часто ходил на каток в воскресенье.

BY

К пяти часам – ***by*** **5 o'clock**
К 1999 году – ***by*** **1999**
К завтрашнему дню – ***by*** **tomorrow**

SINCE

С прошлого года – **since last year**
С весны – ***since*** **spring**
С 1990 года – ***since*** **1990**
С утра – ***since*** **morning**
С трех часов – ***since*** **3 o'clock**

Упр. 134. Переведите на английский язык следующие словосочетания.

В пять часов, к пяти часам, с пяти часов, в полдень, к полудню, с полудня, с полуночи, к полуночи, в полночь, с прошлого года, в прошлом году, в этом году, к 1995 году, к двадцатому февраля, двадцатого февраля, с утра, к ночи, ночью, к первому ноября, в ноябре, с лета, во вторник, к пятнице, в половине третьего, к завтрашнему дню, на восходе солнца, к весне, весной, прошлой весной, с прошлой весны, к зиме, в будущем году, к будущему году, со вчерашнего дня.

Обратите внимание на употребление Present Perfect в отрицательных предложениях с предлогом **since**.

I *haven't been to* the Hermitage *since* winter.

Упр. 135. Переведите на английский язык.

1. Мы не были в Москве с 1995 года. 2. Он не писал нам с прошлого года. 3. Я не видел его со вчерашнего дня. 4. Она не ела с самого утра. 5. Мы не играли в футбол с лета. 6. Я не слышал эту песню с прошлой зимы. 7. Она не была в театре с прошлого

месяца. 8. Мы не разговаривали об этом с прошлой недели. 9. Ты не подходила к роялю с понедельника. 10. Сейчас уже вечер, а ты с трех часов ничего не сделал.

Запомните
через час – ***in*** **an hour**
через год – ***in*** **a year**
через два дня – ***in*** **two days**
через несколько минут – ***in*** **a few minutes**

Упр. 136. Переведите на английский язык.

1. Он придет через час. 2. Подождите пожалуйста, я вернусь через несколько минут. 3. Мы окончим школу через несколько лет. 4. Через два или три года все изменится. 5. В прошлое воскресенье мы встали на рассвете и к семи часам были готовы идти. В десять минут восьмого мы отправились. Мы пошли на автобусную остановку. На остановке было мало народу: в воскресенье люди не любят вставать на рассвете. Автобус подошел к остановке через десять минут. Мы поехали на вокзал. Через полчаса мы были на вокзале. На платформе мы встретили своих друзей. Через час мы были уже за городом. Мы пошли в лес. Было жарко, но когда мы вошли в лес, стало прохладно. Мы провели за городом весь день и вернулись в город на закате. 6. Я не был в Эстонии с 1994 года. Будущим летом я поеду туда. Я проведу там все лето и вернусь в Санкт-Петербург к первому сентября.

Предлоги, передающие падежные отношения

Обратите внимание на соответствие некоторых предложных оборотов русским падежным формам:

of – родительный
the leg *of* the table – ножка стола
to – дательный
explain *to* me – объясните мне

Упр. 137. Вставьте предлоги *to* или *of*.

1. He bought a book ... English poems and gave it . his sister. 2. I wrote him asking to send me a box .. chocolates. 3. The roof the house is very old 4. There is a monument Pushkin in the Square Arts. 5. One wheel .. my car must be changed 6 He was standing outside the door his house and explaining ... the mechanic what was wrong with his car. 7. He gave her a big bunch flowers 8 I sent a letter ... my friend. 9. The streets St Petersburg are straight. 10. Many pages . this book are torn 11 The young scientist was trying to prove the professor the necessity ... the experiment 12 London is the capital Great Britain. 13. The embankments the Neva are faced with granite. 14 It is clear . me that you don't know your lesson. 15 He was devoted . his friend 16. I explained ... the teacher that by the end lesson I had not finished the translation the text and that's why I had not handed it .. him The surprise the teacher was great. My explanation seemed strange .. the teacher.

Сочетания существительных с предлогами **with** и **by** соответствуют русскому творительному падежу.
Не путайте употребление этих предлогов:
with обозначает орудие (*чем произведено действие*)
by обозначает деятеля (*кто совершил действие*)

with **a knife** – ножом
by **my brother** – братом

Упр. 138. Вставьте предлоги *with* или *by*.

1. The boy cut his finger ... a knife. 2. The boat was carried ... the waves into the open sea. 3. The teacher was pleased ... our work. 4. America was discovered ... Columbus. 5. "Hamlet" was written ... Shakespeare. 6. We eat soup ... a spoon. 7. He was killed ... a knife. 8. He was killed ... the robbers. 9. He was knocked down ... a big stick. 10. He was knocked down ... a car. 11. He was taken to hospital ... an ambulance. 12. He was treated ... very effective drugs. 13. He was cured ... a very skilful doctor. 14. He wrote his letter ... a pencil. 15. He was scolded ... his mother.

Запомните употребление предлогов со следующими глаголами и выражениями:

They *listened to* me –Они слушали меня
They *looked at* me – Они смотрели на меня
They *waited for* me – Они ждали меня
They *spoke to* me – Они говорили со мной
They *laughed at* me – Они смеялись надо мной
They *complained of* me– Они жаловались на меня
They were *afraid of* me – Они боялись меня
They *answered* ✓ my question – Они ответили на мой вопрос
They *entered* ✓ the room – Они вошли в комнату
They *turned* ✓ the corner – Они повернули за угол

Упр. 139. Вставьте предлоги, где необходимо.

1. My mother is afraid ... rats. 2. "What do you complain ...?" asked the doctor. 3. Don't enter ... the room. 4. What are you laughing ... ? 5. They did not want to listen ... me. 6. Wait ... me. I'll be back . . a few minutes. 7. Yesterday the teacher spoke ... us about the architecture ... St. Petersburg. 8. My grandmother often complains ... headache. 9. I am sorry, I cannot speak ... you now, the professor is waiting ... me. I must go ... the institute and explain . him some details ... our work. Come ... the evening, I shall listen ... you very attentively and answer ... all your questions. 10. .. nine o'clock the lecturer entered ... the hall, walked up . . the table, put his bag ... it, looked . . everybody and began his lecture. The lecture, as all the lectures .. this professor, was very interesting, and the students listened ... him with great attention. 11 Turn . . the corner ... the house and look . the flowers grown .. my mother: aren't they beautiful? 12. He was an excellent pupil, and the teachers never complained him. 13. She complained ... feeling bad and could not answer .. the questions ... the teacher 14 We tried to speak ... him, but he did not want to listen us He did not even look ... us and did not answer .. our questions. 15. Your brother complains ... you. He says you always laugh ... him, never speak ... him and never answer ... his questions. 16. When I entered ... the room, everybody looked .. me with surprise: they had not waited ... me. 17. At the end ... the street she turned ... the corner, walked ... the bus-stop and began waiting ... the bus.

Обратите внимание на способы перевода русского предлога „*через*":

через час – ***in*** **an hour**
через дорогу – ***across*** **the road**
через поле – ***across*** **the field**
через лес – ***through*** **the wood**
через реку (вброд, вплавь, на лодке) – ***across*** **the river**
через реку (по мосту, по воздуху) – ***over*** **the river**
через забор – ***over*** **the fence**

Обратите внимание на способы перевода русского предлога "*по*":

по улице – ***along (down)*** **the street**
по реке – ***down (up)*** **the river**
по морю – ***across*** **the sea**
по городу – ***about*** **the town**
по комнате – ***about*** **the room**
по коридору – ***along*** **the corridor**
по стране – ***about*** **the country**

Упр. 140. Переведите на английский язык, обращая внимание на способы перевода предлогов *через* и *по*.

1. Он перешел дорогу и вошел в кафе. 2. Она ходила по комнате. 3. Они плавали по южным морям. 4. Иди по этой дорожке через поле и через лес, и через два-три часа ты подойдешь к реке. 5. Они бродили по городу с рассвета до заката, говорили с многи-

ми людьми, смотрели на прекрасные дворцы и памятники. Вечером они вернулись в гостиницу, усталые но довольные. 6. Том Сойер перепрыгнул через забор и побежал по улице. Через несколько секунд он повернул за угол и исчез. 7. Пройдите по этому коридору, заверните за угол в конце коридора и войдите в первую комнату. 8. Через пять минут все сидели за столом и слушали бабушку. 9. Он смотрел на лодки, плывущие но реке. 10. В прошлом году мы путешествовали по Европе. 11. Он шел по улице и смотрел на лица прохожих. 12. Собака подбежала к реке, прыгнула в воду, переплыла реку и вбежала в лес.

УПОТРЕБЛЕНИЕ ВРЕМЕН

Спряжение глагола **to be** (быть) в **Present Indefinite Tense**

I **am** He **is** She **is** It **is** We **are** You **are** They **are**	I **am not** He **is not** She **is not** It **is not** We **are not** You **are not** They **are not**

Am I? **Is** he? **Is** she? **Is** it? **Are** we? **Are** you? **Are** they?	Yes, I **am** Yes, he **is** Yes, she **is** Yes, it **is** Yes, we **are** Yes, you **are** Yes, they **are**	No, I **am not** No, he **isn't** No, she **isn't** No, it **isn't** No, we **aren't** No, you **aren't** No, they **aren't**

Упр. 141. Вставьте глагол *to be* в *Present Indefinite.*

1. I ... a pupil. 2. My father ... not a teacher, he ... a scientist. 3. ... your aunt a doctor? – Yes, she ... .

4 they at home? – No, they not at home, they at work. 5. My brother . a worker He at work 6. ... you an engineer? – Yes, I ... . 7. ... your sister a typist? – No, she not a typist, she a student 8 your brother at school? Yes, he 9 our sister at school? – No, she ... not at school. 10. My ... sister ... at home. 11. ... this your watch? – Yes, it 12. She ... an actress. 13. This my bag I Is mine . an office-worker. 15. He at work He Helen a painter. She has some fine pictures The on the walls. She has much paper It on the shelf The shelf brown. It ... on the wall Helen has a brother He a student. He has a family. His family ... not in St. Petersburg, it ... in Moscow

Упр. 142. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глагол *to be* в *Present Indefinite*.

1. Я ученик. Я в школе. 2. Мой брат художник Он не инженер. 3. Моя сестра на работе Она врач 4. Он студент. 5. Вы студент? – Нет, я врач 6 Моя сестра дома. 7. Мы не в школе. Мы дома. 8. Мой брат ученик. Он в школе. 9 Ваша мама дома? – Нет, она на работе 10 Ваш двоюродный брат дома? – Нет, он в школе. Он ученик 12 Ваша сестра учительница? – Нет, она студентка 12 Твой папа на работе? – Нет, он дома 13 Твоя сестра машинистка? – Да. – Она дома? – Нет, она на работе 14 Мой дедушка ученый. 15. Моя мама не учительница. Она врач.

Упр. 143. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глагол *to be* в *Present Indefinite*.

1. Чья это ручка? – Это моя ручка 2 Чья это книга? Это ваша книга. 3. Чей это стол? Это стол моего брата. 4. Чья это сумка? Это сумка моей

мамы. 5. Чей это карандаш? – Это карандаш моей сестры. 6. Это твоя тетрадь? – Да. 7. Это тетрадь твоего брата? – Нет, это моя тетрадь. 8. Где ваш стол? – Он посередине комнаты. 9. Где твоя ручка? – Она в моем кармане. 10. Где твоя тетрадь? – Она на столе. 11. Где твоя мама? – Она на работе. 12. Где твой брат? – Он в школе. 13. Где твоя сестра? – Она дома. 14. Чей это карандаш? – Это мой карандаш. – А где мой карандаш? – Он на столе 15. Чьи это часы? – Это мои часы. – А где мои часы? – Они на столе.

Спряжение глагола **to be** (быть) в **Past Indefinite Tense**

I **was**	I **was not**
He **was**	He **was not**
She **was**	She **was not**
It **was**	It **was not**
We **were**	We **were not**
You **were**	You **were not**
They **were**	They **were not**

Was I?	Yes, I **was**	No, I **wasn't**
Was he?	Yes, he **was**	No, he **wasn't**
Was she?	Yes, she **was**	No, she **wasn't**
Was it ?	Yes, it **was**	No, it **wasn't**
Were we ?	Yes, we **were**	No, we **weren't**
Were you ?	Yes, you **were**	No, you **weren't**
Were they	Yes, they **were**	No, they **weren't**

Упр.144. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глагол to be в Present или Past Indefinite.

1. Я ученик. 2. Он летчик. 3. Она доктор. 4. Мы школьники. 5. Вы рабочие. 6. Ты рабочий. 7. Они

ученики. 8. Я дома. 9. Он в школе. 10. Она в кино? 11. Мы в парке. 12. Они в театре? 13.Она молодая? 14. Он старый. 15. Она не старая. 16. Они сильные. 17. Она больна. 18. Вы больны? 19. Он болен? 20. Я не болен. 21. Я был болен вчера. 22. Она не была больна. 23. Мы были в кино. 24. Они не были в кино. 25. Они не в школе. 26. Они дома. 27. Вы были в парке вчера? 28. Он был в школе вчера? 29. Он был рабочим. 30. Она была учительницей.

Спряжение глагола **to be** (быть)
в **Future Indefinite Tense**

I **shall be**	I **shall not be**
He **will be**	He **will not be**
She **will be**	She **will not be**
It **will be**	It **will not be**
We **shall be**	We **shall not be**
You **will be**	You **will not be**
They **will be**	They **will not be**

Shall I **be**?	Yes, I **shall**	No, I **shan't**
Will he **be**?	Yes, he **will**	No, he **won't**
Will she **be**?	Yes, she **will**	No, she **won't**
Will it **be**?	Yes, it **will**	No, it **won't**
Shall we **be**?	Yes, we **shall**	No, we **shan't**
Will you **be**?	Yes, you **will**	No, you **won't**
Will they **be**?	Yes, they **will**	No, they **won't**

Упр. 145. Вставьте глагол *to be* в *Present*, *Past* или *Future Indefinite*.

1. My father ... a teacher. 2. He ... a pupil twenty years ago. 3. I ... a doctor when I grow up. 4. My sister

... not ... at home tomorrow. 5. She ... at school tomorrow. 6. ... you ... at home tomorrow? 7. ... your father at work yesterday? 8 My sister ... ill last week 9. She ... not ill now. 10 Yesterday we ... at the theatre. 11. Where . your mother now? – She .. in the kitchen 12. Where . you yesterday? – I . . at the cinema. 13 When I come home tomorrow, all my family . at home 14. your little sister in bed now? – Yes, she . . 15. . you at school tomorrow? – Yes I . 16. When my granny . young, she ... an actress 17. My friend in Moscow now. 18. He . . in St. Petersburg tomorrow. 19. Where .. your books now? – They in my bag.

Упр. 145. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глагол *to be* в *Present, Past* или *Future Indefinite.*

1. Мой брат сейчас в школе. 2. Мой брат был вчера в кино 3. Мой брат будет завтра дома. 4. Ты будешь дома завтра? 5 Она была вчера в парке? 6. Он сейчас во дворе? 7. Где папа? 8. Где вы были вчера? 9. Где он будет завтра? 10. Мои книги были на столе. Где они сейчас? 11. Моя мама вчера не была на работе. Она была дома. 12. Мой друг не в парке. Он в школе. 13 Завтра в три часа Коля и Миша будут во дворе. 14 Мы не были на юге прошлым летом Мы были в Москве. 15 Завтра мой дедушка будет в деревне 16. Когда твоя сестра будет дома? 17. Ты будешь летчиком? – Нет, я буду моряком. 18. Моя сестра была студенткой в прошлом году, а сейчас она врач. - Ты тоже будешь врачом? – Нет, я не буду врачом. Я буду инженером.

Спряжение глагола **to work** (работать)
в **Present Continuous Tense** (действие в процессе, совершается в тот момент, когда о нем говорят)

I **am working**	I **am not working**
He **is working**	He **is not working**
She **is working**	She **is not working**
It **is working**	It **is not working**
We **are working**	We **are not working**
You **are working**	You **are not working**
They **are working**	They **are not working**

Am I **working**?	Yes, I **am**	No, I **am not**
Is he **working**?	Yes, he **is**	No, he **isn't**
Is she **working**?	Yes, she **is**	No, she **isn't**
Is it **working**?	Yes, it **is**	No, it **isn't**
Are we **working**?	Yes, we **are**	No, we **aren't**
Are you **working**?	Yes, you **are**	No, you **aren't**
Are they **working**?	Yes, they **are**	No, they **aren't**

Упр. 147. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Continuous*.

(NOW) 1. The boys (to run) about in the garden. 2. I (to do) my homework. 3. John and his friends (to go) to the library. 4. Ann (to sit) at her desk. She (to study) geography. 5. A young man (to stand) at the window. He (to smoke) a cigarette. 6. The old man (to walk) about the room. 7. The dog (to lie) on the floor. 8. You (to have) a break? 9. What language you (to study)? 10. Who (to lie) on the sofa? 11. What they (to talk) about? 12. It still (to rain).

Упр. 148. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в *Present Continuous*.

(СЕЙЧАС) 1. Я читаю. 2. Он не пишет. 3. Мы не работаем. 4. Вы читаете? 5. Он спит? 6. Коля и

Миша играют в футбол. 7. Катя играет на рояле. 8. Она не поет. 9. Моя сестра спит. 10. Папа пьет чай? 11. Твои родители пьют чай? 12. Я не сплю. 13. Она сидит за столом. 14. Мы делаем упражнение. 15. Мы не купаемся. 16. Они играют во дворе? 17. Нина и Аня моют пол. 18. Коля помогает маме. 19. Ты помогаешь папе? 20. Моя сестра читает интересную книгу. 21. Они идут в школу. 21. Вы идете в школу? 22. Он работает? 23 . Твоя бабушка идет в магазин? 24. Он покупает конфеты. 25. Что дслает твоя сестра? 26. Где играют дети? 27. Почему ты смеешься? 28. Куда они идут? 29. Что несут эти мальчики?

Спряжение глагола **to work** (работать)
в **Present Indefinite Tense**
(действие совершается обычно)

I **work** He **works** She **works** It **works** We **work** You **work** They **work**	I **do not work** He **does not work** She **does not work** It **does not work** We **do not work** You **do not work** They **do not work**
Do I **work**? **Does** he **work**? **Does** she **work**? **Does** it **work**? **Do** we **work**? **Do** you **work** **Do** they **work**?	Yes, I **do** Yes, he **does** Yes, she **does** Yes, it **does** Yes, we **do** Yes, you **do** Yes, they **do**
	No, I **don't** No, he **doesn't** No, she **doesn't** No, it **doesn't** No, we **don't** No, you **don't** No, they **don't**

Упр. 149. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Indefinite*.

(USUALLY) 1. My sister (to get) up at eight o'clock. 2. She (to be) a school-girl She (to go) to school in the afternoon. 3. Jane (to be) fond of sports. She (to do) her morning exercises every day. 4. For breakfast she (to have) two eggs, a sandwich and a cup of tea. 5. After breakfast she (to go) to school 6. It (to take) him two hours to do his homework 7 She (to speak) French well. 8. My working day (to begin) at seven o'clock. I (to get) up, (to switch) on the radio and (to do) my morning exercises It (to take) me fifteen minutes. At half past seven we (to have) breakfast. My father and I (to leave) home at eight o'clock. He (to take) a bus to his factory. My mother (to be) a doctor, she (to leave) home at nine o'clock In the evening we (to gather) in the living-room We (to watch) TV and (to talk).

Упр. 150. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в *Present Indefinite*.

(ОБЫЧНО) 1. Я работаю. 2 Мы работаем 3. Они не работают. 4. Вы работаете? – Да. 5. Он работает? – Нет. Он учится. 6. Мой брат не учится Он работает. 7 Моя сестра не читает книг. 8 Наша бабушка любит спать на диване 9 Вы любите отдыхать в кресле? 10. Мы едим и пьем в кухне. 11. Мой брат не любит читать газеты. 12 Мы спим в спальне 13. Мой брат спит на диване в жилой комнате. 14 Моя сестра одевается перед зеркалом 15. Мой дядя пишет книги. 16 Мы пишем упражнения в школе.

Упр. 151. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в *Present Indefinite*.

1. Когда вы встаете? – Я встаю без четверти семь.
2. Когда́ встает твой брат? – Он встает без двадцати

восемь — А твоя сестра тоже встает без двадцати восемь? — Нет. Мой брат ходит в школу, а моя сестра не ходит в школу. Она еще не ученица. Она встает в девять часов. 3. Мой брат работает в больнице. Он врач. Он встает двадцать минут восьмого. Он работает утром и днем. Вечером он не работает. Вечером он отдыхает. 4. Твоя сестра говорит по-французски? — Нет. Она говорит по-немецки, а ее муж говорит по-английски.

Упр. 152. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в *Present Indefinite*.

Мой дядя инженер. Он очень занят. Его рабочий день начинается рано утром. Он встает в семь часов. Он умывается, одевается и завтракает. После завтрака он идет на работу. Он работает в институте. Он любит свою работу. Он женат. Его жена врач. Она работает в больнице. Вечером она изучает французский язык. Она посещает курсы французского языка. Мой дядя не говорит по-французски. Он говорит по-русски и по-немецки. Он изучает английский язык. Вечером он посещает курсы английского языка. Сын моего дяди ученик. Он ходит в школу. В школе он изучает английский язык.

Сравните употребление
Present Continuous и **Present Indefinite.**

Упр. 153. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Continuous* или в *Present Indefinite*.

1. I (to read) now. I (to read) every day.
2. He (to sleep) now. He (to sleep) every night.
3. We (to drink) tea now. We (to drink) tea every morning

4. They (to go) to school now.	They (to go) to school every morning.
5. I (not to sleep) now.	I (not to sleep) in the daytime.
6. She (not to drink) coffee now.	She (not to drink) coffee after lunch.
7. We (not to watch) TV now.	We (not to watch) TV in the morning.
8. They (not to eat) now.	They (not to eat) at the lesson
9. My mother (not to work) now.	My mother (not to work) at an office.
10. You (to work) now?	You (to work) every day?
11. He (to play) now?	He (to play) in the afternoon?
12. They (to eat) now?	They (to eat) at school?
13. Your sister (to rest) now?	Your sister (to rest) after school?
14. What you (to do) now?	What you (to do) every morning?
15. What you (to read) now?	What you (to read) after dinner?
16. What they (to eat) now?	What they (to eat) at breakfast?
17. What your brother (to drink) now?	What your brother (to drink) in the evening?

Упр.154. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Continuous* или в *Present Indefinite*.

1. I (not to drink) coffee now. I (to write) an English exercise. 2. I (not to drink) coffee in the evening. I (to drink) coffee in the morning. 3. Your friend (to do) his homework now? 4. Your friend (to go) to school in the morning? 5. Look! The baby (to sleep). 6. The baby always (to sleep) after dinner.

7. My grandmother (not to work). She is on pension. 8. My father (not to sleep) now. He (to work) in the garden. 9. I usually (to get) up at seven o'clock in the morning. 10. What your sister (to do) now? – She (to wash) her face and hands. 11. When you usually (to come) home from school? – I (to come) at three o'clock. 12. Where your cousin (to work)? – He (to work) at a hospital. 13. Your sister (to study) at an institute? – No, she (to study) at school. 14. My cousin (to go) to school every day. 15. My mother (not to play) the piano now . She (to play) the piano in the morning.

Упр. 155. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Continuous* или в *Present Indefinite*.

1. I (to read) books in the evening. 2. I (not to read) books in the morning. 3 I (to write) an exercise now. 4. I (not to write) a letter now. 5. They (to play) in the yard now. 6. They (not to play) in the street now. 7. They (to play) in the room now? 8. He (to help) his mother every day. 9. He (to help) his mother every day? 10. He (not to help) his mother every day 11. You (to go) to school on Sunday? 12. My friend (not to like) to play football. 13. I (not to read) now. 14. He (to sleep) now? 15. We (not to go) to the country in winter. 16. My sister (to eat) sweets every day. 17. She (not to eat) sweets now 18. They (to do) their homework in the afternoon 19. They (not to go) for a walk in the evening 20 My father (not to work) on Sunday. 21. He (to work) every day

Упр. 156. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Continuous* или в *Present Indefinite*.

1. They (to read) many books. 2. They (to read) many books? 3. They (not to read) many books. 4. The

children (to eat) soup now. 5. The children (to eat) soup now? 6. The children (not to eat) soup now. 7. You (to play) volley-ball well? 8. When you (to play) volley-ball? 9. What Nick (to do) in the evening? 10. He (to go) to the cinema in the evening? 11. We (not to dance) every day. 12. Look! Kate (to dance). 13. Kate (to sing) well? 14. Where he (to go) in the morning? 15. He (not to sleep) after dinner. 16. My granny (to sleep) after dinner. 17. When you (to sleep)? 16. Nina (not to sleep) now. 19. Where John (to live)? – He (to live) in England.

Упр. 157. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Continuous* или в *Present Indefinite*.

1. I (to write) a composition now. 2. I (not to drink) milk now. 3. I (to go) for a walk after dinner. 4. I (not to go) to the theatre every Sunday. 5. He (not to read) now. 6. He (to play) now. 7. He (to play) now? 8. My mother (to work) at a factory. 9. My aunt (not to work) at a shop. 10. You (to work) at an office? 11. My friend (to live) in St. Petersburg. 12. My cousin (not to live) in Moscow. 13. The children (not to sleep) now. 14. The children (to play) in the yard every day. 15. They (not to go) to the stadium on Monday. 16. She (to read) in the evening. 17. She (not to read) in the morning. 18. She (not to read) now. 19. Your father (to work) at this factory? 20. You (to play) chess now? 21. Look at the sky. The clouds (to move) slowly, the sun (to appear) from behind the clouds, it (to get) warmer. 22. How is your brother? – He is not well yet, but his health (to improve) day after day. 23. Listen! Who (to play) the piano in the next room?

Запомните глаголы, не употребляющиеся во временах группы *Continuous*: **to be, to know, to understand, to think, to recognize, to want, to like, to see, to hear, to feel, to have**[1]. Эти глаголы надо употреблять в *Present Indefinite*, даже если действие совершается в момент речи.

Упр. 158. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Continuous* или в *Present Indefinite*.

I. What you (to do) here now? – We (to listen) to tape-recordings. 2. You (to want) to see my father? – Yes, I ... 3. Michael (to know) German rather well. He (to want) to know English, too, but he (to have) little time for it now. 4. What magazine you (to read)? – It (to be) a French magazine. There (to be) good articles on sports here. You (to be) interested in sports? – Yes, I ... . But I (not to know) French. 5. We (to have) an English lesson now. 6. Lena usually (to prepare) her homework at the institute? - No, she ... . As a rule, she (to work) at home. – And what she (to write) now? – Oh, she (to write) an article for our wall newspaper. 7. Who that man (to be) who (to stand) in the doorway? – You (not to recognize) him? It (to be) John, my cousin. 8. I (to have) no time now, I (to have) dinner. 9. Your family (to leave) St. Petersburg in summer? – Yes, we always (to go) to the sea-side. We all (to like) the sea. Mother (to stay) with us to the end of August, but father (to return) much earlier.

---

[1] to have – только в своем прямом значении "иметь". В словосочетаниях типа "to have breakfast", "to have a lesson", "to have a smoke" глагол to have употребляется также и во временах группы Continuous.

10. Where Tom and Nick (to be) now? – They (to have) a smoke in the garden.

Упр. 159. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Continuous* или в *Present Indefinite*.

1. It (to take) me forty minutes to get to school. 2. Hello, Pete, where you (to go)? – I (to hurry) to school. 3. When your lessons (to begin) on Monday? – They (to begin) at nine o'clock. 4. Where your sister (to be)? – She (to do) her homework in the next room. 5. It usually (to take) me an hour to do my written exercises. 6. Where Boris (to be)? I (to look) for him. – He (to have) dinner. 7 In the evening I often (to go) to see my friends. 8. On Sunday we sometimes (to go) to the cinema or to a disco club 9. Andrew (to get) up very early as he (to live) far from school. He (to be) never late. 10. It (to be) six o'clock in the evening now. Victor (to do) his homework. His sister (to read) a book. His mother and grandmother (to talk). 11. I (to write) a letter to my grandmother who (to live) in Novgorod I (to write) to her very often.

Упр. 160. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Continuous* или в Present *Indefinite*.

One Sunday Agnes and her mother went to the zoo Agnes was very excited She was interested in everything she saw

"Mother, look," she said. "There (to be) a monkey in this cage. It (to eat) an apple. Now it (to give) a bite to another monkey. I (to think) monkeys (to like) apples very much."

"Yes, dear," said her mother

"Now I (to want) to go and see the lions and tigers. Where they (to live), mother?"

"In that big house over there. Come along."

Agnes enjoyed herself very much in the lion house.

"Mother," she said, "the tiger (to want) a drink: it (to go) to the dish of water there in the corner. And the lion (to look) right at me. You (to think) it (to want) to eat me up? When the lions and tigers (to have) their dinner, mother?"

"The keepers (to bring) them great pieces of meat every day at four o'clock. And they (to make) a big noise before their dinner time, so everybody (to know) they (to be) hungry."

Спряжение глагола **to work** (работать)
в **Future Indefinite Tense**
(действие будет совершаться в будущем)

I **shall work** He **will work** She **will work** It **will work** We **shall work** You **will work** They **will work**	I **shall not work** He **will not work** She **will not work** It **will not work** We **shall not work** You **will not work** They **will not work**	
Shall I **work**? **Will** he **work**? **Will** she **work**? **Will** it **work**? **Shall** we **work**? **Will** you **work**? **Will** they **work**?	Yes, I **shall** Yes, he **will** Yes, she **will** Yes, it **will** Yes, we **shall** Yes, you **will** Yes, they **will**	No, I **shan't** No, he **won't** No, she **won't** No, it **won't** No, we **shan't** No, you **won't** No, they **won't**

Сравните употребление **Present Continuous, Present Indefinite** и **Future Indefinite.**

Упр. 161. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Continuous, Present Indefinite* или в *Future Indefinite.*

1. I (to play) chess tomorrow. 2. I (not to play) chess tomorrow. 3. You (to play) chess tomorrow? 4. He (to play) chess every day. 5. He (not to play) chess every day. 6. He (to play) chess every day? 7. They (to play) chess now. 8. They (not to play) chess now. 9. They (to play) chess now? 10. Nick (to go) to the park now. 11. Nick (to go) to school every day. 12. Nick (to go) to school tomorrow. 13. You (to come) to my place next Sunday? 14. You (to read) this book next week? 15. You (to read) books every day? 16. You (to read) a book now? 17. I (not to see) him tomorrow. 18. What you (to do) tomorrow? 19. What your friend (to do) tomorrow? 20 Where you (to go) next summer? 21. Where you (to go) every morning? 22. Where you (to go) now? 23 Look! Mary (to dance). 24. She (to dance) every day 25 She (to dance) tomorrow?

Упр.162. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Continuous, Present Indefinite* или в *Future Indefinite.*

1. He (to go) to the theatre tomorrow 2. We (to go) to school in the morning. 3. Look! Kate (to go) to school. 4. You (to help) your mother tomorrow? 5 I (not to play) the guitar now 6. My brother (to play) the guitar every evening. 7. They (not to take) care of the garden next summer. 8. You (to like) apples? 9. You (to eat) apples tomorrow? 10. Nick (to read) many books. 11. Mother (to work) every day. 12. He (not to sleep) now. 13. Your brother (to go) to the exhibition next Sunday? 14. We (not to go) to the zoo

tomorrow. 15. I (not to learn) the poem now. 16. She (to live) in San Francisco. 17. My father (to shoot) very well. 18. He is very strong. Look! He (to carry) a very heavy box. 19. My sister (not to like) coffee. 20. When you (to go) to bed every day? 21. What he (to read) now? 22. What he (to read) every day? 23. What he (to read) tomorrow? 24. Where she (to go) tomorrow? 25. You (to give) me this book tomorrow?

Упр. 163. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Continuous*, *Present Indefinite* или в *Future Indefinite*.

1. When you (to get) up every day? – I (to get) up at seven o'clock. 2. My brother usually (not to get) up at seven o'clock. As a rule, he (to get) up at six o'clock, but tomorrow he (to get) up at seven o'clock. 3. Why she (to come) home so late tomorrow? 4. We (to go) to the country the day after tomorrow. 5. Our friends always (to go) to the country for the week-end. 6. Look! The kitten (to play) with its tail. 7. Your parents (to watch) TV now? 8. My sister (not to rest) now. She (to help) mother in the kitchen. She (to help) mother in the kitchen every day. 9. Where she (to go) tomorrow? 10. She (to go) to the country with us tomorrow? 11. They (to stay) at home tomorrow. 12. What you (to do) now? I (to see) that you (not to read). 13. When you (to finish) your homework? It (to be) very late, it (to be) time to go to bed. 14. How you usually (to spend) evenings? 15. What you (to do) in the country next summer? 16. They (not to drink) tea now. I (to think) they (to watch) TV. 17. What your father (to drink) in the evening?

Не забывайте употреблять настоящее время вместо будущего в придаточных предложениях времени и условия после союзов **if, when, as soon as, before, after, till (until)**

Упр. 164. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в нужном времени.

1. If you (to translate) this article into Russian, I shall use it in my report. 2. If she (to be) in St Petersburg now, she will meet you at the railway station. 3. If you (not to hurry), you will miss the train. 4. If it (to rain), we shan't go to the country. 5. When my friend (to come) to St Petersburg, we shall go to the Russian Museum. 6. What will you be doing when he (to come) to your place? 7. Don't forget to pay for your dinner before you (to leave) the canteen. 8. I shall be able to translate this article if you (to give) me a dictionary. 9. You will have to work hard at home if you (to miss) the lesson. 10. Where will you go when you (to come) to London? 11. The child won't be healthy if you (not to give) him much fruit. 12. I shan't have dinner before mother (to come) home.

Упр. 165. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Indefinite* или *Future Indefinite*. (Все предложения относятся к будущему).

1. When he (to return) to St Petersburg, he (to call) on us. 2. If I (to see) him, I (to tell) him about their letter. 3. We (to gather) at our place when my brother (to come) back from Africa. 4. I (to sing) this song with you if you (to tell) me the words. 5. I hope you (to join) us when we (to gather) in our country house the next time. 6. What you (to do) when you (to come) home? 7. If I (to stay) some more days in your

town, I (to call) on you and we (to have) a good talk 8. He (to go) to the Public Library very often when he (to be) a student. 9. As soon as I (to return) from school, I (to ring) you up. 10. You (to pass) many towns and villages on your way before you (to arrive) in Moscow. 11. I (to stay) at home till she (to come). Then we (to go) to the theatre if she (to bring) tickets 12. After I (to finish) school, I (to enter) the University.

Упр. 166. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Indefinite* или *Future Indefinite*. (Все предложения относятся к будущему).

1. I (to see) you before you (to start)? 2. What he (to do) when he (to come) home? 3. Where they (to go) if the weather (to be) fine? 4. He (to ring) me up when he (to return) home. 5. If it (to rain), we (to stay) at home. 6. She (to walk) home if it (not to be) too cold. 7. I am sure he (to come) to say good-bye to us before he (to leave) St. Petersburg. 8. Please turn off the light when you (to leave) the room. 9. If we (to be) tired, we (to stop) at a small village half-way to Moscow and (to have) a short rest and a meal there. 10. If you (to miss) the 10.30 train, there is another at 10.35. 11. She (to make) all the arrangements about it before she (to fly) there. 12. Before he (to start) for London, he (to spend) a day or two at a rest-home not far from here.

Упр. 167. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Indefinite* или *Future Indefinite*. (Все предложения относятся к будущему).

1. Don't go away until mother (to come) back. Give her the note as soon as she (to come). 2. You (to go) to the library with us? – No, I ... . I (to stay) here and

(to help) Jane with her grammar. I (to come) to the library after I (to finish). 3. Ring me up before you (to come). 4. I (to speak) to Mary if I (to see) her today. 5. I (not to speak) to him until he (to apologize). 6. Peter (to introduce) us to his friend as soon as we (to meet) them. 7. We (to go) to the station to meet Sergei when he (to come) to St. Petersburg.

Упр. 168. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Indefinite*, *Present Continuous* или *Future Indefinite*.

1. It (to be) cold in autumn. It often (to rain) A cold wind often (to blow). 2. The weather (to be) fine today. It (to be) warm, the sun (to shine) brightly. A soft wind (to blow). Small white clouds (to sail) in the sky. 3. Don't go out: it (to rain) heavily 4. Take your raincoat with you. I am afraid it (to rain) in the evening and you (to get) wet through if you (not to put) on your raincoat. 5. Every spring birds (to come) to our garden and (to sing) in the trees 6. Listen! Somebody (to sing) in the next room. 7. It usually (not to snow) at this time of the year. 8. What the weather (to be) like now? It (to snow)? – No, it . . . 9. We (to go) out of town to ski on Sunday? – Yes, we ... if it (to snow) this week and if there (to be) a lot of snow everywhere. 10. What you (to do) tomorrow? – We (to go) out of town if the weather (not to change) for the worse. You (to come) with us? – With pleasure if only I (not to have) too much work to do at home.

Упр. 169. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в *Present Indefinite* или *Future Indefinite*.

1. Я приду домой в шесть часов. 2. Когда я приду домой, я позвоню вам. 3. Она позвонит нам вечером. 4. Если она позвонит вам, попросите ее принести мне книгу. 5. Я увижу Тома завтра. 6. Как только я увижу Тома, я расскажу ему об этом. 7. Я поеду в

на будущей неделе. 8. Перед тем, как я поеду в Париж, я позвоню вам. 9. Он не пойдет в библиотеку сегодня вечером. 10. Если он не пойдет в библиотеку, он будет дома. 11. Мы будем дома завтра. 12. Если мы будем дома завтра, мы посмотрим эту программу по телевизору. 13. Ее не будет завтра дома. 14. Если ее не будет завтра дома, оставьте ей записку. 15. Завтра погода будет хорошая. 16. Если завтра погода будет хорошая, мы поедем за город. 17. Когда она приходит в школу, она снимает пальто. 18. Когда она придет в школу, она снимет пальто. 19. Как только он вспоминает эту смешную сцену, он начинает смеяться. 20. Как только он вспомнит эту смешную сцену, он начнет смеяться.

Спряжение глагола **to work** (работать)
в **Past Indefinite Tense**
правильные глаголы
(действие совершалось в прошлом)

I **worked** He **worked** She **worked** It **worked** We **worked** You **worked** They **worked**	I **did not work** He **did not work** She **did not work** It **did not work** We **did not work** You **did not work** They **did not work**

Did I **work**? **Did** he **work**? **Did** she **work**? **Did** it **work**? **Did** we **work**? **Did** you **work**? **Did** they **work**?	Yes, I **did** Yes, he **did** Yes, she **did** Yes, it **did** Yes, we **did** Yes, you **did** Yes, they **did**	No, I **didn't** No, he **didn't** No, she **didn't** No, it **didn't** No, we **didn't** No, you **didn't** No, they **didn't**

Спряжение глагола **to write** (писать)
в **Past Indefinite Tense**
неправильные глаголы
(действие совершалось в прошлом)

I **wrote**	I **did not write**
He **wrote**	He **did not write**
She **wrote**	She **did not write**
It **wrote**	It **did not write**
We **wrote**	We **did not write**
You **wrote**	You **did not write**
They **wrote**	They **did not write**

Did I **write**?	Yes, I **did**	No, I **didn't**
Did he **write**?	Yes, he **did**	No, he **didn't**
Did she **write**?	Yes, she **did**	No, she **didn't**
Did it **write**?	Yes, it **did**	No, it **didn't**
Did we **write**?	Yes, we **did**	No, we **didn't**
Did you **write**?	Yes, you **did**	No, you **didn't**
Did they **write**?	Yes, they **did**	No, they **didn't**

Упр. 170. Перепишите следующий текст в прошедшем времени.

On Monday we have five lessons. The first lesson is Russian. At this lesson we write a dictation and do some exercises. Nick goes to the blackboard. He answers well and gets a "five." Pete does not get a "five" because he does not know his lesson. After the second lesson I go to the canteen. I eat a sandwich and drink a cup of tea. I do not drink milk. After school I do not go home at once. I go to the library and take a book. Then I go home.

Упр. 171. Перепишите следующий текст в прошедшем времени (что рассказала мама).

On Tuesday I get up at half past six. I go to the bathroom and wash my hands and face and clean my teeth. Then I dress, go to the kitchen and cook breakfast for my family. At half past seven my son gets up and has breakfast. I have breakfast with my son. My son eats a sandwich and drinks a cup of tea. I don't drink tea. I drink coffee. After breakfast my son leaves home for school. I don't leave home with my son. On Tuesday I don't work in the morning. I work in the afternoon. In the evening I am at home. My husband and my son are at home, too. We rest in the evening. My son watches TV, my husband reads newspapers and I do some work about the house. At about eleven o'clock we go to bed.

Упр. 172. Перепишите следующий текст в прошедшем времени.

Boris wakes up when it is already quite light. He looks at his watch. It is a quarter to seven. Quick! Boris jumps out of bed and runs to the bathroom. He has just time to take a cold shower and drink a glass of tea with bread and butter. He is in a hurry to catch the eight o'clock train.

At the railway station he meets three other boys from his group. They all have small backpacks and fishing-rods.

In less than an hour they get off the train at a small station near a wood. They walk very quickly and soon find themselves on the shore of a large lake. The boys spend the whole day there fishing, boating and swimming.

They return home late at night, tired but happy.

Сравните употребление Present Indefinite и Past Indefinite

Упр. 173. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present* или *Past Indefinite*.

1. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock every day. 2. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock yesterday. 3. My brother (to wash) his face every morning. 4. Yesterday he (to wash) his face at a quarter past seven. 5. I (not to have) history lessons every day 6. We (not to rest) yesterday. 7. My brother (not to drink) coffee yesterday. 8. My mother always (to take) a bus to get to work, but yesterday she (not to take) a bus Yesterday she (to walk) to her office 9 You (to talk) to the members of your family every day? Yes, I .. But yesterday I (not to talk) to them. I (to be) very busy yesterday. 10. You (to come) home at six o'clock yesterday? – No, I ... . Yesterday I (to come) home from school at half past eight. I (to be) very tired. I (to have) dinner with my family. After dinner I (to be) very thirsty. I (to drink) two cups of tea. Then I (to rest). 11. Your sister (to go) to school every day? – Yes, she ... .

Упр. 174. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present* или *Past Indefinite*.

1. My friend (to know) Spanish very well. 2 Who (to ring) you up an hour ago? 3 He (to live) on the third floor. 4. It (to take) you long to find his house yesterday? 5 When your lessons (to be) over on Monday? 6. I (to have) dinner with my family yesterday. 7. Her friends (to be) ready at five o'clock. 8. One of her brothers (to make) a tour of Europe last

summer. 9. Queen Elizabeth II (to be) born in 1926. She (to become) Queen of England in 1952. 10. You always (to get) up at seven o'clock? – No, sometimes I (to get) up at half past seven.

Сравните употребление Present Indefinite, Past Indefinite и Future Indefinite

Упр. 175. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present*, *Past* или *Future Indefinite*.

1. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock every day. 2. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock yesterday. 3. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock tomorrow 4 I (not to go) to the cinema every day. 5. I (not to go) to the cinema yesterday. 6. I (not to go) to the cinema tomorrow. 7. You (to watch) TV every day? 8. You (to watch) TV yesterday? 9. You (to watch) TV tomorrow? 10. When you (to leave) home for school every day? 11. When you (to leave) home for school yesterday? 12. When you (to leave) home for school tomorrow? 13. My brother (to go) to work every day. He (to leave) home at a quarter past eight. As the office he (to work) at (to be) near our house, he (to walk) there. He (not to take) a bus. Yesterday he (not to go) to work. Yesterday he (to get) up at nine o'clock. 14. You (to have) a PT lesson yesterday? No, I ... . 15. What you (to buy) at the shop yesterday? – I (to buy) a book. 16. Yesterday my father (not to read) newspapers because he (to be) very busy. He (to read) newspapers tomorrow.

Сравните употребление **Present Continuous, Present Indefinite, Past Indefinite** и **Future Indefinite**

Упр. 176. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: *Present Continuous, Present Indefinite, Past Indefinite* или *Future Indefinite.*

1. He (to spend) last summer in the country. 2. He (not to spend) last summer in the country. 3. He (to spend) last summer in the country? 4. Where he (to spend) last summer? 5. She (to help) mother yesterday. 6. She (not to help) mother yesterday. 7 She (to help) mother yesterday? 8. How she (to help) mother yesterday? 9. Kate (to cook) dinner every day. 10. Kate (to cook) dinner tomorrow. 11. Kate (to cook) dinner now. 12. Kate (to cook) dinner yesterday. 13. I (not to eat) ice-cream every day. 14. I (not to eat) ice-cream now. 15. I (not to eat) ice-cream tomorrow. 16. I (not to eat) ice-cream yesterday. 17. You (to go) to school every day? 18. You (to go) to school now? 19. You (to go) to the south next summer? 20. You (to go) abroad last summer? 21. What your brother (to do) every day? 22. What your brother (to do) now? 23. What your brother (to do) tomorrow? 24. What your brother (to do) yesterday?

Упр. 177. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: *Present Continuous, Present Indefinite, Past Indefinite или Future Indefinite.*

1. Mother (to cook) a very tasty dinner yesterday. 2. Tomorrow Nick (not to go) to school. 3. Look! My

friends (to play) football. 4. Kate (not to write) letters every day. 5. You (to see) your friend yesterday? 6. Your father (to go) on a business trip last month? 7. What Nick (to do) yesterday? 8. When Nick (to get) up every morning? 9. Where your mother (to go) tomorrow? 10. I (to invite) my friends to come to my place tomorrow. 11. He (not to play) the piano tomorrow. 12. We (to see) a very good film last Sunday. 13. Your mother (to cook) every day? 14. We (to make) a fire last summer. 15. I (to spend) last summer at the sea-side. 16. Where you (to spend) last summer? 17. Where he (to spend) next summer? 18. What mother (to do) now? – She (to cook) dinner. 19. I (not to play) computer games yesterday. 20. Last Sunday we (to go) to the theatre. 21. I (to meet) my friend yesterday. 22. I (to write) a letter to my cousin yesterday. 23. You (to write) a dictation tomorrow? 24. I (not to write) a report now.

Упр. 178. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: *Present Continuous, Present Indefinite, Past Indefinite* или *Future Indefinite.*

1. We (to go) on a tramp last Sunday. 2. Your brother (to go) to the country with us next Sunday? 3. Granny (not to cook) dinner now. 4. We (to cook) our meals on a fire last summer. 5. My sister (to wash) the dishes every morning. 6. When you (to go) to school? 7. What you (to prepare) for breakfast tomorrow? 8. You (to invite) your cousin to stay with you next summer? 9. How you (to help) your sister last summer? 10. I (to send) a letter to my friend tomorrow. 11. Every morning on the way to school I (to meet) my friends. 12. My friend (to go) to the library every Wednesday. 13. He (not to go) to the country

yesterday. 14. Why you (to go) to the shop yesterday? 15. We (to grow) tomatoes next summer. 16. What you (to do) now? 17. He (to sleep) now. 18. Where your father (to work) last year? 19. You (to go) to the south next summer? 20. He (not to watch) TV yesterday. 21. Yesterday we (to write) a test-paper. 22. I (to buy) a very good book last Tuesday. 23. My granny (not to buy) bread yesterday. 24. What you (to buy) at the shop tomorrow? 25. Don't make noise! Father (to work).

Упр. 179. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: *Present Continuous, Present Indefinite, Past Indefinite* или *Future Indefinite.*

1. Various kinds of sports (to be) popular in Russia. 2. Both children and grown-ups (to be) fond of sports. 3. What (to be) the matter with her? She (to be) so excited. – I (not to know). 4. Where you (to go)? – I (to go) to the Dynamo stadium to see the match which (to take) place there today. 5. You (to know) that a very interesting match (to take) place last Sunday? 6. He (to go) to the south a week ago. 7. When I (to be) about fifteen years old, I (to enjoy) playing football. 8. Our football team (to win) many games last year. 9. Where (to be) Boris? – He (to play) chess with his friend. 10. I (to be) sorry I (to miss) the match yesterday. But I (to know) the score. It (to be) 4 to 2 in favour of the Spartak team. 11. Nellie (to leave) for Moscow tomorrow. 12. I (to be) in a hurry. My friends (to wait) for me. 13. You (to be) at the theatre yesterday. You (to like) the opera? – Oh yes, I (to enjoy) it greatly. 14. You (to go) to London next summer?

Спряжение глагола **to work** (работать)
в **Past Continuous Tense**
(действие в процессе, совершалось в определенный момент или протекало в течение четко ограниченного периода времени в прошлом)

I **was working**	I **was not working**
He **was working**	He **was not working**
She **was working**	She **was not working**
It **was working**	It **was not working**
We **were working**	We **were not working**
You **were working**	You **were not working**
They **were working**	They **were not working**

Was I **working**?	Yes, I **was**	No, I **wasn't**
Was he **working**?	Yes, he **was**	No, he **wasn't**
Was she **working**?	Yes, she **was**	No, she **wasn't**
Was it **working**?	Yes, it **was**	No, it **wasn't**
Were we **working**?	Yes, we **were**	No, we **weren't**
Were you **working**?	Yes, you **were**	No, you **weren't**
Were they **working**?	Yes, they **were**	No, they **weren't**

Сравните употребление **Present Continuous**
(действие протекает в момент речи)
и **Past Continuous**
(действие протекало в определенный момент в прошлом)

Упр. 180. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Continuous* или *Past Continuous*.

1. I (to write) an English exercise now. 2. I (to write) an English exercise at this time yesterday. 3. My little sister (to sleep) now. 4. My little sister (to sleep)

at this time yesterday. 5. My friends (not to do) their homework now. They (to play) volley-ball. 6. My friends (not to do) their homewerk at seven o'clock yesterday. They (to play) volley-ball. 7. You (to eat) ice-cream now? 8. You (to eat) ice-cream when I rang you up yesterday? 9. What your father (to do) now? 10. What your father (to do) from eight till nine yesterday? 11. Why she (to cry) now? 12. Why she (to cry) when I saw her yesterday? 13. She (to read) the whole evening yesterday. 14. She (not to read) now 15. Now she (to go) to school. 16. What you (to do) now? – I (to drink) tea. 17. You (to drink) tea at this time yesterday? – No, I (not to drink) tea at this time yesterday, I (to eat) a banana. 18 My sister is fond of reading. She (to read) the whole evening yesterday, and now she (to read) again. 19. Look! My cat (to play) with a ball. 20. When I went out into the garden, the sun (to shine) and birds (to sing) in the trees

Сравните употребление
Past Indefinite и **Past Continuous**
Обратите внимание на обстоятельства времени, характерные для **Past Continuous**

at ... o'clock yesterday
when mother came home
from 5 till 6 yesterday
the whole evening

Обратите также внимание на следующие два предложения:

We *played* chess in the evening (*вечером*) – **Past Indefinite**
We *were playing* chess the whole evening (*весь вечер*) – **Past Continuous**

Упр. 181. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite* или *Past Continuous*.

1. I (to play) computer games yesterday. 2. I (to play) computer games at five o'clock yesterday. 3. He (to play) computer games from two till three yesterday. 4. We (to play) computer games the whole evening yesterday. 5. What Nick (to do) when you came to his place? 6. What you (to do) when I rang you up? 7. I (not to sleep) at nine o'clock yesterday. 8. What he (to do) yesterday? – He (to read) a book. 9. What he (to do) the whole evening yesterday? – He (to read) a book. 10. She (to sleep) when you came home? 11. My brother (not to play) tennis yesterday. He (to play) tennis the day before yesterday. 12. My sister (not to play) the piano at four o'clock yesterday. She (to play) the piano the whole evening. 13. When I came into the kitchen, mother (to cook). 14. She (to cook) the whole day yesterday. 15. We (to wash) the floor in our flat yesterday. 16. We (to wash) the floor in our flat from three till four yesterday. 17. You (to do) your homework yesterday? 18. You (to do) your homework from eight till ten yesterday? 19. Why she (to sleep) at seven o'clock yesterday? 20. He (to sit) at the table the whole evening yesterday

Упр. 182. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite* или *Past Continuous*.

1. I (to go) to the cinema yesterday. 2. I (to go) to the cinema at four o'clock yesterday. 3. I (to go) to the cinema when you met me. 4. I (to do) my homework the whole evening yesterday. 5. I (to do) my homework when mother came home. 6. I (to do) my homework yesterday. 7. I (to do) my homework from five till eight yesterday. 8. I (to do) my homework at six o'clock

yesterday. 9. I (not to play) the piano yesterday. I (to write) a letter to my friend. 10. I (not to play) the piano at four o'clock yesterday. I (to read) a book. 11. He (not to sleep) when father came home. He (to do) his homework.

12. When we were in the country last summer, I (to go) to the wood one day. In the wood I (to find) a little fox cub. I (to bring) it home I (to decide) to tame the cub. Every day I (to feed) it and (to take) care of it. I (to tame) it the whole summer. Now the fox cub is quite tame. It lives in my house.

13. When I (to go) to school the day before yesterday, I met Mike and Pete. They (to talk) and (to laugh). They told me a funny story. Soon I (to laugh), too. I still (to laugh) when we came to school. After school I (to tell) this story at home. My father and mother (to like) it very much

Обратите внимание на следующие предложения:

When mother *came* home, I *was reading*.

came – однократное действие (*пришла*)

Past Indefinite

was reading – действие в процессе (*читал*)

Past Continuous

When mother *was reading*, I *came* home.

was reading – действие в процессе (*читала*)

Past Continuous

came – однократное действие (*пришел*)

Past Indefinite

Упр. 183. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite* или *Past Continuous*.

1. When I (to come) home, my little sister (to sleep). 2. When Nick (to come) home, his brother (to

play) with his toys. 3. When mother (to come) home, I (to do) my homework. 4. When father (to come) home, Pete (to sleep). 5. When mother (to come) home, the children (to play) on the carpet. 6. When I (to get) up, my mother and father (to drink) tea. 7. When I (to come) to my friend's place, he (to watch) TV. 8. When I (to see) my friends, they (to play) football. 9. When I (to open) the door, the cat (to sit) on the table 10. When Kate (to open) the door, the children (to dance) round the fir-tree. 11. When Tom (to cross) the street, he (to fall). 12. When I (to go) to school, I (to meet) my friend. 13. When we (to go) to the cinema, we (to meet) grandmother. 14. When grandmother (to go) home, she (to see) many children in the yard. 15. When Henry (to walk) about in the forest, he (to find) a bear cub. 16. When we (to walk) about in the forest, we (to see) a hare. 17. When I (to wash) the floor, I (to find) my old toy under the sofa. 18. When granny (to read) a book on the sofa, she (to fall) asleep. 19. When I (to play) in the yard, I suddenly (to see) my old friend. 20. When Nick (to run) about in the yard, he (to fall).

Упр. 184. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite* или *Past Continuous*.

1. They (to drink) tea when I (to come) home. 2. He (to walk) along the river when a boat (to pass). 3. The old man (to think) about his plan when he (to fall) asleep. 4. We (to listen) to an interesting lecture yesterday. 5. When I (to enter) the classroom, the teacher (to write) words on the blackboard and the pupils (to copy) them into their exercise-books. 6. They (to get) ready to go out when it (to begin) raining. 7. Yesterday at one o'clock I (to have) lunch at the canteen. 8. When he (to come) in, I (to do) my

exercises. 9. What you (to do) at eight o'clock yesterday? 10. At this time yesterday I (to go) home. 11. You (to sleep) when I (to go) out. 12. He (to read) on the sofa when I (to come) in and (to sit) down beside him. 13. I (to walk) along the street with my friend when a tram (to pass). 14. She (to look) out of the window when I (to see) her. 15. We (to answer) the teacher's questions when the headmistress (to enter) the classroom.

Упр. 185. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite* или *Past Continuous*.

1. When I (to ring) up my friend, he (to sleep). 2. When grandfather (to watch) TV, he (to fall) asleep. 3. When my friend (to come) to see me, I (to do) my homework. 4. When I (to go) to the stadium, I (to meet) Kate and Ann. 5. When Nick (to ring) me up yesterday, I (to help) mother. 6. When the children (to walk) through the wood, they (to see) a fox. 7. When I (to come) home, my sister (to wash) the floor. 8. When Mike (to play) in the yard, he (to find) a ball. 9. When I (to draw) yesterday, I (to break) two pencils. 10. When I (to meet) Tom, he (to go) to the shop. 11. When I (to look) out of the window, the children (to play) hide-and-seek. 12. I (to go) to the theatre yesterday. 13. At seven o'clock yesterday I (to go) to the theatre. 14. What you (to do) at 5 o'clock yesterday? – I (to play) the piano. 15. When I (to come) to school, the children (to stand) near the classroom. 16. We (to play) in the yard the whole evening yesterday. 17. When I (to prepare) breakfast in the morning, I (to cut) my finger. 18. Last year I (to go) to the United States. 19. You (to go) to Great Britain last year? – No, I (to go) to France. 20. What you (to do) yesterday? – I (to translate) a very long article.

Обратите внимание на следующие предложения.
Father ***was reading***; ***at 7 o'clock*** yesterday.
действие в процессе – **Past Continuous**
Father ***came*** home ***at 7 o'clock*** yesterday.
однократное действие – **Past Indefinite**

Упр.186. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite* или *Past Continuous*.

1. He (to get) up at seven o'clock yesterday. 2. Father (to come) home at six o'clock yesterday. 3. I (to read) a book at six o'clock yesterday. 4. She (to fall) asleep at eleven o'clock yesterday. 5. Mother (to drink) tea at eleven o'clock yesterday. 6. Father (to watch) TV at ten o'clock yesterday. 7. I (to go) to bed at nine o'clock yesterday. 8. I (to finish) my homework at nine o'clock yesterday. 9. I (to play) the piano at five o'clock yesterday. 10. He (to begin) to do his homework at four o'clock yesterday. 11. She (to wash) the floor at four o'clock yesterday. 12. I (to meet) Nick at three o'clock yesterday. 13. When I (to come) home, Kate (to play) the piano. 14. When I (to meet) John, he (to go) to the railway station. 15. When I (to go) to the museum, I (to see) a big crowd of people in the street. 16. They (to play) in the yard in the evening yesterday. 17. They (to play) in the yard the whole evening yesterday. 18. I (to clean) my teeth at eight o'clock in the morning yesterday. 19. We (to go) to the wood in summer. 20. When the teacher (to open) the door of the classroom, the pupils (to sit) at their desks.

Упр. 187. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite* или *Past Continuous*.

1. At this time yesterday I (to sit) at the theatre. 2. He (to come) back to St. Petersburg on the 15th of January. 3. I (to go) to the institute when I (to see)

him. 4. At this time yesterday we (to have) dinner. 5. He (to write) a letter when I (to come) in. 6. He (to make) a report when I (to leave) the meeting. 7. Yesterday he (to write) a letter to his friend. 8. When I (to look) at them, they (to smile) at me. 9. What you (to do) at six o'clock yesterday? 10. I (to go) to bed at half past eleven. 11. Yesterday the lesson (to begin) at nine o'clock. 12. The cat (to take) a piece of fish and then (to run) away. 13. He (to read) a newspaper when I (to come) in. 14. Yesterday I (to get) up at seven o'clock. 15. The train (to start) at fifteen minutes to ten. 16. He (to put) on his coat and cap, (to open) the door and (to go) out.

Упр. 188. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite* или *Past Continuous*.

1. I (to feed) my cat with fish yesterday 2. What you (to do) at four o'clock yesterday? – I (to feed) my cat. 3. What your brother (to do) yesterday? – He (to play) computer games. 4. I (to begin) repairing my camera at six o'clock yesterday. 5. At five o'clock yesterday Helen (to cook) soup. 6. We (to play) badminton from nine till eleven yesterday. 7. Kate (not to go) for a walk yesterday. She (to write) a composition the whole day yesterday. 8. When your father (to come) home yesterday? – He (to come) home at seven o'clock. 9. When my father (to come) home yesterday, my mother (to make) supper. 10. We (not to go) on a tramp last summer. 11. What you (to do) when your sister (to come) home yesterday? 12. You (to have) supper at nine o'clock yesterday? 13. He (not to go) to the shop yesterday. 14. Nick (to go) to bed at ten o'clock yesterday. 15. Rick (to sleep) at eleven o'clock yesterday. 16. When we (to play) in the yard yesterday, it suddenly (to start) raining heavily. 17. I

(to see) Mike when he (to cross) the street. 18. He (to begin) repairing his bicycle in the morning yesterday. 19. He (to repair) his bicycle the whole day yesterday. 20. He (to finish) repairing his bicycle in the evening yesterday.

Упр. 189. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite* или *Past Continuous*.

1. They (to meet) at the station two hours ago 2. Where you (to spend) last Sunday? 3. We (to be) in a hurry because only twenty minutes (to be) left before the beginning of the performance. 4. I (to play) the violin when my friend (to come) in. He (to invite) me to the theatre and I (to accept) the invitation with pleasure. 5. He (to ring) up his friend and (to ask) him about the homework. 6. When I (to come) to the theatre, my friend already (to wait) for me. 7. Last Sunday we (to go) skiing in the country. There (to be) already a lot of snow in the fields and we (to enjoy) ourselves. We (to ski) for two hours and a half.

Упр. 190. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite* или *Past Continuous*.

1. They (to translate) a difficult text yesterday. 2. I (to open) the window at six o'clock yesterday. 3. You (to go) to the cinema yesterday? 4. I (not to see) Mike last week. 5. When I (to open) the door, my friends (to sit) around the table. 6. When you (to begin) doing your homework yesterday? 7. We (to discuss) the latest news from three till four yesterday. 8. When I (to read) the newspaper yesterday, I (to find) an interesting article on UFOs. 9. Lena (to sweep) the floor on Sunday. 10. Lena (to sweep) the floor from eleven till twelve on Sunday. 11. They (to go) to the wood last Sunday? 12. When they (to sail) down the river, they

(to see) a little island. 13. We (to work) the whole morning yesterday. 14. Mother (to cook) dinner at three o'clock yesterday. 15. She (to finish) cooking at four o'clock yesterday. 16. At half past four yesterday we (to have) dinner. 17. You (to watch) TV yesterday? – Yes, we (to watch) TV the whole evening yesterday. 18. When you (to go) to bed yesterday? 19. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock yesterday. 20. At half past ten yesterday I (to sleep). 21. When I (to come) home from school yesterday, my little brother (to sit) on the floor with all his toys around him. He (to play) with them. I (to tell) him to put his toys into the box as he (to make) too much noise.

Упр. 191. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite* или *Past Continuous*.

The sun (to go) down behind the hills when I (to reach) a village which (to be) only a few miles from the sea. The working day (to be) over, and the villagers (to come) home from the fields. Along the road two boys (to drive) cows and sheep in the direction of the village. I (to approach) a group of people standing near the road and (to ask) them if I could find a place in the village to spend the night. An old man (to say) he would help me. He (to take) me to his small cottage at the far end of the street. A fire (to burn) in the stove when we (to enter) the house. One girl of about eighteen (to prepare) supper in the kitchen while two other girls still (to do) something in the kitchen garden near the house. The old man (to invite) me to have supper with them. They all (to seem) to be nice people and we (to have) a friendly talk. After supper my new friends and I (to go) out into the garden. The moon (to shine) high in the sky, and the night (to be) warm and beautiful. That evening (to be) very pleasant, and I shall remember it a long time.

Упр. 192. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite* или *Past Continuous*.

We (to walk) down the street in the direction of Mike's house, when we (to see) him in the window of a bus that (to pass) by. He (to recognize) us, too, but he could not get off as the bus (to be) overcrowded. We (to be) very sorry that we (to have) no chance to speak to him. But we could do nothing and (to decide) to go back. At that very moment we (to hear) Mike's voice behind us. "How funny," he (to say), "I (to go) to your place when I suddenly (to see) you here. I am so glad to see you."

Сравните употребление
Present и **Past Indefinite**
и **Present** и **Past Continuous**

Упр.193. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: *Present Indefinite, Past Indefinite, Present Continuous, Past Continuous.*

1. Nina (to celebrate) her birthday yesterday. Her room looked beautiful, there (to be) many flowers in it. When I (to come) in, somebody (to play) the piano, two or three pairs (to dance). 2. Listen! Somebody (to play) the piano. 3. I (to like) music very much. 4. When I (to look) out of the window, it (to rain) heavily and people (to hurry) along the streets. 5. What you (to do) at seven o'clock yesterday? – I (to have) supper. 6. When I (to come) home yesterday, I (to see) that all my family (to sit) round the table. Father (to read) a letter from my uncle who (to live) in Kiev. 7. Where you (to be) yesterday? – I (to be) at home the whole day. – How strange. I (to ring) you up at two o'clock, but nobody (to answer). – Oh, I (to be) in

the garden. I (to read) your book and (not to hear) the telephone. 8. What you (to do) at five o'clock yesterday? – I (to work) in the library. – I (to be) there, too, but I (not to see) you. 9. Yesterday I (to work) at my English from five till seven. 10. It (to rain) the whole day yesterday. 11. Where your sister (to be) now? – She (to be) in her room. She (to do) her homework.

Сравните употребление всех изученных времен:
Present, Past, Future Indefinite;
Present, Past Continuous

Упр. 194. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: *Present, Past, Future Indefinite; Present, Past Continuous.*

1. Look at these children: they (to skate) very well. 2. You (to skate) last Sunday? – Yes, we (to skate) the whole day last Sunday. We (to skate) again next Sunday. 3. My brother can skate very well. He (to skate) every Sunday. 4. What you (to do) now? – I (to wash) the dishes. 5. What you (to do) at three o'clock yesterday? – I (to have) dinner. 6. You (to have) dinner now? 7. Where your brother (to work)? – He (to work) at an institute. 8. Your grandmother (to sleep) when you (to come) home yesterday? 9. What your brother (to do) tomorrow? 10. I (not to go) to the shop yesterday. I (to go) to the shop tomorrow. 11. Where Kate (to go) when you (to meet) her yesterday? 12. Every day the boss (to enter) the office at nine o'clock. 13. Yesterday the boss (to enter) the office at half past nine. 14. When the secretary (to come) tomorrow? 15. At six o'clock yesterday we (to listen) to a very interesting lecture. 16. When I (to enter) the office, the secretary (to type) some letters. 17. My friend (to ring) me up at eight o'clock yesterday.

Спряжение глагола **to write** (писать)
в **Present Perfect Tense**
(действие, совершившееся в прошлом, связано с настоящим)

I **have written** He **has written** She **has written** It **has written** We **have written** You **have written** They **have written**	I **have not written** He **has not written** She **has not written** It **has not written** We **have not written** You **have not written** They **have not written**

Have I **written**?	Yes, I **have**	No, I **haven't**
Has he **written**?	Yes, he **has**	No, he **hasn't**
Has she **written**?	Yes, she **has**	No, she **hasn't**
Has it **written**?	Yes, it **has**	No, it **hasn't**
Have we **written**?	Yes, we **have**	No, we **haven't**
Have you **written**?	Yes, you **have**	No, you **haven't**
Have they **written**?	Yes, they **have**	No, they **haven't**

Запомните типичные для **Present Perfect** обстоятельства:
already, not yet, just, ever, never
Сравните также:
I ***have bought*** a book ***today (this week, this month)***
истекший отрезок времени – **Present Perfect**
I ***bought*** a book ***yesterday (last week, last month)***
истекший отрезок времени – **Past Indefinite**
Запомните также следующие предложения:
I have never been to France.
Have you ever been to London?
I haven't seen you *for ages*.
I haven't met him *for a long time*.
I haven't been to Moscow *since last year*.

Упр. 195. В следующих предложениях измените время глагола на *Present Perfect*. Переведите предложения на русский язык.

1. I am eating my breakfast 2. We are drinking water 3. He is bringing them some meat and vegetables. 4. You are putting the dishes on the table. 5. They are having tea. 6. She is taking the dirty plates from the table. 7. The children are putting on their coats. 8. The pupils are writing a dictation 9 My friend is helping me to solve a difficult problem 10. I am learning a poem. 11. She is telling them an interesting story. 12. Kate is sweeping the floor. 13. The waiter is putting a bottle of lemonade in front of him.14. Susan is making a new dress for her birthday party. 15. She is opening a box of chocolates

Упр. 196. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующейся форме, так чтобы получить *Present Continuous* или *Present Perfect*.

1. What are you (to talk) about? 2 We have just (to talk) about it. 3. He has just (to say) something about it. 4. She is (to tell) them some interesting story 5. He has (to tell) us nothing about it 6 She has (to tell) them some stories about dogs 7 We have (to have) two lessons today 8 They are (to have) a meeting. 9. She has not (to speak) yet 10 They have (to ask) me several questions. 11 He has already (to learn) the rule. 12. I am (to write) an exercise 13. What is he (to do)? He is (to read) a newspaper 14 Have you (to read) any stories by Jack London? 15 What are you (to do) here? I am (to write) a letter to my friends. 16 Who has (to write) this article? 17 What language are you (to study)? 18 We have already (to learn) a lot of English words 19. What is she (to teach) them? 20. Who has (to

teach) you to do it? 21. He has just (to do) something for us. 22. Have you (to find) the book? 23. What are you (to look) for?

Упр. 197. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в *Present Perfect* или *Present Continuous*.

1. Я только что позавтракал. 2. Он уже позавтракал. 3. Мы еще не завтракали. 4. Они все еще пьют чай в столовой. 5. Я уже сделал свои уроки. 6. Он все еще делает свои уроки. 7. У нас сегодня было три урока. 8. У них только что было собрание. 9. Она еще не читала этой книги. 10. Она все еще читает. 11. Кто это написал? 12. Что вы ему написали?

Сравните употребление
Present Perfect и **Past Indefinite**

Упр. 198. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Perfect* или *Past Indefinite*.

1. We (to travel) around Europe last year. 2. My father knows so much because he (to travel) a lot. 3. I (to see) Pete today. 4. She (to see) this film last Sunday. 5. Alex (to meet) his friend two hours ago. 6. I just (to meet) our teacher. 7. The children already (to decide) what to do with the books. 8. Yesterday they (to decide) to help their grandmother. 9. Helen speaks French so well because she (to live) in France. 10. She (to live) there last year. 11. The rain (to stop) and the sun is shining in the sky again. 12. The rain (to stop) half an hour ago. 13. Mary (to buy) a new hat. 14. I (to buy) a pair of gloves yesterday. 15. The wind (to blow) off the man's hat, and he cannot catch it. 16. The

weather (to change), and we can go for a walk. 17. The wind (to change) in the morning.

Упр. 199. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Perfect* или *Past Indefinite*.

1. I already (to do) my homework. Now I can go for a walk. 2. I (to do) my homework yesterday. 3. He just (to come) home. 4. He (to come) home a minute ago. 5. Nick (to play) football yesterday. 6. She already (to come) from school. Now she is doing her homework 7. I (to read) this book last year 8. I (to read) this book this year. 9. I never (to be) to Washington. 10 You ever (to be) to New York? 11 You ever (to see) the eruption of a volcano? 12 I (not yet to eat) today. 13. He (not to eat) yesterday 14 You (to play) the piano yesterday? 15. You (to play) the piano today? 16. What you (to prepare) for today? 17 Look at this bird-house. Mike (to make) it himself He (to make) it last Sunday. 18. Where you (to put) my pen? I cannot find it. 19. You (to see) Mary today? 20 When you (to see) Mary? – I (to see) her last week 21. Your mother (to promise) to take you to the theatre? 22 Look at my new dress! I (to make) it myself 23. He is not at school today, he (to fall) ill. – When he (to fall) ill? – He (to fall) ill yesterday.

Упр.200. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Perfect* или *Past Indefinite*.

1. At last I (to do) all my homework now I shall go out. 2. The building of the house (to begin) early in April. 3. The rain (to stop) but a cold wind is still blowing. 4. We already (to solve) the problem. 5. He (to come) a moment ago. 6. I never (to speak) to him. 7. He just (to finish) his work. 8. You (to make) any spelling mistakes in your dictation? 9. It (to be) very

cold yesterday. 10. When you (to meet) him? 11. I (not to see) him since 1987. 12. How many mushrooms you (to gather)? 13. Where you (to put) the newspaper? I want to read it, but cannot find it anywhere. 14. The new school (to begin) working last year. 15. You (to read) all the books on this shelf? 16. I (not to see) my cousin since last year. 17. Why you (to put) these things in the wrong place? 18. Why you (to leave) the door open? You will catch cold sitting in the draught. 19. "We (not to meet) for such a long time!" said my friend. "Yes, indeed," I answered, "and we both (to grow)." 20. What books you (to read) when you (to live) in the country? 21. They (not yet to come) from the south. 22. He (to be) ill last week, but now he (to recover). 23. If everybody (to read) this new novel, let's discuss it. 24. You (to book) tickets? – Yes, I ... I (to book) them several days ago. 25. I can hardly recognize you. I (not to see) you since you (to leave) for Moscow. And you (to change) so much.

Упр. 201. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Perfect* или *Past Indefinite*.

1. He (to be) abroad five years ago. 2. You (to be) in the Caucasus last year? 3. They (to leave) England when he (to be) still a child. 4. He (not yet to come) back. 5. He (to go) already? 6. When you (to see) him last? 7. I (not to see) him for ages. 8. His health (to improve) greatly since I (to see) him last. 9. Last night I (to feel) tired and (to go) to bed very early. 10. Where you (to spend) your holidays? 11. You ever (to spend) your holidays in the Crimea? 12. While travelling in the Crimea I (to meet) your friend. 13. I never (to visit) that place. 14. He (to visit) that place last year. 15. I just (to get) a letter from Tom. 16. You (to take) any photographs while travelling in the south?

Упр. 202. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Perfect* или *Past Indefinite*.

1. The sun (not to rise) yet, but the sky in the east is getting lighter every minute. 2. I (to see) you walking along the street the other day with a heavy bag. 3. I (not to read) the newspaper today. 4. It is very late, and trams (to stop) running: we must find a taxi to get home. 5. How many times you (to be) to St. Petersburg? 6. At last I (to translate) this article now I shall have a little rest. 7. We (to go) to the country yesterday, but the rain (to spoil) all the pleasure. 8. My watch was going in the morning, but now it (to stop). 9. The lecture (not yet to begin) and the students are talking in the classroom. 10. She just (to go) out. 11. She (to leave) the room a moment ago. 12. We (not yet to solve) the problem. 13. When it all (to happen)? 14. The morning was cold and rainy, but since ten o'clock the weather (to change) and now the sun is shining brightly. 15. Show me the dress which you (to make). 16. Oh how dark it is! A large black cloud (to cover) the sky. I think it will start raining in a few minutes. 17. Oh, close the window! Look, all my papers (to fall) on the floor because of the wind. 18. When you (to open) the window? – I (to open) it ten minutes ago.

Сравните употребление Present Perfect, Present Continuous и Past Indefinite

Упр. 203. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Perfect, Present Continuous, Present Indefinite* или *Past Indefinite*.

1. Please give me a pencil, I (to lose) mine. 2. I (not to meet) Peter since Monday. 3. Nina just (to finish) work. 4. Where Sergei (to be)? – He (to go) home. He (to leave) the room a minute ago. 5. What you (to

read) now? – I (to read) "Jane Eyre" by Charlotte Brontë. 6. They (to read) "Ivanhoe" by Walter Scott a month ago. What about you? You (to read) "Ivanhoe"? 7. My watch (to stop). There (to be) something wrong with it. 8. You (to see) Jack today? – Yes, I (to see) him at the institute. 9. You (to hear) the new symphony by M.? – Yes, I ... . When you (to hear) it? – I (to hear) it last Sunday. 10. You (to change) so much. Anything (to happen)? 11. What you (to do) here at such a late hour? You (to write) your composition? – No, I (to write) it already. I (to work) at my report. – And when you (to write) your composition? – I (to finish) it two days ago. 12. I say, Tom, let's have dinner. – No, thank you, I already (to have) dinner. 13. What the weather (to be) like? It still (to rain)? – No, it (to stop) raining.

Сравните употребление
Present Perfect, Present Continuous, Past Indefinite и Past Continuous

Упр. 204. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Perfect, Present Indefinite, Past Indefinite* или *Past Continuous*.

1. They (to go) to the Hermitage last week. 2. They (to be) to the Hermitage twice this week. 3. After school yesterday he (to come) home, (to have) dinner, (to read) an article from the latest magazine and (to begin) doing his homework. 4. When your friend (to return) from the south? – She (to return) yesterday. – You (to go) to the station to meet her? – No, I ..., I (to be) too busy. 5. With whom you (to discuss) this question yesterday? 6. I (to see) this film this week. I like it very much. 7. When I (to enter) the kitchen, I (to see) that my mother (to stand) at the table and (to cut) some cabbage. She (to cook) dinner. 8. As soon as I (to hear) a cry, I (to

run) out of the room and (to see) that a child (to lie) on the ground and (to cry). "What (to happen)? Why you (to cry)? You (to hurt) yourself?" I asked. 9. As soon as I (to see) him, I (to understand) that he (to work) hard. He (to write) something and (not to notice) anything. 10. When I (to come) home yesterday, the children (to run) and (to sing) merrily. "We (to learn) a new song!" they cried. 11. When the young man (to enter) the room, she (to look) at him in surprise. "What you (to want) to tell me?" she (to say). "Why you (to come)?" 12. It (to rain) hard when I (to leave) home yesterday, so I (to return), (to put) on my raincoat and (to start) again. 13. Your brother (to return) from the north? — Yes, he (to come) a few days ago. 14. You (to be) to the Crimea? When you (to be) there? — I (to be) there in 1993. 15. Where (to be) your brother? — He just (to come) home. He (to take) a shower in the bathroom now.

Спряжение глагола **to write** (писать)
в **Past Perfect** Tense
(предпрошедшее время)

I **had written**	I **had not written**
He **had written**	He **had not written**
She **had written**	She **had not written**
It **had written**	It **had not written**
We **had written**	We **had not written**
You **had written**	You **had not written**
They **had written**	They **had not written**

Had I **written**?	Yes, I **had**	No, I **hadn't**
Had he **written**?	Yes. he **had**	No, he **hadn't**
Had she **written**?	Yes, she **had**	No, she **hadn't**
Had it **written**?	Yes, it **had**	No, it **hadn't**
Had we **written**?	Yes, we **had**	No, we **hadn't**
Had you **written**?	Yes, you **had**	No, you **hadn't**
Had they **written**?	Yes, they **had**.	No, they **hadn't**

Сравните употребление **Past Indefinite** и **Past Perfect**

Упр. 205. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite* или *Past Perfect*.

1. When I (to come) home, mother already (to cook) dinner. 2. When father (to return) from work, we already (to do) our homework. 3. When the teacher (to enter) the classroom, the pupils already (to open) their books. 4. Kate (to give) me the book which she (to buy) the day before. 5. Nick (to show) the teacher the picture which he (to draw). 6. The boy (to give) the goats the grass which he (to bring) from the field. 7. Mother (to see) that Nick (not to wash) his hands. 8. The teacher (to understand) that Lena (not to do) her homework. 9. I (to know) that my friend (not yet to come). 10. Tom (to return) from the cinema at five o'clock. 11. Tom (to return) from the cinema by five o'clock. 12. I (to finish) my homework at seven o'clock. 13. I (to finish) my homework by seven o'clock. 14. He (to think) that he (to lose) the money. 15. Ann (to tell) me that she (to see) an interesting film. 16. When I (to wake) up yesterday, father already (to go) to work. 17. Nick (to think) that his father (not yet to come) home. 18. Mary (to tell) us that she (to cook) a good dinner. 19. Yesterday I (to find) the book which I (to lose) in summer. 20. When we (to come) to the station, the train already (to leave).

Упр. 206. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite* или *Past Perfect*.

1. He (to study) French before he (to enter) the university. 2. Lanny (to say) that he (to get) his education

in Cape Town. 3. The boy (to want) to act the main part in the play because he (to organize) the theatre. 4. Lanny (not to know) who (to attack) him in the darkness. 5. The girl (to be) glad that she (to find) a seat near the window. 6. Suddenly he (to remember) that he (not to ring) her up in the morning. 7. By the time the train (to reach) the city, he (to make) friends with many passengers. 8 When his uncle (to leave), he (to hurry) to the station to book a ticket. 9. She (to think) that Gert and Lanny (to quarrel). 10. By the time we (to come) to see him, he (to return) home. 11. During the holidays my friend (to visit) the village where he (to live) in his childhood 12. When they (to enter) the hall, the performance already (to begin). 13. When I came home, my mother (to tell) me that she (to receive) a letter from grandfather 14 Where you (to work) before you (to enter) the institute? 15. By two o'clock the teacher (to examine) all the students. 16. On my way to school I (to remember) that I (to leave) my report at home. 17. All my friends (to be) glad to hear that I (to pass) all the examinations successfully. 18. Poor Oliver (to lie) unconscious on the spot where Sikes (to leave) him. 19. He (to open) his eyes, (to look) around and (to try) to remember what (to happen) to him. 20. All the passengers (to see) at once that the old man (to travel) a great deal in his life.

Сравните употребление
Past Indefinite, Past Continuous и Past Perfect.

Упр. 207. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite, Past Continuous и Past Perfect.*

1. By eight o'clock yesterday I (to do) my homework and at eight I (to play) the piano. 2. By six o'clock father (to come) home and at six he (to have) dinner.

3. By nine o'clock yesterday grandmother (to wash) the dishes and at nine she (to watch) TV. 4. When I (to meet) Tom, he (to eat) an ice-cream which he (to buy) at the corner of the street. 5. When I (to come) home, my sister (to read) a book which she (to bring) from the library. 6. When mother (to come) home, the children (to eat) the soup which she (to cook) in the morning. 7. When I (to ring) up Mike, he still (to learn) the poem which he (to begin) learning at school. 8. When I (to look) out of the window, the children (to play) with a ball which Pete (to bring) from home. 9. By ten o'clock the children (to settle) comfortably on the sofa and at ten they (to watch) a TV film. 10. When father (to come) home, we (to cook) the mushrooms which we (to gather) in the wood. 11. When I (to see) Ann, she (to sort) the flowers which she (to pick) in the field. 12. When I (to come) home yesterday, I (to see) that my little brother (to break) my pen and (to play) with its pieces. 13. When I (to open) the door of the classroom, I (to see) that the teacher already (to come) and the pupils (to write) a dictation.

Упр. 208. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite, Past Continuous* и *Past Perfect.*

1. When I called at his house, they told me that he (to leave) an hour before. 2. When I came to the station, I didn't find my friend there as I was five minutes late and the train (to leave). 3. He wanted to visit the place where he (to live) in his childhood. 4. The telegram (to come) some minutes after he (to leave). 5. She looked very tired as she (to work) hard. 6. I (to return) to the hotel only late at night as I (to lose) my way in the fog. When I (to come) up to my room, I (to see) Pete who (to stand) at the door of the

room. He (to wait) for me as he (to lose) his key and could not get in. 7. When I (to wake) up, it was already ten o'clock. I (to call) my brother. Nobody answered. He already (to leave). 8. I (to go) up to the open window. The rain (to stop) and the sun (to shine) brightly. The birds in the garden (to sing). The morning (to be) fine. 9. When the rain (to stop) I (to look) out of the window and (to see) John who (to stand) under a tree waiting for me.

Упр. 209. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite, Past Continuous* и *Past Perfect*.

Last night we (to go) to a football match. We (to take) a bus. The bus (to be) full of people as many people (to want) to see the match. We (to get) off the bus and (to go) in the direction of the stadium. While we (to cross) the road, I (to see) Victor. He (to stand) at the corner. He said he (to wait) for his friend who (to come) to St. Petersburg the day before and (to wish) to see the new stadium. A man (to come) up to me and asked if I (to have) a spare ticket for the match. Victor told us that two boys just (to ask) him whether he (to have) a spare ticket. We (to enter) the stadium just as the football players (to come) out on to the field. At the entrance to the stadium we (to meet) Sergei. He (to show) us to our seats and we (to agree) to meet in the refreshment-room during the interval. He (to ask) me if I (to play) football in my childhood.

Упр. 210. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite, Past Continuous* и *Past Perfect*.

1. I (to sit) in an armchair and (to think) of my coming trip across the North Sea when the door suddenly (to open) and an old friend of mine whom I (not to see) for a very long time (to enter) the room.

2. She (to come) to see us just at the time when we (to have) dinner. It (to be) the first time I (to see) her. 3. I (to see) him just as he (to leave) the hotel. 4. I (not to see) him before we (to meet) at the concert. 5. He (to leave) the house before I (to have) time to ask him anything. 6. He (to tell) me he (to learn) it from the newspaper 7. He (to enter) the room, (to take) something from the desk and (to go) out. 8. There (to be) two men in the room. One of them (to write) something while the other (to read) a newspaper. 9. He (not to tell) me that he (to receive) a telegram from her. 10. I (to ask) him if he (to know) where she (to live). I (to say) I (not to know) her address. 11. He (to ask) me if I (can) give him your address. 12. She (to say) that he (to give) her the wrong address. 13. I (to ask) him where he (to put) my letter 14. He (to tell) us that they (to spend) all the money. 15. After spending several days in Paris he (to feel) lonely and (to want) to return home. 16. I (to think) he already (to go) home. 17. I (to find) the old man in the garden. He (to talk) to some children who (to stand) around listening to him. 18. He (to speak) a language we never (to hear) before.

Сравните употребление всех изученных времен, соответствующих русскому прошедшему времени.

Упр. 211. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Perfect, Past Indefinite, Past Continuous* или *Past Perfect*.

1. I just (to see) Jack. 2. She (to wash) the dishes from five till six. 3. Look! She (to draw) a very nice picture. 4. At this time yesterday I (to talk) to my friend. 5. The TV programme (to begin) before I (to

come) home. 6. I (not to eat) ice-cream since summer. 7. I understood that she (not to read) my letter. 8. She (to do) the rooms when I (to come) home. 9. It's all right: she (to find) the way out of the situation. 10. He (to come) home late yesterday. 11. She is very glad: she (to finish) her composition at last. 12. He (to translate) the whole text by eleven o'clock. 13. I never (to be) to Rome. 14. Last year we (to work) very much. 15. When I (to have) breakfast, I went to school. 16. I (not to see) you for ages! I am very glad to see you. 17. When you (to see) the "Swan Lake"? 18. My sister already (to graduate) from the institute. 19. He repaired the toy which his brother (to break) the day before 20. I (to see) an interesting TV programme this week 21 You ever (to be) to Trafalgar Square? 22 They (to cook) the whole day yesterday.

Упр. 212. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Perfect, Past Indefinite, Past Continuous* или *Past Perfect*.

1. Only when she was going to bed, she remembered that she (to forget) to ring up her friend 2. We already (to study) seven English tenses. 3. He (to spend) two weeks in Scotland two years ago. 4. I (to buy) a lovely fashionable dress. Now I shall look smart at the party. 5. He (to learn) English before he (to go) to the USA. 6. When she (to spend) all her money, she (to go) home. 7. I (to speak) to my friend yesterday. 8. Look! Kate (to wash) all the dishes. 9. Your mother (to return) from work? Can I speak to her? 10. She (to do) her flat the whole day on Saturday 11. The cat (to drink) all the milk which I (to give) it. 12. You ever (to be) to Piccadilly Circus? 13. He (not to read) Turgenev since he was a pupil. 14. They (to reach) the river by sunset. 15. I (not yet to receive) an answer to

my letter. 16. She is very happy: her son (to finish) school. 17. My brother (to train) at the stadium from six till eight yesterday. 18. My sister (to buy) a pair of nice model shoes this month. 19. I (not to dance) for ages. 20. When Nick (to come) from school, his friends (to play) in the yard. 21. When your sister (to go) to London? 22. My friend just (to recover) after a serious illness. 23. I never (to be) to the Bahamas. 24. At this time yesterday we (to talk) about you.

Упр. 213. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Perfect, Past Indefinite, Past Continuous* или *Past Perfect.*

1. They (to tell) me yesterday that you (to get) an excellent mark. 2. When you (to receive) a letter from your friend? 3. Our grandmother (to cook) dinner from twelve till three yesterday. 4. Look! What beautiful flowers she (to buy)! 5. They (to travel) along the coast of Africa last year. 6. We (not to see) each other for ages. 7. They (to eat) all the apples which I (to bring). 8. When the children (to have) dinner, they (to go) for a walk. 9. Last summer we (to live) in the country and (to go) to the river every day. 10. My sister (to spend) a lot of money yesterday. 11. She is so upset: she (to lose) the key to the front door. 12. By the 1st of September all the children (to return) from the country. 13. Columbus (to discover) America 500 years ago. 14. Columbus (not to know) that he (to discover) America. 15. I already (to read) five English books. 16. He (to discuss) the problem with a lot of people before he (to take) a decision. 17. Mother (to bake) a delicious cake! Sit down at the table and let's eat it! 18. She (to read) an English book the whole evening yesterday. 19. I never (to be) to Greece. 20. You ever (to be) to the Niagara Falls? 21. At this time yesterday

they (to sit) on the sofa and (to listen) to their grandmother who (to tell) them fairy-tales. 22. My friend just (to ring) me up from London. 23. I (to stand) at the tram-stop when it (to begin) raining. 24. We (not to skate) since last winter.

Упражнения на все изученные времена

Упр. 214. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен:

Present, Past, Future Indefinite;
Present, Past Continuous;
Present, Past Perfect.

1. We (to go) to school every day. 2. Nick (to do) his home-work by seven o'clock yesterday. 3. You (to help) your father tomorrow? 4. We (to bring) a lot of berries from the wood. Now we shall make jam. 5. Look! Jane (to swim) across the river. 6. What you (to do) at six o'clock yesterday? 7. You ever (to see) the Pyramids? 8. I (to go) to the Caucasus two years ago. 9. When Nick (to come) home yesterday, his mother (to return) and (to cook) dinner in the kitchen. 10. When I (to go) to school yesterday, I suddenly (to remember) that I (to forget) to take my English exercise-book. 11. Yesterday grandfather (to tell) us how he (to work) at the factory during the war.

Упр. 215. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен:

Present, Past, Future Indefinite;
Present, Past Continuous;
Present, Past Perfect.

1. I always (to come) to school at a quarter to nine.
2. Yesterday I (to come) to school at ten minutes to

nine. 3. Tomorrow Nick (not to go) to the cinema because he (to go) to the cinema yesterday. He already (to be) to the cinema this week. Look! He (to cry). 4. What your brother (to do) now? 5. My friend (to like) pies. He (to eat) pies every day. When I (to meet) him in the street yesterday, he (to eat) a pie. He (to tell) me that he (to buy) that pie at the corner of the street. Look at my friend now! He (to eat) a pie again.

Упр.216. Раскройте скобки, **употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен:**

Present, Past, Future Indefinite;
Present, Past Continuous;
Present, Past Perfect.

1. When you (to come) to see us? – I (to come) tomorrow if I (not to be) busy. 2. I (not to like) apples. 3. He (to come) home at five o'clock yesterday. 4. I (to ring) you up as soon as I (to come) home tomorrow. 5. I (to show) you my work if you (to like). 6. He (to come) home by six o'clock yesterday. 7. Pete certainly (to help) you with your English if you (to ask) him. 8. This little boy never (to see) a crocodile. 9. Send me a telegram as soon as you (to arrive). 10. Let's go for a walk. The rain (to stop) and the sun (to shine). 11. If you (to help) me, I (to do) this work well. 12. I always (to get) up at eight o'clock, but tomorrow I (to get) up a little later. 13. What you (to read) now? – I (to read) Tom's book. I (to be) in a hurry. Tom soon (to come), and I (to want) to finish reading the book before he (to come). 14. As soon as you (to see) your friend, tell him that I (to want) to see him.

Упр. 217. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен:

Present, Past, Future Indefinite;
Present, Past Continuous;
Present, Past Perfect.

1. Yesterday Nick (to say) that he (to read) much during his summer vacation. 2. At the age of twenty my father (to combine) work and study. 3. A great number of students (to study) in the reading-room when I (to enter) it last night. 4. The storm (to rage) the whole night, and the sailors (to try) to do their best to save the ship. 5. Mike's friends could hardly recognize him as he (to change) greatly after his expedition to the Antarctic. 6. When I (to enter) the hall, the students (to listen) to a very interesting lecture in history. 7. Hello! Where you (to go)? – Nowhere in particular. I just (to take) a walk. 8. Our students (to do) all kinds of exercises and now they (to be) sure that they (to know) this rule well. They (to hope) they (to make) no mistakes in the test-paper. 9. The expedition (to cover) hundreds of kilometres, but they still (to be) far from their destination.

Упр. 218. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен:

Present, Past, Future Indefinite;
Present, Past Continuous;
Present, Past Perfect.

1. Mike (to eat) ice-cream every day. Look, he (to eat) ice-cream now. When I (to see) him in the morning, he (to eat) ice-cream, too. He (to say) he (to eat) one ice-cream already by that time. I think he (to fall) ill if he (to eat) so much ice-cream. 2. They (to walk) along the street and (to talk). Suddenly Nick (to stop) and (to say): "Oh, what shall we do? I (to lose) the key to the door." "If you

(not to find) it," said Pete, "we (to have) to wait for mother in the street." 3. When I (to come) to the station yesterday, I (to learn) that my train already (to leave). 4. What he (to do) when you (to see) him yesterday? 5. I (to give) you this book as soon as I (to finish) reading it. 6. When the ship (to cross) the ocean, a great storm (to break) out.

Упр.219. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен:

Present, Past, Future Indefinite;
Present, Past Continuous;
Present, Past Perfect.

1. You (to go) to the library tomorrow? – No, I already (to be) to the library this week. I (to be) there on Monday. As a rule, I (to go) to the library every Wednesday. But yesterday I (not to go) there, because I (not to read) the book. I (to read) it now. I (to go) to the library on Saturday if I (to finish) the book by that time. 2. As soon as I (to receive) a letter, I shall go to Moscow. 3. Yesterday I (to put) five apples into the vase. Where they (to be) now? – I (to eat) them. You (to bring) some more tomorrow? – Yes, if you (not to make) noise when granny (to sleep). 4. You ever (to be) to the Hermitage? 5. What Nick (to do) when you (to ring) him up yesterday? – He (to play) the piano. He (to tell) me that he already (to write) his composition. 6. Why she (to sleep) now? It (to be) too early. She never (to sleep) at this time.

Упр. 220. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен:

Present, Past, Future Indefinite;
Present, Past Continuous;
Present, Past Perfect.

1. You (to go) for a walk with me? – I (to be) sorry, I can't. I (to do) my homework. I (not yet to

write) the English exercise. If you (to wait) for me, I (to go) with you in half an hour. I (to want) to go for a walk very much, because I (not to go) for a walk yesterday. 2. Don't go to Nick's place now, he (to work). He (to finish) his homework at seven o'clock. If you (to come) after seven, he (to be) very glad. 3. Pete (to go) to the cinema? – Yes, I (to think) so. He usually (to play) in the yard at this time, and now he (not to be) there. 4. He (to read) a book at five o'clock yesterday. 5. Yesterday the children (to do) all their homework before mother (to come) home, and when she (to come), they (to play) with the cat. 6. I (to lose) my key when I (to play) in the yard yesterday. 7. Ring me up as soon as you (to come) home. 8. Where you usually (to take) books for reading?

Упр. 221. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы **в одном из следующих времен:**

Present, Past, Future Indefinite;
Present, Past Continuous;
Present, Past Perfect.

1. What you (to learn) for today? – I (to be) sorry, I (not to prepare) my lesson. I (to be) ill yesterday and (not to know) what to do. I (to prepare) my lesson tomorrow. – If you (not to prepare) your lesson tomorrow, you (to get) a bad mark. 2. What you (to do) at five o'clock yesterday? 3. Mike always (to do) his homework in the evening, but today he (to begin) doing it as soon as he comes from school, because his father (to promise) to take him to the theatre. 4. When Mary (to come) home, her brother (to read) the book which she (to bring) him two days before. 5. Autumn (to come). It (to be) November now. It (to get) colder, the days (to get) shorter. It often (to rain). Soon it (to be) very cold. 6. When I (to do) my homework

yesterday, I quickly (to run) to the yard, because my friends (to wait) for me there. 7. We (to have) a good time last summer.

Упр. 222. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен:

Present, Past, Future Indefinite;
Present, Past Continuous;
Present, Past Perfect.

It was eight o'clock in the morning and time for me to go to work. I (to look) out of the window. It (to rain) hard. "You (to get) wet through if you (to go) out now," said my mother. "No, I ... ," I answered, "I (to take) an umbrella." We (to have) five umbrellas in the house, but when I (to want) to take one, I (to find) that there (to be) not one that I could use: they all (to be) torn or broken. So I (to take) them all and (to carry) them to the umbrella-maker, saying that I would call for the umbrellas on my way home in the evening. When I (to go) to have lunch in the afternoon, it still (to rain) very hard. I (to go) to the nearest cafe, and (to sit) down at a table. A few minutes later a young woman (to come) in and (to sit) down at the same table with me. When I (to finish) my lunch and (to be) ready to leave, I absent-mindedly (to take) her umbrella and (to start) for the exit. She (to stop) me saying that I (to take) her umbrella. I (to return) the umbrella with many apologies.

In the evening I (to go) to the umbrella-maker, (to take) my five umbrellas and (to get) on the tram to go home. It so happened that the woman I (to meet) at the cafe (to ride) in the same tram. When she (to see) me with my five umbrellas, she (to say): "You (to have) a successful day today, (to have not) you?"

Спряжение глагола **to write** (писать)
в **Future Continuous Tense**
(действие в процессе, будет совершаться
в определенный момент в будущем)

I **shall be writing** He **will be writing** She **will be writing** It **will be writing** We **shall be writing** You **will be writing** They **will be writing**	I **shall not be writing** He **will not be writing** She **will not be writing** It **will not be writing** We **shall not be writing** You **will not be writing** They **will not be writing**

Shall I **be writing**?	Yes, I **shall**	No, I **shan't**
Will he **be writing**?	Yes, he **will**	No, he **won't**
Will she **be writing**?	Yes, she **will**	No, she **won't**
Will it **be writing**?	Yes, it **will**	No, it **won't**
Shall we **be writing**?	Yes, we **shall**	No, we **shan't**
Will you **be writing**?	Yes, you **will**	No, you **won't**
Will they **be writing**?	Yes, they **will**	No, they **won't**

Спряжение глагола **to write** (писать)
в **Future Perfect Tense**
(действие уже совершится к определенному моменту
в будущем)

I **shall have written** He **will have written** She **will have written** It **will have written** We **shall have written** You **will have written** They **will have written**	I **shall not have written** He **will not have written** She **will not have written** It **will not have written** We **shall not have written** You **will not have written** They **will not have written**

Shall I **have written**?	Yes, I **shall**	No, I **shan't**
Will he **have written**?	Yes, he **will**	No, he **won't**
Will she **have written**?	Yes, she **will**	No, she **won't**
Will it **have written**?	Yes, it **will**	No, it **won't**
Shall we **have written**?	Yes, we **shall**	No, we **shan't**
Will you **have written**?	Yes, you **will**	No, you **won't**
Will they **have written**?	Yes, they **will**	No, they **won't**

Сравните употребление трех будущих времен:
(Future Indefinite, Future Continuous, Future Perfect)

Упр.223. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из будущих времен: *Future Indefinite, Future Continuous* или *Future Perfect.*

1. I (to do) my homework tomorrow. 2. I (to do) my homework at six o'clock tomorrow. 3. I (to do) my homework by six o'clock tomorrow. 4. When I come home tomorrow, my family (to have) supper. 5. When you come to my place tomorrow, I (to read) your book. I (to do) my homework by the time you come. 6. Don't come to my place tomorrow. I (to write) a composition the whole evening. 7. I (not to go) to the cinema tomorrow. I (to watch) TV the whole evening. 8. What you (to do) tomorrow? 9. What you (to do) at eight o'clock tomorrow? 10. You (to play) volley-ball tomorrow? 11. You (to do) this work by next Sunday? 12. When you (to go) to see your friend next time? 13. How many pages you (to read) by five o'clock tomorrow? 14. Tomorrow I (to begin) doing my homework as soon as I come from school. I (to do) my homework from three till six. My father (to come) home at seven o'clock tomorrow. I (to do) all my homework by the time he comes, and we (to go) for a walk together.

Спряжение глагола **to write** писать
в **Present Perfect Continuous Tense**
(действие началось в прошлом, длилось вплоть до настоящего и продолжается в настоящем)

I **have been writing**	I **have not been writing**
He **has been writing**	He **has not been writing**
She **has been writing**	She **has not been writing**
It **has been writing**	It **has not been writing**
We **have been writing**	We **have not been writing**
You **have been writing**	You **have not been writing**
They **have been writing**	They **have not been writing**

Have I **been writing**?	Yes, I **have**	No, I **haven't**
Has he **been writing**?	Yes, he **has**	No, he **hasn't**
Has she **been writing**?	Yes, she **has**	No, she **hasn't**
Has it **been writing**?	Yes, it **has**	No, it **hasn't**
Have we **been writing**?	Yes, we **have**	No, we **haven't**
Have you **been writing**?	Yes, you **have**	No, you **haven't**
Have they **been writing**?	Yes, they **have**	No, they **haven't**

Сравните употребление всех времен Present

Упр. 224. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: ***Present Indefinite, Present Continuous, Present Perfect, Present Perfect Continuous.***

1. He (to run) now He (to run) for ten minutes without any rest. 2. What they (to do) now? – They (to work) in the reading-room. They (to work) there for already three hours. 3. Where he (to be) now? – He (to be) in the garden. He (to play) volley-ball with his friends. They (to play) since breakfast time. 4. I (to live) in St. Petersburg. I (to live) in St. Petersburg since 1990. 5. She already (to do) her homework for

two hours; but she (not yet to do) half of it. 6. I (to wait) for you since two o'clock. 7. What you (to do)? – I (to read). I (to read) for already two hours. I already (to read) sixty pages. 8. This man (to be) a writer. He (to write) books. He (to write) books since he was a young man. He already (to write) eight books. 9. What you (to do) here since morning? 10. Lena is a very good girl She always (to help) her mother about the house. Today she (to help) her mother since morning. They already (to wash) the floor and (to dust) the furniture. Now they (to cook) dinner together. 11. This is the factory where my father (to work). He (to work) here for fifteen years. 12. You (to find) your note-book? – No! I still (to look) for it I already (to look) for it for two hours, but (not yet to find) it. 13. You (to play) with a ball for already three hours. Go home and do your homework 14 Wake up! You (to sleep) for ten hours already. 15 I (to wait) for a letter from my cousin for a month already, but (not yet to receive) it. 15 It is difficult for me to speak about this opera as I (not to hear) it 16. I just (to receive) a letter from my granny, but I (not yet to receive) any letters from my parents. 17 The weather (to be) fine today. The sun (to shine) ever since we got up. 18. Every day I (to wind) up my watch at 10 o'clock in the evening. 19. Come along, Henry, what you (to do) now? I (to wait) for you a long time. 20. Where your gloves (to be)? – I (to put) them into my pocket.

Будущее в прошедшем

Не забудьте, что если главное предложение стоит в прошедшем времени, то в придаточном дополнительном вместо будущих времен должны употребляться соответствующие будущие-в-прошедшем времена.

Спряжение глагола **to write** (писать)
в **Future-in-the Past Indefinite Tense**

(He knew that)	(He thought that)
I **should write** he **would write** she **would write** it **would write** we **should write** you **would write** they **would write**	I **should not write** he **would not write** she **would not write** it **would not write** we **should not write** you **would not write** they **would not write**

Спряжение глагола **to write** (писать)
в **Future-in-the Past Continuous Tense**

(He said that)	(He supposed that)
I **should be writing** he **would be writing** she **would be writing** it **would be writing** we **should be writing** you **would be writing** they **would be writing**	I **should not be writing** he **would not be writing** she **would not be writing** it **would not be writing** we **should not be writing** you **would not be writing** they **would not be writing**

Спряжение глагола **to write** (писать)
в Future-in-the Past Perfect Tense

(He was sure that)	(He guessed that)
I **should have written** he **would have written** she **would have written** it **would have written** we **should have written** you **would have written** they **would have written**	I **should not have written** he **would not have written** she **would not have written** it **would not have written** we **should not have written** you **would not have written** they **would not have written**

Упр. 225. Перепишите следующие предложения в прошедшем времени.

1. I am afraid I shall be late. 2. Do you think we shall pick all the apples in three days? 3. He hopes you will often visit him. 4. They expect he will be at home in a few days. 5. Are you afraid we shan't be in time? 6. She promises that she will finish the work in a week. 7. I think Henry will help us.

Упр. 226. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Future Indefinite* или *Future-in-the Past Indefinite*

1. I know we (not to be) late. 2. I knew we (not to be) late. 3. I want to know whether he (to be) at home. 4. I wanted to know whether he (to be) at home. 5. "When you (to be) ready?" he asked. 6. He asked when I (to be) ready. 7. I can't say whether Bob (to do) the work perfectly, but he (to do) his best. 8. He asked me whether he (to see) Olga there. 9. Are you sure that we (to have) time to do that? 10. I was afraid he (to say): "I don't think I (to be) able to come." 11. I did not know what he (to speak) about.

Упр. 227. Употребите следующие предложения как придаточные дополнительные. В роли главных предложений используйте предложения, данные в скобках.

(***I supposed; He believed; She was sure; We were told; I heard; She said; He understood; She imagined; The letter said.***)

E.g. My brother will be sleeping.

I supposed that my brother would be sleeping.

1. They will win the game. 2. I shall go to the south. 3. My sister will not forget to ring me up. 4. I

shall have done my homework by nine o'clock. 5. The tourists will not return by sunset. 6. My friends will be waiting for me. 7. My friend will have returned by that time. 8. They will be working the whole evening. 9. He will solve the problem in no time. 10. The new film will be on in many cinemas. 11. The teacher will have corrected our papers by the beginning of the lesson. 12. She will not like this TV programme. 13. The train will arrive on time. 14. The children will be playing in the yard. 15. All the newspapers will publish this information.

Упр. 228. Переведите на английский язык, обращая внимание на время глагола в главном предложении.

1. Я знаю, что он скоро придет. 2. Я знал, что он скоро придет. 3. Я думаю, что она будет спать в это время. 4. Я думал, что она будет спать в это время. 5. Она думает, что сделает всю работу к пяти часам. 6. Она думала, что сделает всю работу к пяти часам. 7. Она боялась, что ее друг не придет. 8. Они написали, что скоро приедут. 9. Я был уверен, что встречу его на станции. 10. Я думаю, что папа скоро напишет нам письмо. 11. Вам сказали, что в декабре мы будем писать контрольную работу? 12. Он понял, что никогда ее не забудет. 13. Я полагаю, что они вспомнят о нас. 14. Он говорит, что знает этого человека. 15. Она боялась, что ее сын весь вечер будет сидеть перед телевизором. 16. Я был уверен, что к десяти часам он уже выучит стихотворение. 17. Я знал, что к девяти часам мама уже приготовит ужин и в девять часов вся семья будет сидеть за столом. Я боялся, что приду слишком поздно.

Все времена действительного залога				
	Present	Past	Future	Future in-the-Past
Indefinite	He **writes** letters *every day*	He **wrote** a letter *yesterday*	He **will write** a letter *tomorrow*	(He said that) **he would write** a letter *the next day*
Continuous	He **is writing** a letter *now*	He was **writing** a letter *at 5 o'clock yesterday*	He **will be writing** a letter *at 5 o'clock tomorrow*	(He said that) **he would be writing** a letter *at 5 o'clock the next day*
Perfect	He **has written** a letter *already*	He **had written** a letter *by 5 o'clock yesterday*	He **will have written** a letter *by 5 o'clock tomorrow*	(He said that) he **would have written** a letter *by 5 o'clock the next day*
Perfect Continuous	He **has been writing** a letter *since morning*	He **had been writing** a letter *for two hours* when I came	He **will have been writing** a letter *for two hours* when I come	(He said that) he **would have been writing** a letter *for two hours* when I came

Упражнения на все 16 времен действительного залога

Упр. 229. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. Where is your luggage? – I (to leave) it at the station. I (to take) it tomorrow when Nick (to come) to help me. 2. I (to read) about an hour when he (to come). 3. The play (not yet to begin) and the people (to talk) in the hall. 4. Yesterday I (to buy) a new pair of gloves, as I (to lose) the old ones. 5. We (to walk) in silence. He already (to tell) me all that (to be) interesting about himself, and I (to have) nothing to tell him. 6. The moon (not to rise) yet, and only two stars, like two distant lighthouses, (to shine) in the dark blue sky. 7. One night a little swallow (to fly) over the city. His friends (to fly) away to Egypt six weeks before, but he (to stay) behind. 8. What you (to do) these three months? 9. Our train starts late in the evening, so if you (to come) at seven o'clock, we still (to pack) our luggage. 10. When you (to see) him last? 11. I (to meet) him when he (to walk) across the park. 12. You ever (to act) on the stage? – Why, yes, that's what I (to do) for the last six years. 13. Don't enter the bedroom! The child (to sleep) there, and he always (to wake) up when somebody (to open) the door.

Упр. 230. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. What you (to do) when I (to come) in? 2. When I (to come) to his house, they (to tell) me that he (to leave) an hour before. 3. On checking up his answers he (to find) out that he (to make) several mistakes. 4. When I (to leave) home, the snow already (to stop), but a strong wind (to blow). 5. You (to read) this

book? – Yes, I (to read) it. I (to think) it (to be) very interesting. 6. What the children (to do) now? – Oh, they (to play) the new table game which I (to buy) for them the day before yesterday. 7. They (to reach) the corner of the street by now and (to stand) at the bus stop. 8. After we (to walk) about two hours, we arrived at a picturesque glade covered with fresh grass. 9. We could not go out because it (to rain) hard since early morning 10. She (to teach) at our school for twenty years now. 11. Ring me up as soon as you (to come) home. 12. He (to begin) to write his composition at three o'clock. It is already eleven, and he still (to write) it. He says he (to finish) it by twelve. 13. We (to help) our librarian to put the books in the right order for already three days, but we (to arrange) only half the books.

Упр.231. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. The first person whom Andrew (to see) as he (to enter) was his old nurse. She (to sit) on the sofa. During the last five years she greatly (to change) and now (to look) a very old woman. 2. She is going to read the letter she just (to receive). 5. How long you (to wait) for me? I am really very sorry. 4. Yesterday I (to meet) a friend of mine whom I (not to see) for a long time. 5. Ring me up at eleven o'clock, I (not yet to sleep). 6. You (to be) late for the concert if you (not to take) a taxi. 7. The sun (to set) a long time ago, and it (to begin) to get really cold. 8. When I (to come) home yesterday, my sister already (to return) and (to sit) at the fireplace looking through some old photographs. 9. He (to smoke) three cigarettes and (to look) through all the books on the shelf, when at last he (to hear) his friend's steps approaching the door. 10. He just (to

approach) the door, when she (to enter). 11. He (to write) the composition for three hours and he (to say) he soon (to finish) it as he (to think) over the conclusion now. 12. Hardly I (to go) out when I (to remember) that I (to forget) to take my umbrella. 13. Where is the baby? – The nurse (to put) it to bed. 14. He said he (to work) for a long time without achieving good results.

Упр. 232. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. When I (to come) to Pete's house last Sunday, he (to read) a new book. He (to say) he (to give) it to me soon. Today I (to take) it from him. Now I (to read) it. I (to finish) it by Friday. If you like, I (to give) it to you on Saturday when you (to come) to see me. 2. When will he come? We (to wait) for him for already half an hour. 3. On leaving the hall the students (to thank) the professor who (to deliver) the lecture. 4. We already (to cover) about ten miles when Peter, who (to look) out of the window for the last five or ten minutes, suddenly exclaimed: "Here is the station!" 5. When morning came, the storm already (to stop), but the snow still (to fall). 6. Yesterday by eight o'clock he (to finish) all his homework, and when I (to come) to his place at nine, he (to read). 7. I (to wait) for permission to go abroad for already three weeks, but I (not to receive) the visa yet. 8. Everybody (to be) at the door of the museum, but my friend (not yet to come). 9. We (to drink) tea when the telephone (to ring). 10. Johnny noticed that everybody (to look) at him, and he (to feel) shy. 11. Light (to travel) more quickly than sound.

Упр.233. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. Peter (to read) by the fireplace when the door (to open) and the maid (to enter). The cook (to follow) her. 2. When the mother (to satisfy) herself that the children (to sleep) peacefully in their beds, she (to take) out the Christmas presents and carefully (to put) them into the stockings which (to hang) at the beds. 3. If you (to ring) me up tomorrow, I (to tell) you all about it. 4. The lesson (not yet to begin), and the children (to talk) loudly in the corridor. 5. I (to live) in St. Petersburg since 1991. 6. By the fifteenth of January the students (to pass) all the examinations. 7 The students (to write) the paper by dinner-time. 8. They (to sail) down the river for many hours before they (to come) to the village. 9. I (not to be) to my home town for five years. 10. The rain (to stop) by the time we (to reach) home. 11. The message (to arrive) five minutes after he (to leave) the house. 12 It (to be) nearly eleven o'clock when we (to begin) doing this work. 13. At last the reply from my grandmother (to come), and my mother (to tell) me that she (to come) soon. 14. Here you (to be) at last! I (to wait) for you for twenty minutes. You (not to be) ashamed?

Упр. 234. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. The day (to be) cold and it (to rain). When I (to reach) home, my raincoat (to be) all wet. I (to take) it off, (to shake) the water off it, (to hang) it up and (to go) into the living-room. My children (to play) on the carpet. When they (to see) me, they (to jump) up and (to run) up to me. 2. I (to hear) this song several times already, but I cannot remember the words. I (to write) them down as soon as I (to hear) this song again.

3. Hardly he (to open) the suit-case, when he (to find) the tie which he (to think) he (to lose) long before. 4. Shut the door! The room (to be) full of smells which (to come) from the kitchen. Mother (not to like) kitchen smells in the room. 5. Last night he (to finish) the book which he (to begin) writing a year ago. 6. He said he (to listen) to the same stories for a long time. 7. By the evening he (to translate) ten pages. 8. You ever (to be) to the new stadium? – Yes, I (to be) there last Saturday. 9. The old lady was happy: she (not to see) her son for three years. 10. What you (to do) yesterday? 11. How many pages you (to translate) for today?

Упр. 235. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. You always (to spend) summer at the sea-side? – Yes, as a rule. Last summer I (to go) to the mountains, but I (not to find) the rest there as pleasant as near the sea. 2. When they returned, they (to tell) us many interesting things which they (to see) during their journey. 3. When I (to leave) home, it (to rain). 4. By the end of the year he (to read) about two hundred pages. 5. We were happy when the sun (to rise), for the night (to be) very cold. 6. Where you (to put) my dictionary? I cannot find it anywhere. 7. I (not yet to fall) asleep when the telephone (to ring). 8. What you (to do) from six till nine yesterday? 9. The children (to play) here at eleven o'clock, but now they (to go) home. 10. Go to see your old grandfather as soon as you (to arrive) in Novgorod. 11. At last the librarian (to give) me the book which I (to wait) for during two months. I was very glad. I (to go) home and (to begin) reading it at once. 12. Don't speak to him: he (to be) very busy, he (to do) some very urgent work. 13. I did

not want him to go there: I (to be) afraid that something (to happen). 14. I did not notice that my watch (to stop), and when I (to arrive) at the station, my train (to leave) and I (to have) to ask when the next train (to come). 15. He (to wait) for fifteen minutes when at last he (to see) her at the end of the platform.

Упр. 236. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. What you (to do) here? – I (to prepare) for my report. – How long you (to prepare) for it? – Oh, I (to work) since morning. 2. He (to teach) at school for five years when the war (to break) out. 3. She (to study) English since last year. 4. What you (to read)? – I (to read) a magazine. – How long you (to read) it? – I (to read) it for half an hour. 5. She (to live) in Moscow for ten years when her sister (to come) to live with her. 6. Our teacher (to come) Now he (to speak) with our monitor. 7. They (to speak) when I (to look) at them. 8. I (to walk) about an hour when I (to see) a little house not far from the river. 9. When he (to read) the newspaper, he (to give) it to his brother. 10. He (to leave) for Rostov in 1990 and since then he (to live) there. 11. At this time tomorrow we (to discuss) your report. 12. Now she (to read) the book which I (to give) her yesterday. 13. You ever (to be) to London? – Yes, I (to be) there last summer. 14. What your friend (to do) now? – She (to have) dinner. She usually (to have) dinner at this time. 15. I (to buy) a new dress. I (to show) it to you tomorrow when you (to come) to my place. 16. So you begin working tomorrow! And who (to take) care of your children when you (to go) to work? 17. Hello, Peter! Where you (to go)? – I (to go) to the library.

Упр. 237. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. On entering the drawing-room he (to find) that his two friends (to get) up and (to wait) for him. 2. The sportsmen (to train) since early morning; now they (to go) over the high jump, as they (not to be) satisfied with their results. 3. Five minutes (not to pass) when the train for which we (to wait) (to appear) in the distance. 4. Tomorrow father (to come) late. We (to do) all our homework and (to drink) tea when he (to come). 5. When Mrs. Smith (to come) home yesterday, she (to see) that her daughter (to cook) supper and (to wait) for her with the table laid. 6. Where is Nick? — He (not to be) at home, he (to go) to the cinema. Wait for him, he (to come) in half an hour. 7. It was very late. I (to go) to bed and (to fall) asleep when my father (to return) home. 8. I'll join you when I (to drink) my tea. 9. When I (to come), he (to live) in the same old house where I first (to meet) him. He (to tell) me he (to wait) for me for already some time. 10. The pupils (to do) a lot of exercises before they (to learn) to write dictations well. 11. I could not hear a sound: they (to stop) talking

Упр. 238. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. When we (to come) to the station, the train already (to arrive). The passengers (to hurry) to occupy their seats in the carriages. 2. The concert (to be) a greater success than we (to expect). We were very glad. 3. He (to tell) me that if no one (to come) to meet me at the station, I (can) leave the suit-cases in the cloak-room and go to the hotel where he (to reserve) a room lor me. 4. He (to be) here five minutes ago, but you (to be) out. He (to ask) me to tell you

that he (to come) again tonight. 5. Lanny (to return) home after seven years of absence. During these seven years he (to study) in Cape Town where his people (to send) him. Lanny was glad at the thought that he (to do) what they (to hope) he (to do) and that soon he (to be) among his people again. 6. You (to read) "The Murder of Roger Ackroyd" by Agatha Christie? – No, I (not yet to read) it. But I (to hear) that it (to be) a very interesting book. I (to read) it as soon as I (to get) it.

Упр. 239. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. When we (to come) to the station, our train already (to leave), and we (to have) to wait for two hours before another one (to come). 2. I was anxious to see the place where I (to spend) my childhood. 3. Victor asked me to explain the new rule to him, as he (to miss) the previous lesson. 4. John Gray (to visit) Russia in 1989 and (not to be) here since that time. 5. When the train (to stop), I (to look) out of the window but (not to see) any of my friends there. I (to send) them a telegram and hoped that they (to meet) me. As I (to discover) later, they (to receive) it ten minutes before the train arrived and could not meet me. 6. We were greatly surprised not to find Ann at home. It turned out that her sister (to forget) to give her our message, and Ann (to leave) the house fifteen minutes before we (to come). 7. I decided not to put on my raincoat as it (to stop) raining already and the sun (to shine) brightly. 8. The young people entered the theatre. The performance already (to begin), and they (to have) to wait till the first act (to be) over. 9. Nina never (to be) here before and she (to like) the theatre very much. 10. I did not recognize Helen as I (not to

see) her for a very long time and she greatly (to change). 11. The sight of the school building brought back the old days to us. Here we (to spend) many years together. We (to learn) to read and write; here we (to experience) our first joys and sorrows. We recollected our first day at school, how we (to come) to our first lesson looking alarmed and excited. 12. When the teacher told the boy to recite the poem, the boy (to burst) into tears: he (not to remember) anything, though he (to try) to learn his lesson so hard. 13. Jane usually works in the library. She (to work) there now. She already (to gather) the necessary material and now she (to write) her report.

Упр. 240. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

ANN. Hello, Kate. I am so glad you (to come) at last. Where you (to spend) the morning

KATE. I (to be) in the bookstore choosing new books in English

ANN. It (to rain) still? It (to be) rather dark in the room.

KATE. No, the rain (to stop), but the wind (to blow). On my way to your place I (to meet) Mary. You (to know) her?

ANN. Of course I ... . I (to know) her since childhood. When we (to be) children, we often (to play) together. Where you (to meet) her? I (not to see) her for a long time. What she (to look) like?

KATE. She (not to change) a bit. She (to go) to the library when I (to meet) her.

ANN. What she (to tell) you?

KATE. She (to tell) me she recently (to return) from a very interesting trip and that she

(to travel) a lot and (to see) many interesting things. She (to want) to see all her friends soon.

ANN. Oh, then she (to come) to see me, too, I (to think).

KATE. Yes, that (to be) a pleasant meeting, I (to be) sure. But what (to be) the time? My watch (to stop) and I (not to know) the exact time.

ANN. It (to be) ten minutes to three.

KATE Oh, then let's begin working at once. At four o'clock I must go. My mother (to wait) for me at the metro station at a quarter past four

Упр. 241. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. Сколько дней вы уже читаете эту книгу? 2. Только когда она была в поезде, она вспомнила, что оставила книгу дома. 3. Они живут в этом доме уже пять лет. 4. Моя сестра была больна уже несколько дней, когда я узнала об этом. 5. Ты знал, что он не написал сочинение? 6. Мы не получаем от нее писем уже несколько месяцев. 7. Сколько лет вы уже работаете на этом заводе? 8. Он уже ушел, когда Лена включила радио. 9. Я работаю над этой проблемой уже три месяца. 10. К счастью, дождь уже перестал, когда мы вышли. 11. Сколько лет вы работаете в этой школе? 12. В одиннадцать часов мы еще работали. В одиннадцать часов мы уже работали три часа. 14. Я уже три раза говорил тебе, что надо переписать упражнение. 15. Я уже целый час читал после обеда, когда пришел папа. 16. Я не приду. Я буду писать сочинение весь вечер. 17. Где ты был с прошлой пятницы? 18 Я уже две недели живу у друзей. 19. Я уже две

недели жил у друзей, когда получил письмо. 20. Вы должны отдохнуть. Вы слишком много работали сегодня. 21. Он был счастлив: он написал отличное сочинение. 22. Я ищу тебя весь вечер. 23. Я вдруг вспомнил, что ничего не ел с утра.

Упр. 242. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.

1. Где Мэри? — Она в библиотеке, она готовится к докладу. Она уже работает три часа. 2. Он думал, что его друзья работают вместе. 3. Она была удивлена: она еще никогда не видела столько цветов. 4. Когда я проснулся, мама уже встала и готовила чай. 5. Я уже полчаса стараюсь вспомнить ее имя, но до сих пор еще не вспомнил. 6. Когда он придет домой, мы уже ушли в кино. 7. Она сказала, что идет дождь и им лучше сидеть дома. 8. Она жила в этом доме уже пять лет, когда приехал ее брат. 9. Они думали, что будет хорошая погода. 10. Разве ты не понимаешь, что весной будет уже три года, как я ищу эту шляпку? 11. Неужели они играют в шахматы с самого утра? 12. Они шли по дороге уже два или три часа, когда вдруг пошел дождь. 13. Что делает твой брат? — Он работает в институте. — А что он сейчас делает? — Он читает газету. Я всегда приношу ему газеты, когда он приходит с работы. 14. Было уже темно, когда мы подошли к дому; дул сильный ветер, и становилось все холоднее и холоднее. 15. Что вы будете делать завтра в восемь часов вечера? — Завтра к восьми часам я уже закончу все свои уроки, и в восемь часов буду играть на рояле. 16. Они читали Диккенса по-английски, и знают многие его произведения. 17. Наступила зима, и теперь мы опять будем часто ходить на каток. 18. Когда Том вышел из дома, все ребята играли в футбол, а Билл и Джон считали круглые

камешки, которые они принесли с реки. 19. Я знаю, что она работает над этой статьей уже три недели. 20. Когда я повторила свой вопрос, он сказал, что не слышал меня в первый раз, но я ясно видела, что он хорошо слышал меня оба раза. 21. Ну, уложила ты свои вещи наконец? Такси уже десять минут ожидает у дверей. 22. Мы сидим здесь уже два часа, а я все еще не рассказал тебе о своей поездке.

PASSIVE VOICE

to be + III форма глагола

Спряжение глагола **to take** (брать, отводить)
во временах группы **Indefinite** в **Passive Voice**

Present Indefinite Passive

I **am taken** He **is taken** She **is taken** It **is taken**	I **am not** taken He **is not** taken She **is not** taken It is **not** taken	Am I **taken**? Is he **taken**? Is she **taken**? Is it **taken**?
We **are taken** You **are taken** They **are taken**	We **are not** taken You **are not** taken They **are not** taken	Are we **taken**? Are you **taken**? Are they **taken**?

Past Indefinite Passive

I **was taken** He **was taken** She **was taken** It **was taken**	I **was not** taken He **was not** taken She **was not** taken It **was not** taken	**Was** I **taken**? **Was** he **taken**? **Was** she **taken**? **Was** it **taken**?
We **were taken** You **were taken** They **were taken**	We **were not** taken You **were not** taken They **were not** taken	**Were** we **taken**? **Were** you **taken**? **Were** they **taken**?

Спряжение глагола **to take** (брать, отводить) во временах группы **Indefinite** в **Passive Voice**

Future Indefinite Passive		
I **shall be taken** He **will be taken** She **will be taken** It **will be taken** We **shall be taken** You **will be taken** They **will be taken**	I **shall not be taken** He **will not be taken** She **will not be taken** It **will not be taken** We **shall not be taken** You **will not be taken** They **will not be taken**	**Shall** I **be taken?** **Will** he **be taken?** **Will** she **be taken?** **Will** it **be taken?** **Shall** we **be taken?** **Will** you **be taken?** **Will** they **be taken?**

Сравните:

I take (я отвожу) – I am taken (меня отводят)
I took (я отвел) – I was taken (меня отвели)
I shall take (я отведу) – I shall be taken (меня отведут)

Упр. 243. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite Active* или *Past Indefinite Passive*.

Я рассказал – Мне рассказали
Я показал – Мне показали
Она привела – Ее привели
Мы спросили – Нас спросили
Мы ответили – Нам ответили
Мы послали – Нас послали
Они дали – Им дали
Он помог – Ему помогли
Он посоветовал – Ему посоветовали
Он забыл – Его забыли
Он вспомнил – Его вспомнили
Мы пригласили – Нас пригласили
Мы поправили – Нас поправили
Он вылечил – Его вылечили
Он позвал – Его позвали

Упр. 244. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в *Present*, *Past* или *Future Indefinite Passive*.

Мне рассказали	- Мне рассказывают	- Мне расскажут
Мне показали	- Мне показывают	- Мне покажут
Ее привели	- Ее приводят	- Ее приведут
Нас спросили	- Нас спрашивают	- Нас спросят
Нам ответили	- Нам отвечают	- Нам ответят
Нас послали	- Нас посылают	- Нас пошлют
Им дали	- Им дают	- Им дадут
Ему помогли	- Ему помогают	- Ему помогут
Ему посоветовали	- Ему советуют	- Ему посоветую
Его забыли	- Его забывают	Его забудут
Его вспомнили	- Его вспоминают	- Его вспомнят
Нас пригласили	- Нас приглашают	- Нас пригласят
Нас поправили	- Нас поправляют	Нас поправят
Его позвали	- Его зовут	Его позовут

Упр. 245. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present*, *Past* или *Future Indefinite Passive*.

1. Bread (to eat) every day. 2. The letter (to receive) yesterday. 3. Nick (to send) to Moscow next week. 4. I (to ask) at the lesson yesterday. 5. I (to give) a very interesting book at the library last Friday. 6. Many houses (to build) in our town every year. 7. This work (to do) tomorrow. 8. This text (to translate) at the last lesson. 9. These trees (to plant) last autumn. 10. Many interesting games always (to play) at our PT lessons. 11. This bone (to give) to my dog tomorrow. 12. We (to invite) to a concert last Saturday. 13. My question (to answer) yesterday. 14. Hockey (to play) in winter. 15. Mushrooms (to gather) in autumn. 16. Many houses (to burn) during the Great Fire of London. 17. His new book (to finish) next year. 18. Flowers (to sell) in shops and in the streets. 19. St. Petersburg (to found) in 1703.

Упр. 246. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в *Present Indefinite Active* или *Present Indefinite Passive*.

1. Он каждый день рассказывает нам что-нибудь интересное. 2. Ему каждый день рассказывают что-нибудь интересное. 3. Я часто посылаю письма друзьям. 4. Меня часто посылают на юг. 5. Я всегда хвалю моих друзей, 6. Меня всегда хвалят дома. 7. Каждую субботу папа показывает дедушке мои оценки. 6. Каждую субботу папе показывают мои оценки. 9. Мы часто вспоминаем вас. 10. Нас часто вспоминают в деревне. 11. Мне дают сок каждое утро. 12. Каждое утро я даю кошке молоко. 13. Меня часто приглашают в кино. 14 Моей сестре часто помогают в школе. 15. Я иногда забываю взять дневник. 16. Он пишет много писем. 17. Книги А. Кристи читают с интересом. 18. Собаки любят кости. 19. Собак любят во многих семьях. 20. Когда в вашей семье пьют чай? 21. Где хранят старые письма? 22. Почему эти правила всегда забывают? 23. Почему вы всегда забываете эти правила? 24. Где живут ваши друзья? 25. Где покупают хлеб? 26. Когда задают вопросы?

Упр. 247. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite Active* или *Past Indefinite Passive*.

1. Вчера я попросил учителя помочь мне. 2. Вчера меня попросили помочь однокласснику. 3. Прошлым летом я научил сестру плавать. 4. Прошлым летом меня научили плавать. 5. Я посоветовал моему другу поступить в спортивную секцию. 6. Мне посоветовали поступить в спортивную секцию. 7. Я показал доктору мои зубы. 8. Меня показали доктору. 9. Я дал своей собаке кусок сахара. 10. Мне дали на обед суп. 11. Вчера нам задавали много вопросов на уроке.

12. Я ответил на все вопросы. 13. Учитель поставил мне хорошую оценку. 14. Дома меня похвалили. 15. Эти письма принесли утром. 16. Мой портфель купили в прошлом году. 17. Эти орехи съели вчера. 18. Где вы купили эту книгу? 19. Где купили эту книгу? 20. Когда сварили обед? 21. Когда разбили чашку? 22. Когда ты разбил чашку? 23 Что ему обещали? 24. Когда починили машину? 25 Когда исправили ошибку?

Упр. 248. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы *в Future Indefinite Active* или *Future Indefinite Passive*.

1. Завтра я принесу новый фильм. 2. Завтра принесут новый фильм. 3 Мой друг поможет мне с математикой. 4. Моему другу помогу с немецким 5. Я куплю мороженого 6. Новые коньки купят завтра. 7. Миша попросит меня помочь ему 8. Мишу попросят рассказать о своем путешествии 9 Доктор попросит меня открыть рот 10. Доктора попросят вылечить меня. 11. Билеты принесут завтра. 12. Диктант будут писать в следующий вторник. 13. Маму попросят не беспокоиться. 14. Маме дадут чашечку кофе. 15. Мама поблагодарит доктора. 16. Телеграмма будет отправлена сейчас же. 17. Ковер повесят на стену. 18. Книги положат на полку. 19. Когда пошлют письмо? 20. Когда проверят контрольную работу? 21. Как будут делать эту работу?

Упр. 249. Раскройте скобки, выбирая требующуюся форму глагола.

1. The porter will (bring, be brought) your luggage to your room. 2. Your luggage will (bring, be brought) up in the lift. 3. You may (leave, be left) your hat and coat in the cloak-room downstairs. 4. They can (leave,

be left) the key with the clerk downstairs. 5. From the station they will (take, be taken) straight to the hotel. 6. Tomorrow he will (take, be taken) them to the Russian Museum. 7. At the station they will (meet, be met) by a man from the travel bureau. 8. She will (meet, be met) them in the hall upstairs.

Сравните:

The doctor was sent – Доктора послали
The doctor was sent for – За доктором послали

Запомните этот шуточный мини-рассказ:

He was talked **about.**
He was sent for.
He was waited for.
He was looked at.
He was listened to.
He was laughed at.

Запомните эти предложения:

The house wasn't lived in.
The bed wasn't slept in.

Упр. 250. Передайте следующие предложения в *Passive Voice*, обращая внимание на место предлога.

E.g. We often speak *about* her. – She is often spoken *about*.

1. We thought about our friend all the time. 2. The doctor will operate on him in a week. 3. The teacher

sent for the pupil's parents. 4. They looked for the newspaper everywhere. 5. Nobody slept in the bed. 6. The neighbour asked for the telegram 7. Everybody listened to the lecturer with great attention. 8. The senior students laughed at the freshman. 9. The group spoke to the headmistress yesterday. 10. The young mothers looked after their babies with great care. 11. Nobody lived in that old house 12 They sent for Jim and told him to prepare a report on that subject.

Упр. 251. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в *Present*, *Past* или *Future Indefinite Passive*.

1. Ее часто посылают на почту 2 В прошлом году ее послали в Кембридж. 3 Его пошлют в Гарвард. 4. За ней всегда посылают. 5 За ней послали вчера. 6. За мной пошлют завтра 7 Их всегда приглашают на день рождения Ани. 8. Летом Колю отвезут на дачу. 9. Об этом фильме много говорили. 10. В музее нам показали много прекрасных картин. 11 Эту книгу очень часто спрашивают

Упр. 252. Передайте следующие предложения в *Passive Voice*.

1. A marble pavillion protects the house. 2. The boys will paint the roof of the house. 3. Tom Sawyer whitewashed the fence. 4. Her daughters gave her three beautiful dishes as a birthday present 5 Tom gave Nick a book for his birthday. 6. Our mother tells us children stories every evening. 7. Lydia will show you a new book of pictures. 8. A boy showed her the way 9. They will send us a box of fruit. 10. Five or six small children followed them. 11. In summer the boys often drive the horses to the fields. 12. Ivan Susanin led the Poles into

the thickest part of the forest. 13. The waves carried the boat away. 14. We shall do the translation in the evening. 15. They water the flowers regularly. 16. You promised me these books long ago. 17. Bessie's father gave her a complete set of Walter Scott's works. 18. Irene's husband brought her some beautiful shells from the south. 19. The explorers gave the newspaper reporters a long interview. 20. Mr. Wilson will teach you English. 21. The doctor ordered me a month's rest from studying.

Упр. 253. Поставьте выделенные глаголы в Passive Voice, внеся необходимые изменения в предложения.

1 She took a long time to write the composition, but at last she **wrote** it 2 Don't put **the cup there** – somebody **will break** it. 3. **Why weren't you at the** birthday party? – They **didn't invite** me. 4. We met many difficulties, but all the same we **finished** the work in time 5. We **shall leave** you behind if you are not quick. 6 I **spent** all my money on books last month. 7 I don't think we **shall do** all this work today – there is too much of it. 8 It's a very funny thing that when I start doing this, somebody always **stops** me 9 Don't leave these sweets on the table somebody **will eat** them 10 The elephant **broke** the branch of the tree 11. The bees **attacked** the bear when it tried to take their honey.

Запомните:
Это нужно сделать – **It must be done**
Это можно сделать – **It can be done**

Упр. 254. Передайте следующие предложения в *Passive Voice*.

1. You must do three of these exercises tomorrow. 2. You can find the book you need in any library. 3. We must send these letters at once. 4. You must take the box to the station. 5. You can cross the river on a raft. 6. The workers can finish the building of the house very soon. 7. You must return the books the day after tomorrow. 8. I can easily forgive this mistake. 9. You can find such berries everywhere. 10. You must do this work very carefully. 11. The doctor says they must take her to hospital. 12. You can do the work in three days. 13. The students must return all the library books before each summer vacation. 14. Monkeys can climb even the tallest frees.

Упр. 255. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя *Passive Infinitive* после модальных глаголов.

1. Руки надо мыть перед каждой едой. 2. Комнаты нужно регулярно проветривать. 3. Кошку надо кормить рыбой. 4. Собаку можно кормить мясом и овощами. 5. Ребенку надо давать фрукты. 6. Книги надо положить в шкаф. 7. Эту картину можно повесить над камином. 8. Как можно перевести это слово? 9. Куда можно поставить чемоданы? 10. Можно кошку оставить во дворе? 11. На что нужно обратить внимание?

Упр. 256. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Passive Voice*.

1. At the last competition the first prize (to win) by our team. 2. The question (to settle) as soon as they arrived. 3. Your report must (to divide) into two chapters. 4. Soon he (to send) to a sanatorium. 5. The book

(to discuss) at the next conference. 6. The composition must (to hand) in on Wednesday. 7. Yesterday he (to tell) to prepare a speech. 8. The article (to publish) last week, if I am not mistaken. 9. The lectures (to attend) by all of us. 10. A taxi (to call) fifteen minutes ago, we are expecting it any moment. 11 The young man (to introduce) to me only a couple of hours ago, but it seems to me that I've known him for years. 12. The rule explained by the teacher at the last lesson (to understand) by all of us. 13. The poem was so beautiful that it (to learn) by everybody. 14. I hope the invitation (to accept) by everybody. 15. The letter (to post) in half an hour. 16. It seems to me that music (to hear) from the next room.

Упр. 257. Раскройте скобки, **употребляя глаголы в *Active* или *Passive Voice*.**

1. Nobody (to see) him yesterday. 2. The telegram (to receive) tomorrow. 3. He (to give) me this book next week. 4. The answer to this question can (to find) in the encyclopedia. 5. We (to show) the historical monuments of the capital to the delegation. 6. You can (to find) interesting information about the life in the USA in this book. 7. Budapest (to divide) by the Danube into two parts: Buda and Pest. 8. Yuri Dolgoruki (to found) Moscow in 1147. 9. Moscow University (to found) by Lomonosov. 10. We (to call) Zhukovski the father of Russian aviation.

Упр. 258. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в ***Passive Voice***.

1. Ее отправили в больницу два дня назад. 2. Вчера нас послали в лабораторию. 3. Это сочинение было написано на прошлой неделе. 4. Эту книгу взяли из библиотеки только вчера. 5. Этих трех студентов

спросили два дня тому назад. 6. Вас экзаменовали утром? 7. Эта мышь была поймана ночью. 8. Телеграмму послали поздно вечером, и он получит ее только утром. 9. Эту статью должна прочитать вся группа. 10. Это упражнение можно написать карандашом. 11. Все ваши сочинения будут возвращены на будущей неделе. 12. Это письмо можно написать на одном листе. 13. На этой фабрике делают очень красивые сумки. 14. Письма туда можно посылать только летом, а телеграммы круглый год 15. Мою подругу каждый год посылают за границу.

Таблица всех времен в Passive Voice

	Present	Past	Future	Future-in the Past
Indefinite	Letters **are written** *every day.*	The letter **was written** *yesterday.*	The letter **will be written** *tomorrow.*	(He said that) the letter **would be written** *the next day.*
Continuous	The letter **is being written** *now.*	The letter **was being written** *at 5 o'clock yesterday.*		
Perfect	The letter **has** *already* **been written.**	The letter **had been written** *by 5 o'clock yesterday.*	The letter **will have been written** *by 5 o'clock tomorrow.*	(He said that) the letter **would have been written** *by 5 o'clock the next day.*
Perfect Continuous				

Упр. 259. Передайте следующие предложения в *Passive Voice*.

1. I bought potatoes yesterday. 2. We shall bring the books tomorrow. 3. They are repairing the clock now. 4. They sell milk in this shop. 5. I have translated the whole text. 6. They broke the window last week. 7. When I came home, they had eaten the sweets. 8. We shall do the work in the evening. 9. He wrote this book in the 19th century. 10. They were playing tennis from four till five. 11. He stole a lot of money from the shop. 12. By six o'clock they had finished the work. 13. At twelve o'clock the workers were loading the trucks. 14. By three o'clock the workers had loaded the trucks. 15. We send our daughter to rest in the south every year. 16. They will show this film on TV. 17. They are building a new concert-hall in our sfreet. 18. They have made a number of important experiments in this laboratory. 19. Livingstone explored Central Africa in the 19th century. 20. By the middle of autumn we had planted all the trees. 21. They will stage this play at the beginning of next season. 22. They have forgotten the story. 23. Has anybody explained the rules of the game to you? 24. They haven't brought back my skates.

Упр. 260. Передайте следующие предложения в *Passive Voice*.

1. The students greeted the famous lecturer warmly. 2. They have recently built a huge plant in the town of N. 3. We must finish the work by tomorrow. 4. When I fell ill, my mother sent for the doctor. 5. They looked for the girl everywhere. 6. They did not listen to the boy. 7. She looks after the patients well. 8. They asked for our address. 9. My father looked through these papers this morning. 10. He will give my brother English lessons. 11. A friend of his has shown me an interesting

magazine. 12. His friend told him everything. 13. They showed Helen the nearest way to the theatre. 14. He gave his patient some good advice. 15. Mary has told me the news. 16. The people looked at the little boy with interest. 17. They examined the paper attentively.

Упр. 261. Передайте следующие предложения в *Passive Voice*.

1. We asked him about his holidays. 2. They have already discussed the novel. 3. He did not give me his address. 4. She showed him the way to the metro station. 5. He will introduce me to his friends. 6. They are building a bridge over the river. 7. I haven't yet translated the article. 8. We were looking at the man with great surprise. 9. You will speak about the film at the lesson. 10. The headmistress sent for the pupil's parents. 11. Has the secretary typed the letters?— No, she is typing them now.

Упр. 262. Передайте следующие предложения в *Passive Voice*.

1. We turn on the light when it is dark. 2. The students finished their translation in time. 3. Helen washed the dishes. 4. Betty often took her younger brother for a walk. 5. Mother has made some coffee. 6. Have you ironed your dress yet? 7. Nina mispronounced this word 8. They have told her the truth. 9. She promised us an interesting entertainment. 10 One uses chalk for writing on the blackboard. 11. I shall finish my work about seven o'clock. 12. Somebody has opened the door. 13. The waitress brought in the coffee. 14. One of my friends took me to the cinema last week. 15. We shall finish this work in time. 16. They built this house in 1960. 17. They were selling new children's books in that shop when I entered it yesterday. 18. A large group of

young people joined us on our way to the station. 19. A young teacher started a school in this village. 20. They are translating this article now. 21. Galsworthy wrote "The Forsyte Saga." 21. Thousands of people attended this meeting. 22. He has just interrupted me. 23. The teacher has explained it to us.

Упр. 263. Передайте следующие предложения в *Passive Voice*.

1. They did not invite her to the party. 2. I did not leave the window open. 3. They did not turn off the light. 4. I have invited some friends to tea. 5. She has given me an English book. 6. Have you written the letter yet? 7. They have told us a lot of interesting things. 8. The students have written the test-paper without mistakes. 9. The children have scattered about a lot of things. 10. The girl has put all the books into the bookcase. 11. Snow will cover the fields in winter. 12. They will hand in the homework tomorrow. 13. I don't think we shall finish all the preparations today. 14. She always invites me to her dinner parties. 15. She showed me the dress which her daughter had made. 16. We discussed the matter some days ago. 17. Someone wants you on the phone. 18. She found my book on the window-sill. 19. They have built excellent shelters for tourists in these mountains. 20. Have you given the exercises to all the students? 21. The boy was angry because his mother did not allow him to go to the stadium. 22. Why have you put my books on this table?

Упр. 264. Передайте следующие предложения в *Passive Voice*.

1. We received this letter after his departure. 2. Have dogs ever attacked you? 3. Bees gather honey from flowers. 4. The storm drove the ship against

a rock. 5. Who discovered the circulation of blood? 6. They are selling delicious fruit ice-cream there now. 7. The old man showed us the way out of the wood. 8. They offered her some interesting work. 9. The doctor prescribed her new medicine. 10. They often speak about him. 11. Everybody laughed at this funny animal 12. We have been looking for you the whole morning. 13. We shall insist on strict discipline. 14. They teach three foreign languages at this school.

Упр. 265. Передайте следующие предложения в *Active Voice*.

Введите любые подходящие подлежащие.

1. This mountain has never been climbed before. 2. She told me that those newspaper had been carefully put away where they would not be lost. 3. Why have these cups been put here in this cupboard? 4. Evidently Nick had been told to go home at once when I gave him the things his mother had asked for, for he refused even to take a cup of tea. 5. Invitations have been sent to all the old pupils to be present at the school's thirtieth anniversary. 6. All the passengers in the bus were listening to the story of the boy who had been saved from drowning by the quickness of the driver. 7. The work was finished in time. 8. The child is taken care of. 9. When was it done? 10. What museums were visited last year? 11. Have your compositions been handed in? 12.What has been said is true. 13. After the facts had been thoroughly explained to her, she no longer felt worried. 14. He was fined for crossing the street in the wrong place. 15. The Greeks were attacked by the Persians from the sea. 16. This book must be read by every student. 17. This film can be seen at our cinema. 18. Spartan children were taught by their parents to endure all hardships. 19. Which article was translated

by your brother? 20. They were being taught drawing at that lesson. 21. This name was seldom mentioned in his novels. 22. I am often told about it. 23. This man has been much spoken of.

Упр. 266. Передайте следующие предложения в *Active Voice*.

Введите любые подходящие подлежащие.

1. The light has not yet been turned off. 2. The boy was punished for misbehaving. 3. By three o'clock everything had been prepared. 4. The dictation was written without mistakes. 5. Whom was the poem written by? 6. Her dress was washed and ironed. 7. I was not blamed for the mistakes. 8. The papers had been looked through and corrected by the next lesson. 9. This house was built last year. 10. The letter has just been sent. 11. This article will be translated at the lesson on Tuesday. 12. When will this book be returned to the library? 13. The room was cleaned and aired. 14. Have all these books been read? 15. Whom were these letters written by? 16. The letter has just been typed. 17. She showed me the picture which had been painted by her husband. 18. I shall not be allowed to go there. 19. He has been told everything, so he knows what to do now. 20. All he questions must be answered. 21. The door has been left open. 22. Betty was met at the station. 23. The girl was not allowed to go to the concert. 24. She said that the new time-table had not yet been hung up on the notice-board. 25. The chicken was eaten with appetite. 26. It was so dark, that the houses could not be seen.

Упр. 267. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Passive Voice*.

1. I am sure I (to ask) at the lesson tomorrow. 2. They told me that the new student (to speak) about much. 3. The hostess said that one more guest (to

expect). 4. The newspaper said that an interesting exhibition (to open) in the Hermitage the next week. 5. This new dictionary (to sell) everywhere now. 6. All the texts (to look) through yesterday and not a single mistake (to find). 7. Two report on Hemingway's stories (to make) in our group last month. Both of them were very interesting. 8. He said that Grandmother's letter (to receive) the day before. 9. Two new engineers just (to introduce) to the head of the department. 10. Don't worry, everything will be all right: the children (to take) to the theatre by the teacher and they (to bring) back to school in the evening.

Упр. 268. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в Passive Voice.

1. За этим доктором часто [illegible]ают. 2. На вокзале его всегда встречают друзья. 3. Вам в школе дают книги для чтения? 4 Пленников [illegible]провели в большой зал. 5. Какие упражнения делали в классе? 6. Кто написал это письмо? 7. В будущем году построят много школ. 8. Эта работа будет закончена на будущей неделе? 9. Над ним все смеются. 10. Когда были посажены эти яблони? 11. В институте его часто вспоминали и говорили о нем. 12. Нас встретят на станции? 13. Ответ будет отправлен через несколько дней. 14. Когда тебя спрашивали? 15. Этот перевод будет закончен через несколько дней. 16. Эту книгу вернут вовремя? 17. На вокзале его встретит папа. 18. Эта картна была написана в XVI веке. 19. Эти книги используются для работы? 20. В Италии нам покажут много достопримечательностей. 21. За этим мужчиной шла огромная толпа. 22. Когда читали новый рассказ, кто-то постучал в дверь. 23. Вас уже пригласили на вечер? 24. Когда мама пришла, обед был уже сварен.

Упр. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в Passive Voice.

1. Собор Святого Павла строил архитектор Рен. 2. Когда написали письмо? 3. Куда положили книги? 4. За доктором пошлют завтра. 5. В Санкт-Петербурге строят много домов. 6. Произведения английских и американских писателей издают во всем мире. 7. Стихи Роберта Бернса знают во многих странах мира 8. Когда Чарльз Диккенс был маленьким мальчиком, его отца посадили в долговую тюрьму. 9. Эта опера была написана сто лет назад. 10. Этот роман уже переведен на пять языков. 11. Обед варили, когда я пришел домой. 12. К тому времени, как он приехал, письмо было уже получено. 13. Наш дом сейчас ремонтируют. 14. Колю как-раз спрашивают 15. Книги уже принесли из библиотеки? 16. Этот кинотеатр был построен до того, как мы приехали сюда. 17. Где сейчас ваш брат? – Его послали во Францию. 18. О вас только-что говорили. 19. Дома над ней посмеялись. 20. "Мне только-что приказали ввести пленных," – сказал солдат. 21. Кто написал это письмо? 22. Эти цветы только-что сорвали. 23. Тебя вчера просили прийти пораньше? 24. В будущем году его пьеса будет поставлена в этом театре. 25. За этим профессором всегда посылают в трудных ситуациях.

Упр.270. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы *в Passive Voice.*

1. Меня ждут? 2. Им задали три трудных вопроса. 3. За директором уже послали. Подождите немного. 4. Всех пригласили в большой зал. 5. Эти письма просмотрены. Их можно отправлять. 6. На станции их встретил гид и отвез в гостиницу. 7. Эти журналы должны быть возвращены в библиотеку на следующей неделе. 8. На наших занятиях много внимания уделя-

ется произношению. 9. Иванову велели объяснить, почему он пропускает занятия. 10. Меня пригласят на ваш вечер? 11. Детей оставили дома одних. 12. Нам показали очень странную картину. 13. Тебя ищут. Иди домой. 14. Вас всех соберут в зале и расскажут обо всех изменениях в школьной программе. 15. Почему над ним всегда смеются? 16. Нам всем дали билеты на выставку. 17. Лекции этого знаменитого профессора всегда слушают с большим вниманием

Упр. 271. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы *в Passive Voice.*

1. Эту статью написал один английский журналист 2. Это стихотворение должны выучить все студенты нашей группы. 3. Статья должна быть переведена к пяти часам. 4 Перевод будет закончен вовремя. 5. Когда я пришла домой, обед был уже сварен. 6. Их будут обучать английскому языку. 7. Когда яблоко было съедено, девочка взяла куклу и пошла в комнату. 8. Когда будет написана ваша книга? 9.Все эти книги взяты из библиотеки 10. Диктант был сдан преподавателю после звонка 11 Я думала, что хлеб и масло купит моя сестра. 12. Весной это поле будет покрыто зеленой травой и цветами. 13. Уроки были приготовлены, книги и тетради уложены в портфель. 14. Письма были оставлены на столе. 15. Мальчику не разрешили купаться в реке. 16. После обеда посуда была вымыта. 17. Письмо было написано вчера. 16. Статья была переведена без ошибок. 19. Нам показали много красивых вещей. 20. Стихотворение было выучено наизусть. 21. Работа была выполнена очень хорошо. 22. Книгу положили в шкаф.

Упр. 272. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы *в Passive Voice.*

1. Этот рассказ обсудили на уроке литературы. 2. Его воспитала сестра. 3. Не беспокойся, ему помо-

гут в работе. 4. В нашем районе строятся три новые школы. 5.. Меня представили ее отцу вчера. 6. Когда я вернусь домой, все мои чемоданы будут уже уложены. 7. На какой учебник вы ссылаетесь в вашем докладе? 8. Разве это сочинение было написано до того, как вы делали доклад? 9. Ее слушали невнимательно, и все, что она сказала, было вскоре забыто. 10. Об этом эпизоде много говорят в нашем доме. 11. Нас провели в зал и предложили нам хорошие места. 12. Послали за лекарством? – Да, его ищут. 13. Этот мост еще строится. Он строился, когда я его увидел в первый раз. 14. Когда я начал им помогать, статью уже переводили два часа, но еще не перевели.15. Когда я приду домой, обед будут готовить.

СОГЛАСОВАНИЕ ВРЕМЕН
КОСВЕННАЯ РЕЧЬ

Сдвиг времен в придаточном дополнительном при главном предложении в прошедшем времени	
Present Indefinite – Past Indefinite **Present Continuous – Past Continuous**	Действие придаточного предложения происходит одновременно с действием главного.
Present Perfect **Past Indefinite** → **Past Perfect**	Действие придаточного предложения предшествует действию главного.
Future – Future-in-the Past	Действие придаточного предложения совершается позже действия главного.

Употребляя простые предложения в роли придаточных дополнительных при главном предложении в прошедшем времени, сдвигайте времена, как указано в таблице:

Sequence of Tenses	
He **lives** in New York. I thought that he **lived** in New York.	Одновременное действие
Mother **is sleeping**. I knew that mother **was sleeping**.	Одновременное действие
He **has returned** from London. I was told that he **had returned** from London.	Предшествующее действие
He **bought** a new car. I heard that he **had bought** a new car.	Предшествующее действие
He **will send** us a letter. I supposed that he **would send** us a letter.	Последующее действие

Упр. 273. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на употребление времен в русском и английском языках.

1. I knew that you were ill. 2. I knew that you had been ill. 3. We found that she left home at eight o'clock every morning. 4. We found that she had left home at eight o'clock that morning. 5. When he learnt that his son always received excellent marks in all the subjects at school, he was very pleased. 6. When he learnt that his son had received an excellent mark at school, he was

very pleased. 7. We did not know where our friends went every evening. 8. We did not know where our friends had gone. 9. She said that her best friend was a doctor. 10. She said that her best friend had been a doctor. 11. I didn't know that you worked at the Hermitage. 12. I didn't know that you had worked at the Hermitage.

Упр. 274. Перепишите следующие предложения в прошедшем времени. Обратите внимание на зависимость времени придаточного дополнительного предложения от времени главного.

1. My uncle says he has just come back from the Caucasus. 2. He says he has spent a fortnight in the Caucasus. 3. He says it did him a lot of good. 4. He says he feels better now. 5 He says his wife and he spent most of their time on the beach. 6. He says they did a lot of sightseeing. 7 He says he has a good camera. 8. He says he took many photographs while travelling in the Caucasus. 9 He says he will come to see us next Sunday 10. He says he will bring and show us the photographs he took during his stay in the Caucasus.

Упр. 275. Перепишите следующие предложения в прошедшем времени. Обратите внимание на зависимость времени придаточного дополнительного предложения от времени главного.

1. Nick says he is going to the hotel to see his friends, who have just arrived in St. Petersburg from the United States of America. 2. He says they have not been here for a long time. 3. He says they were friends at school. 4. He says he will take them to the theatre on Sunday. 5. They say they will write me a letter when they return home. 6. Mike says he is sure Ann and Kate

will be excellent guides. 7. He says they have made good progress in English. 8. Oleg says that in a day or two several English students will come to pay a visit to their school and he will probably have to act as interpreter. 9. Ann says she has just met Boris in the street. 10. She says Boris told her a lot of interesting things about his travels in the south.

Упр. 276. Раскройте скобки, выбирая требующееся время глагола.

1. He said he (is staying, was staying) at the "Ritz" Hotel. 2. They realized that they (lost, had lost) their way in the dark. 3. He asked me where I (study, studied). 4. I thought that I (shall finish, should finish) my work at that time. 5 He said he (works, worked) at school two years ago. 6. Victor said he (is, was) very busy. 8. My friend asked me who (is playing, was playing) the piano in the sitting-room. 9. He said he (will come, would come) to the station to see me off 10. I was sure he (posted, had posted) the letter. 11. I think the weather (will be, would be) fine next week. I hope it (will not change, would not change) for the worse. 12. I knew that he (is, was) a very clever man. 13. I want to know what he (has bought, had bought) for her birthday. 14. I asked my sister to tell me what she (has seen, had seen) at the museum.

Упр. 277. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глагола в требующемся времени.

1. He said he (to leave) tomorrow morning. 2. She says she already (to find) the book. 3. He stopped and listened: the clocR (to strike) five. 4. She said she (can) not tell me the right time, her watch (to be) wrong. 5. I asked my neighbour if he ever (to travel) by air before. 6. The policeman asked George where he (to

run) so early. 7. The delegates were told that the guide just (to go) out and (to be) back in ten minutes. 8. I knew they (to wait) for me at the metro station and I decided to hurry. 9. I didn't know that you already (to wind) up the clock. 10. I was afraid that the little girl (not to be) able to unlock the front door and (to go) upstairs to help her. 11. He says that he (to know) the laws of the country. 12. Sarie understood why Lanny (not to come) the previous evening. 13. She asked me whether I (to remember) the legend about a faithful lion. 14. He understood that the soldiers (to arrest) him. 15. He could not understand why people (not to want) to take water from that well. 16. I suppose they (to send) a dog after the burglar immediately.

Упр. 278. Употребите следующие предложения как придаточные дополнительные, в роли главных используя предложения, данные в скобках. Сдвигайте времена в соответствии с правилом согласования времен.

1. The children are playing in the yard. (She thought) 2. Her friend will come to see her. (She hoped) 3. Father has repaired his bicycle. (He thought) 4. She knows English very well (I supposed) 5. Our sportsmen will win the game. (We were sure) 6. She made no mistakes in her dictation. (She was glad) 7 He works at his English hard. (I knew) 8. She dances better than anybody else. (I was told) 9. My cousin has received a very interesting offer from his firm. (I learnt) 10. She will come to stay with us. (My aunt wrote in her letter) 11. He is painting a new picture. (We heard) 12. His new picture will be a masterpiece. (We were sure) 13. You will fall and break your leg. (I was afraid) 14. My friend has never been to Washington. (I knew) 15. She never drinks milk. (I was told) 16. He

is a very talented singer. (We were told) 17. They live a happy life. (We knew) 18. He does not know German at all. (I found out)

Упр. 279. Переведите на английский язык, соблюдая правило согласования времен.

1. Мы вчера узнали, что она больна. 2. Он думал, что она не придет в школу. 3. Я знал, что моя сестра изучает французский язык, и думал, что она поедет в Париж. 4. Мне сказали, что ты мне звонил. 5. Я думал, что ты в Москве. 6 Я не знал, что ты уже вернулся в Санкт-Петербург. 7. Я боялся, что заблужусь в лесу. 8. Она знала, что мы никогда не видели ее картины. 9. Ученый был уверен, что найдет решение проблемы. 10. Я знал, что ты приехал в Санкт-Петербург, и полагал, что ты навестишь меня. 11. Мы не думали, что он так рассердится. 12. Мы надеялись, что поедем в Лондон 13 Учитель сказал, что наши друзья прислали письмо из Лондона. 14. Она сказала, что ее подруга пригласила ее в театр. 15: Мы боялись, что не купим билета в театр 16 Мы увидели, что дети играют в песке 17 Она сказала, что больше не будет купаться, потому что вода холодная. 18. Мой дедушка сказал, что в молодости он любил кататься на коньках. 19. Моя двоюродная сестра сказала, что любит оперу и будет рада пойти с нами в театр, хотя уже дважды слушала "Травиату."

Упр. 280. Переведите на английский язык, соблюдая правило согласования времен.

1. Все были уверены, что Борис хорошо сдаст экзамены. 2. Он говорил, что Лев Толстой его любимый писатель. 3. Я знал, что вы живете в Москве, но не знал вашего адреса. 4. Он сказал, что бросит курить. 5. Все знали, что она поедет в Рим. 6. Простите, мы

не думали, что вы ждете нас. 7. Я не знал, что вы тоже любите футбол. 8. Я был уверен, что он будет выдающимся артистом. 9. Я боялся, что вы не последуете моему совету. 10. Я думал, что он подождет меня. 11. Я не знал, что ты будешь работать в читальном зале. 12. Он боялся, что ему будет трудно сделать доклад. 13. Он сказал нам, что когда он вошел в комнату, его друг уже сидел на диване. Он читал газету. 14. Мы надеялись, что она скоро придет. 15. Он сказал, что не знает, когда начнется конференция. 16. Я был уверен, что если мы поспешим, мы не опоздаем на поезд. 17. Он спросил меня, что я буду делать вечером. Я ответил, что не знаю, буду ли я свободен вечером, но сказал, что если буду свободен, то позвоню ему часов в восемь.

Упр. 281. Переведите на английский язык, соблюдая правило согласования времен.

1. Сестра сказала, что [illegible] к нам сама. 2. Я знала, что она очень [illegible]. 3. Никто не знал, что вы ждете здесь. Пойдемте в [illegible]. 4. Гид предупредил нас, что в этой части города движение довольно сильное. 5. Секретарь не заметил, что директор с кем-то разговаривает. 6. Все мы знали, что ее семья опять в Санкт-Петербурге. 7. Лена сказала, что она дарит нам эту картину. 8. Я знала, что она работает на заводе, что у нее есть муж и двое детей, что семья у нее очень дружная и она счастлива. 9. Она сказала, что ее коллеги всегда дают ей прекрасные советы. 10. Он сказал, что любит эту пьесу. 11. В прошлом году они думали, что никогда не будут хорошо читать по-английски, но вчера они увидели, что читают тексты довольно хорошо. 12. Он сказал мне вчера, что его отец – профессор и живет в Москве. 13. Он сказал мне вчера, что раньше он учился в университете. 14. Мы решили на прошлой неделе, что будущим летом мы все поедем в Крым.

Косвенная речь

При переводе предложений в косвенную речь не забывайте заменять обстоятельства времени, как указано в таблице.

Direct speech	Indirect speech
today	that day
yesterday	the day before
tomorrow	the next day
... ago	... before
this ...	that ...
here	there
last year	the year before
last month	the month before
last ...	the ... before
next ...	the following ...

Indirect commands

He told me He asked me	**Keep quiet! Don't make** noise!" **to keep quiet** and **not to make** noise.

Упр. 282. Передайте следующие повелительные предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "Go home," said the teacher to us. 2. "Buy some meat in the shop," said my mother to me. 3. "Sit down at the table and do your homework," said my mother to me. 4. "Don't forget to clean your teeth," said granny to Helen. 5. "Don't sit up late," said the

doctor to Mary. 6. The doctor said to Pete: "Don't go for a walk today." 7. "Don't eat too much ice-cream," said Nick's mother to him. 8. "Explain to me how to solve this problem," said my friend to me. 9. The doctor said to Nick: "Open your mouth and show me your tongue." 10. "Don't be afraid of my dog," said the man to Kate. 11. "Take this book and read it," said the librarian to the boy.

Упр.283. Передайте следующие повелительные предложения в косвенной речи.

1. He said to us: "Come here tomorrow." 2. I said to Mike: "Send me a telegram as soon as you arrive." 3. .Father said to me: "Don't stay there long." 4. Peter said to them: "Don't leave the room until I come back." 5. "Take my luggage to Room 145," he said to the porter. 6. He said to me: "Ring me up tomorrow." 7. "Bring me a cup of black coffee," she said to the waiter. 8. "Don't be late for dinner," said mother to us. 9. Jane said to us: "Please tell me all you know about it." 10. She said to Nick: "Please don't say anything about it to your sister." 11 The teacher said to me: "Hand this note to your parents, please." 12. Oleg said to his sister: "Put the letter into an envelope and give it to Kate." 13. "Please help me with this work, Henry," said Robert 14. "Please bring me some fish soup," he said to the waitress. 15. "Don't worry over such a small thing," she said to me. 16. "Please don't mention it to anybody," Mary said to her friend. 17. "Promise to come and see me," said Jane to Alice.

Indirect statements

He said		"I **am** an engineer. I **work** at a plant. In the evening I **study** English."
He told me	that	he **was** an engineer and **worked** at a plant. He added that he **studied** English in the evening.
He said		"I **saw** my friend *yesterday*."
He told me	that	he **had seen** his friend *the day before*.
He said		"We **lived** in Rome *two years ago*. My father **worked** there."
He told me	that	they **had lived** in Rome *two years before* and explained that his father **had worked** there.
He said		"I **shall tell** you about it *tomorrow*."
He told me	that	he **would tell** me about it *the next day*.

Упр. 284. Передайте следующие повествовательные предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "My friend lives in Moscow," said Alec. 2. "You have not done your work well," said the teacher to me. 3. The poor man said to the rich man: "My horse is wild. It can kill your horse." 4. The rich man said to the judge: "This man's horse has killed my horse." 5. "This man spoke to me on the road," said the woman. 6. "I can't explain this rule to you," said my classmate to me. 7. The teacher said to the class: "We shall discuss this

subject tomorrow." 8. The woman said to her son: "I am glad I am here." 9. Mike said: "We have bought these books today." 10. She said to me: "Now I can read your translation." 11. Our teacher said: "Thackeray's novels are .very interesting." 12. She said: "You will read this book in the 9th form." 13. Nellie said: "I read 'Jane Eyre' last year."

Упр. 285. Передайте следующие повествовательные предложения в косвенной речи.

1. Masha said: "I usually spend my holidays in the south." 2. She said: "I spent my holidays in the Crimea last year." 3. Boris said: "I go to the south every year." 4. He said: "I am going to a rest-home tomorrow." 5. Ann said to us: "They haven't yet come." 6. She said to us: "They arrived in St Petersburg yesterday." 7. I said: "I was in London last year. My friends in London sometimes invite me to spend my holidays with them." 8. Nick said: "I have never been to London. I think I shall go there next year." 9. He said: "I shall not stay with my friends too long." 10. He said to me: "They are staying at the 'Europe" hotel. 11. He said: "They are leaving next Monday." 12. The clerk said to them: "You can leave the key with the maid upstairs."

Упр. 286. Передайте следующие повествовательные предложения в косвенной речи.

1. Oleg said: "My room is on the second floor." 2. He said: "I am sure she will ring me up when she is back in St. Petersburg." 3. Misha said: "I saw them at my parents' house last year." 4. He said: "I haven't seen my cousin today." 5. "I don't go to this shop very often," she said. 6. Tom said: "I have already had breakfast, so I am not hungry." 7. He said: "I have just received a letter from my uncle." 8. "I am going to the theatre tonight," he said to me. 9. Mike said: "I spoke to Mr. Brown this morning." 10. He said to her: "I shall do it today if I have time." 11. I said to them: "I can give you my uncle's address."

Упр. 287. Передайте следующие повествовательные предложения в косвенной речи.

1. He said to me: "I want to see you today." 2. She said: "I am free tonight". 3. Mother said to me: "I feel bad today." 4. The pupil said to the teacher: " I can do my homework after dinner." 5. The teacher said to Jack: "You work hard, I know. You are a good boy." 6. The teacher said to the pupils: "Next year we shall have six hours of English a week." 7. The old man said to the girl: "You can sing perfectly. I think you will be a famous singer." 8. My sister said to me: "You look very well, much better than you looked yesterday. I think you have recovered after your illness." 9. My brother said to me: "I am going to become a doctor." 10. My uncle said to us: "I buy several newspapers every day." 11. "You are an excellent cook. Everything is so tasty," said my guest to me. 12. The student said: "I can't answer this question. I don't understand it." 13. The mother said: "The children are in the nursery, doctor." 14. "I have no time for lunch today," said the boy to his mother. 15. "You speak English very well," said the woman to me.

Упр. 288. Передайте следующие повествовательные предложения в косвенной речи. Употребляйте любое существительное или местоимение в роли главного предложения.

1. I shall do it now if you like. 2. My brother was here today. 3. It's a pity you didn't come earlier. 4. There will be an interesting lecture at the school assembly-hall tomorrow. One of our teachers will speak about Charles Dickens. 5. Last year I spent my summer vacation in the Caucasus. 6. I came to live in this town several years ago. 7. I have read all about it in today's newspaper. 8. They finished building this house only last week. 9. Five years ago there were no people living here at all. 10. I shall go skiing on Sunday if I have

time. 11. It will be so pleasant when Tom comes home. 12. I shall come as soon as I am ready. 13. You will know that I have gone to the concert if I am not at home by eight. 14. I shall come to the Philharmonic with you if you get tickets. 15. I'll be reading you a story until it is time to go to bed.

Упр. 289. Передайте следующие повествовательные предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "When I get a job, I'll buy you a warm coat," said the boy's father. 2. "If you spill the milk, there won't be any for the cat," said my mother to me. 3. "When you come to see me on Sunday, I shall show you my new dress," she said to me. 4. "If Mary arrives before seven, bring her to our house for the evening," said Jane to Henry. 5. "When your turn comes, listen very carefully to what the doctor tells you," I said to my grandmother. 6. "If you are in a hurry, we shall take only the first experiment," said the laboratory assistant to me. 7. "I shan't start anything new until I have finished this novel," said the writer to the correspondent. 8. "Don't wait until I come. As soon as you finish the exercises, begin playing volley-ball," said the PT teacher to the pupils. 9."As soon as Robert appears, ask him where he put the dictionary," said Mary to her mother.

Упр. 290. Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предложениях.

1. He said that while crossing the English Channel they had stayed on deck all the time. 2. The woman said she had felt sick while crossing the Channel. 3. She said she was feeling bad that day. 4. Tom said he would go to see the doctor the next day. 5. He told me he was ill. 6. He told me he had fallen ill. 7. They told me that Tom had not come to school the day before. 8. I told my sister that she might catch cold. 9. She told me she had caught cold. 10. The old man told the doctor that

he had pain in his right side. 11. He said he had just been examined by a good doctor. 12. He said he would not come to school until Monday. 13. The man said he had spent a month at a health-resort. 14. He said that his health had greatly improved since then.

Indirect questions	
Special questions	He asked (me) He wanted to know He wondered
"*Where* **do** you **live**?" "*Where* **does** he work?" "*What* **is** Nick **doing**?" "*What* **have** you **prepared** for today?" "*When* **did** you **come** home yesterday?" "*When* **will** your mother **come** home?"	*where* I **lived**. *where* he **worked**. *what* Nick **was doing**. *what* I **had prepared** for that day. *when* I **had come** home the day before. *when* my mother **would come** home.
General questions	He asked (me) He wanted to know He wondered
"**Do** you **play** chess?"	I **played** chess.
"**Does** she **go** to school?"	*if* *whether* she **went** to school.
"**Are** you **listening** to me?"	I **was listening** to him.
"**Have** you **done** your homework?"	I **had done** my homework.
"**Did** you **skate** last winter?"	I **had skated** the winter before.
"**Will** you **see** your friend tomorrow?"	I **should see** my friend the next day.

Упр. 291. Передайте следующие специальные вопросы в косвенной речи.

1. I said to Nick: "Where are you going?" 2. I said to him: "How long are you going to stay there?" 3. I said to him: "How long will it take you to get there?" 4. Pete said to his friends: "When are you leaving St Petersburg?" 5. He said to them: "Who will you see before you leave here?" 6. They said to him: "What time does the train start?" 7. Ann said to Mike: "When did you leave London?" 8. She said to Boris: "When will you be back home?" 9. Boris said to them: "How can I get to the railway station?" 10 Mary asked Tom: "What time will you come here tomorrow?" 11. She asked me: "Why didn't you come here yesterday?" 12. She asked me: "What will you do tomorrow if you are not busy at your office?" 13 I asked Mike: "What will you do after dinner?" 14. I asked my uncle: "How long did you stay in the Crimea?" 15 Ada said to me: "Where did you see such trees?" 16 I said to Becky: "What kind of book has your friend brought you?" 17. Mother said to me: "Who has brought this parcel?" 18. He said to her. "Where do you usually spend your summer holidays?"

Упр. 292. Передайте следующие специальные вопросы в косвенной речи, начиная каждое предложение со слов, данных в скобках.

1. Where is he going? (He didn't tell anybody) 2. Where has he gone? (Did you know..) 3. Where is he? (Did you know...) 4. When is he leaving school? (I wanted to know...) 5. Where does he live? (Nobody knew...) 6. When will he come back? (She asked them...) 7. Where did she buy this hat? (He wanted to know...) 8. How much did she pay for it? (I had no idea...) 9. Where did I put the book? (I forgot...)

10. Who has given you this nice kitten? (She wanted to know...) 11. Where can I buy an English-Russian dictionary? (He asked me...) 12. How long will it take your brother to get to Madrid? (He wondered...)

Упр. 293. Передайте следующие общие вопросы в косвенной речи.

1. I said to Boris: "Does your friend live in London?" 2. I said to the man: "Are you living in a hotel?" 3. Nick said to his friend: "Will you stay at the 'Hilton'?" 4. He said to me: "Do you often go to see your friends?" 5. He said to me "Will you see your friends before you leave St. Petersburg?" 6. Mike said to Jane: "Will you come to the railway station to see me off?" 7. She said to me: "Have you sent them a telegram?" 8. She said to me: "Did you send them a telegram yesterday?" 9. I said to Mike: "Have you packed your suit-case?" 10. I said to Kate: "Did anybody meet you at the station?" 11. I said to her: "Can you give me their address?" 12. I asked Tom: "Have you had breakfast?" 13. I asked my sister: "Will you stay at home or go for a walk after dinner?" 14. I said to my mother: "Did anybody come to see me?" 15. I asked my sister: "Will Nick call for you on the way to school?" 16. She said to the young man: "Can you call a taxi for me?" 17. Mary said to Peter: "Have you shown your photo to Dick?" 18. Oleg said to me: "Will you come here tomorrow?" 19. He said to us: "Did you go to the museum this morning?"

Упр. 294. Передайте следующие общие вопросы в косвенной речи, начиная каждое предложение со слов, данных в скобках.

1. Have you found the book? (She asked me...)
2. Are there any more books here? (The man asked...)

3. Did she go shopping yesterday (I wanted to know...) 4. Has she bought the dictionary? (He did not ask her...) 5. Does she know the name of the man? (I doubted...) 6. Did Boris see the man this morning? (I asked...) 7. Have they sold the picture? (I did not know...) 8. Do they know anything about it? (I wondered...) 9. Has Jack given you his telephone number? (She asked me...) 10. Is he coming back today? (I was not sure...)

Упр. 295. Передайте следующие вопросительные предложения в косвенной речи.

1. The teacher said to Mike: "Does your father work at a factory?" 2. Mother said to us: "What are you doing here?" 3. Father said to Nick: "Have you done your homework?" 4. Tom said: "Ann, where are your friends?" 5. Kate said: "Mike, do you like my dress?" 6. Grandfather said to Mary: "What mark did you get at school?" 7. My sister said to me: "Will you take me to the theatre with you tomorrow?" 8. Mother asked me: "Did you play with your friends yesterday?" 9. "Why don't you play with your friends, Kate?" said her mother. 10. "Do you like chocolates?" said my little sister to me. 11. "Did you see your granny yesterday, Lena?" asked Mr. Brown. 12. The doctor asked Nick: "Do you wash your face and hands every morning?"

Упр. 296. Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предложениях.

1. I asked if they had taken the sick man to hospital. 2. I asked my friend if he had a headache. 3. I wanted to know when he had fallen ill. 4. I wondered if he had taken his temperature. 5. I asked him if the doctor had given him some medicine. I asked him if he was feeling better now. 6. I asked the man how long he had been in

St. Petersburg. 7. I asked him if he was going to a health-resort. 8. We asked the girl if her father was still in Moscow. 9. I asked the girl what sort of work her father did.

Упр. 297. Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. Father said to Jane: "Show me your exercise-book." 2. "What are you doing here, boys?" said Kate. 3. "Don't make noise," said Tom's mother to him. 4. Helen said to Pete: "Did you play chess with your father yesterday?" 5. Kate said to her grandmother: "Help me to cook the soup, please." 6. Mike said to the teacher: "My sister knows two foreign languages." 7. "What have you prepared for today, children?" said the teacher. 8. Tom said to his sister: "I saw your friend at the library yesterday." 9 The teacher said to the pupils: "Don't open your books." 10. Mother said to me: "You will go to the cinema tomorrow."

Упр. 298. Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "Tom, go to bed," said his mother. 2. "I have never seen your toys," said Nellie to Pete. 3. "Give me your record-book, Nick," said the teacher. 4. Ann said to Lena: "Look at my nice kitten." 5. "We shall go to the zoo tomorrow," said our grandmother. 6. Mother said to Pete: "Don't forget to wash your hands." 7. Nick said to his mother: "I am doing my homework." 8. "I have learnt a long poem," said Mike to the teacher. 9. "Don't play in the street," said the man to the boys. 10. Why don't you drink your tea?" said my mother to me. 11. "When did you receive this letter?" my friend said to me. 12. "I saw my friend at the stadium yesterday," said Johnny to his mother. 13."Will you play football with us?" said the boys to Peter.

Упр. 299. Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "Don't cross the street under the red light," said the man to Nick. 2. "I took a very good book from our library yesterday," said Mike to his father. 3. "Come to my house tomorrow, Jane," said Lena. 4. "Where are your books, Betsy?" said her mother. 5. "Do you like my pies, Ann?" asked her grandmother. 6. "Sit down at the table and do your homework," said Tom's mother to him. 7. "What did you do at school yesterday, John?" said his father. 8. "Will you play the piano .today, Helen?" asked her aunt. 9. My uncle said: "We shall visit you next week."

Упр. 300. Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "I shall buy some new stamps for you if you give me this one," said Mike to Kate. 2. "Will you bring your sister to the party with you, Boris?" asked Mary. 3. "Please don't touch me;" he said to me. 4. My father said: "I think I shall not go to the beach with you today because I am very busy." 5. "I am very thirsty. Please give me some lemonade, Ann," said Tom. 6. "Don't lie to me Tom," said Aunt Polly. "I am tired of your lies." 7. "Are you fond of going to the theatre?" asked my friend. "Have you seen any plays by Shakespeare?" 8. Nellie asked me: "Did you see 'Hamlet' last night?" 9. I asked Nellie: "Shall wo go to the theatre together?" 10. "Does Mike like Shakespeare?" asked Nellie. "Will he go to the theatre with us?"

Упр. 301. Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "Are you playing volley-ball girls?" said Ann. "I did not know that you liked it." 2. "Don't touch these

photographs," said Peter to us. "They are still wet, and you may spoil them." 3. "Does your friend often come here, boys?" said Fred. "I want to speak to him." 4. "How did you manage to solve this difficult problem in such a short time?" said my friend to me. 5. The teacher said to us: "You will write a test-paper tomorrow." 6. "I saw a new film yesterday," said Kate to Nick. "Did you like it?" asked Nick. 7. "Why are you shouting, man?" said Prince John to Locksley. "What is your name?" 8. "Who has read 'Ivanhoe'?" asked the teacher. "Whom was it written by?" 9. One of the pupils asked the teacher of literature: "What novels shall we read next year?" 10. "Is the river Volga in Russia?" asked the Frenchman.

Упр.302. Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "Will the teacher return our exercise-books today?" asked Nick. 3 "My nephew is a very capable young man," said the woman "He has just graduated from college, but he is already a very skilful specialist." 3. "Sit still and don't move your head," said the doctor to me. 4. "I want to know how your cousin likes working at this hospital," said Vera to Helen. 5. "Don't forget to bring your exercise-books tomorrow," said the teacher to us. "You are going to write a very important paper." 6. "How can I get to the circus?" asked the girl. "Take tram number five," said the man. 7. "I am very sorry, Kate," said Mike, "I have forgotten to bring your dictionary." 8. "When does your mother go shopping?" asked the neighbour. 9. "Do you know where the Browns live?" we asked a passer-by. 10. "There are a lot of trains to my station on Sunday," said Andrew to us. "You will have no problems getting to my country-place." 11. "Do you often meet my sister at the library?" he asked me.

Упр. 303. Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. He said: "I am sure she will come in time." 2. She said: "I shall be able to read English newspapers without a dictionary next year." 3. They said: "We shall not go to school on Sunday." 4. Mr. Dickson said: "I shall have to pay a lot of money for the car." 5. Peter said to me: I'll be waiting for you at the station." 6. Mary said: "I'll be back soon." 7. She said to me: "What are you going to do when you come home?" 8. She said: "I hope I'll soon speak English well." 9. He said: "I am sure it will rain tomorrow." 10. They said: "We shall go to the river tomorrow if it is hot." 11. She said: "I am busy today and I shall be busier tomorrow." 12. Jane said: "I shall come to school early tomorrow."

Упр. 304. Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. John said: "I met them at the airport yesterday." 2. He said: "I shall come to the party if I am free tomorrow." 3. She said: "I shall go to the cinema in the evening if I am not very tired." 4. My mother said to me: "It will be difficult for you to get up tomorrow if you don't go to bed at once." 5. Nina said: "I like music and I listen to it every evening before going to bed." 6. My aunt said: "I shall not be thirsty if I eat some grapes." 7. Mother said to us: "Don't go out before I return." 8. My sister said: "I shall be neither hungry nor thirsty if I have a cup of tea with a sandwich." 9. Mary said: "Don't switch on TV, Fred, I am working." 10. The teacher said to us: "You will have to work hard tomorrow." 11. My girl-friend said to me: "I shall not be able to go for a walk with you today, because I am very busy." 12. She said to me: "How long are you going to stay in the country?" 13. He said to me: "I like

to go to the canteen during the break." 14. He asked me: "When will you go to the canteen?"

Упр.305. Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "I want to sit in the armchair," said the boy. 2. The secretary said to me: "The delegation arrived in St. Petersburg yesterday." 3. "Open the window, please," she said to me. 4. He said: "I shall light a fire and make myself breakfast." 5. "Don't run to the door when you hear the bell," said the woman to her little daughter. 6. She asked me: "How long are you going to stay here?" 7. Mary asked me: "Will you spend your vacation in Moscow?" 8. "Lock the door when you leave the house," said my elder sister to me. 9. "Have you received a telegram from your wife?" she asked Robert. 10. Mabel said: "Nothing will change my decision and I shall leave for Cape Town tonight." 11."Pease don't smoke in the room," said the old woman to her nephew. 12. "I am shivering with cold," said the girl.

Упр. 306. Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "Why did our team lose the game?" said Vera. "It has always been very strong." 2. "Where have you put my book, Mary?" said Tom. "I cannot find it." 3. "I am very happy," said Fred. "I have bought a very good bicycle." 4. "Whom are you waiting for, boys?" asked the man. 5. "I shall not go to the party tomorrow because I don't feel well," said Mary. 6. "We saw a lot of places of interest when we were travelling around Europe last summer," said Walter. 7. "I suppose we shall go to the theatre tomorrow," said Jane. 8. "Please don't take the books from my table," said Lena to me. "I have specially prepared them for working at my report."

9. "Don't be afraid, Nick," said his grandfather. "This dog is very clever and it won't do you any harm." 10. "I shall gladly go to the cinema with you because I haven't seen this film and I want to see it very much," said my aunt. 11. "Which of you can answer my question?" the teacher asked the pupils. 12. "Do you think that simple food is better for children than rich food?" she asked the doctor."

Упр. 307. Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. He said: "I haven't yet seen the film you are talking about." 2. He said: "I seldom went to see my friend in May as I was very busy." 3. My friend said: "We arrived in Kiev on Saturday and the next day we went to have a look around the city." 4. She said: "Did you live in St. Petersburg ten years ago?" 5. She said: "Were you present at the meeting yesterday?" 6. She said to me: "Are you going to leave St. Petersburg for the summer?" 7. My friend said to me: "The discussion will still be going on when you return." 8. He said: "I am proud of my brother who took the first prize at the competition." 9. He said to me: "Come at nine o'clock, I shall be free at that time and we shall have a nice cup of coffee." 10. Nina asked her friend: "What did the professor speak about in his lecture?" 11. He said: "He is one of the best speakers I have ever heard." 12. She asked me: "How long have you been living in St. Petersburg?" 13. She said: "He has just left." 14. He asked me: "When will your parents arrive in St. Petersburg?" 15. She asked her brother: "Will you manage to get tickets to the Philharmonic on Sunday?"

Упр. 308. Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предложениях.

1. John asked Mary if she was afraid of thunderstorm. 2. He asked her if she had ever walked in

rainy weather. 3. Mary told John that she preferred sunny days. 4. The woman asked her son if he was in a hurry. 5. Ann asked if they would go to the country the next day. 6. Kate asked her friend what she liked to do on her days off. 7. I asked the secretary if I might speak to the headmistress. 8. Nick wanted to know if Helen would give him her book. 9. Mary wondered if Jane would be busy the next day. 10. Tom asked if Jane would come to the Philharmonic with him. Jane asked at what time he was planning to go. Tom said that it would take them long to get there. Jane asked where they would meet.

Упр. 309. Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предложениях.

1. George said it was very difficult to play that role. 2. He asked why there were so few people in the street. 3. The man asked the boy if he knew where he lived. 4. The woman told him not to worry and go home quietly. 5. She said that she would sleep in the open air. 6. She wondered if I was going to leave St. Petersburg the next day. 7. He told me that he had bought that watch the day before. 8. Ann said that she had just had a telephone call from home. 9. My neighbour asked me to leave the key at my sister's. 10. He said he could not understand the rule. 11. He told me he had bought a ticket the day before. 12. When I came home, my mother told me that a friend of mine had called on me half an hour before. 13. He said that he studied at Moscow University. 14. She said that her brother was playing chess with her grandfather.

Упр. 310. Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предложениях.

1. Mike said he liked Dickens' novels very much. 2. He told me he had read "Dombey and Son" the year before. 3. The teacher said that the pupils would read

the text the next day. 4. She asked me to buy some bread on my way home. 5. Mother told me not to be late for dinner. 6. I asked Mike if he had "Gulliver's Travels." 7. Mike asked me if I had read "Robinson Crusoe" by Daniel Defoe. 8. I asked John if he would be at home at three o'clock. 9. The teacher asked who was ill. 10. Nick asked Pete what he had seen at the museum. 11. Annie said that she had seen the film several months before. 12. Lydia said she had not seen it yet. 13. Boris told me that he wanted to make a radio-set. 14. He told me that he had made a radio-set. 15. Jack said that he often went to see Bob. 16. She said she had seen Mary that day.

Упр. 311. Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предложениях.

1. He asked me if I had taken part in the football match. 2. She asked me where I lived. 3. He said that he had joined a sports society. 4. He told me that he had seen my brother the day before. 5. She asked me to hurry up as there was little time left before the beginning of the meeting. 6. She asked her friend if the rain had stopped. 7. He answered that it was still raining. 8. My sister told me that she had found the book I was looking for. 9. He said that he didn't like the main character of the book but he could not explain why. 10. He asked his brother what he would do if he did not find the book he needed. 11. I asked my aunt if she was going to her home town for the holidays. 12. He told me that he hadn't been able to ring me up in time. 13. He asked his classmates to wait for him. 14. He asked her if anyone else knew about his arrival. 15. I asked him when he would take his last examination.

Упр. 312. Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предложениях.

1. The man told us to have our passports ready. 2. He told us to pass up the gangway. 3. He said we would find our luggage on deck. 4. I asked my friend if he would go down to his cabin or stay up on deck. 5. He said he was a bad sailor and could not stay on deck. 6. We told the porter to take our luggage to cabin number eight. 7. I asked my friend if he often went to England. 8. He said he did not cross the English Channel very often for it was rough as a rule. 9. My friend asked me if I knew when the boat was due at Southampton. 10. I asked my friend if he thought it would take us long to get through the customs.

Упр. 313. Ответьте на следующие вопросы, употребляя косвенную речь.

E.g. "I like novels written by Dickens," said Nina to her friend Vera. "I have read many of them."

What did Nina say to Vera?

Nina told Vera that she liked novels written by Dickens and that she had read many of them.

1."My favourite books are 'Gulliver's Travels' and 'Robinson Crusoe'," answered Vera. "And now I am reading a novel by Walter Scott."

What did Vera answer Nina?

2. "Last year we learnt some poems by Byron and Shelley, they are so beautiful," said Nina.

What did Nina say?

3. "I know many poems by these great poets. I have read some books about Byron and Shelley, too," said Vera.

What did Vera tell Nina?

4. "This year we shall read a play by Shakespeare in English," said Nina.

What did Nina say?

Упр.314. Переведите на английский язык. Сравните конструкцию повествовательных и попелительных предложений в прямой и косвенной речи.

1. Мой друг сказал: "Все ученики нашего класса любят уроки истории."	1. Мой друг сказал, что все ученики их класса любят уроки истории.
2. Я сказал ему: "Мы любим уроки английского языка."	2. Я сказал ему, что мы любим уроки английского языка.
3. Учительница сказала: "Скоро вы будете хорошо говорить по-английски, так как вы много работаете."	3. Учительница сказала, что скоро мы будем хорошо говорить по-английски, так как мы много работаем.
4. Мама сказала: "Не шумите! Дедушка спит."	4. Мама сказала нам, чтобы мы не шумели, так как дедушка спит.
5. Катя сказала: "Папа в комнате. Он читает."	5. Катя сказала, что папа в комнате и что он читает.
6. Учитель сказал: "Я уже проверил вашу контрольную работу."	6. Учитель сказал, что он уже проверил нашу контрольную работу.
7. Аня сказала: Мы нашли в лесу много грибов."	7. Аня сказала, что они нашли в лесу много грибов.

Упр. 315. Переведите на английский язык. Сравните конструкцию вопросительных предложений в прямой и косвенной речи

1. Вчера наш учитель спросил нас: "Много ли вы читаете?"	1. Вчера наш учитель спросил нас, много ли мы читаем.

2. Когда он увидел у меня в руках "Дэвида Копперфильда", он спросил: "Где вы взяли эту книгу?"
3. Потом он спросил: "Знаете ли вы что-нибудь об авторе этой книги?"
4. Миша спросил меня: "Когда ты пойдешь покупать книги?"

2. Когда он увидел у меня в руках "Дэвида Копперфильда", он спросил, где я взял эту книгу.
3. Потом он спросил, знаю ли я что-нибудь об авторе этой книги.
4. Миша спросил меня, когда я пойду покупать книги.

Упр. 316. Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "Why do you help him?" said Alec to us. "He is lazy. He can do everything himself." 2. "I don't want to go to the zoo. I was there last week with my cousin and saw all the animals," said Lena. 3. "Look at my stamps, father," said Nick. "When will you buy some new ones for me?" 4. "I can't do this exercise: it is too difficult," said Tanya. "Why didn't you ask your teacher to explain it?" said her brother. 5. "Can you see the lights over there in the distance?" said the lighthouse keeper. "Yes, I can," said his assistant. "A ship is giving signals." 6. "Did you run a race yesterday?" said Peter. "Yes, we did," said Ann. "Tamara was the first to come to the finish." 7. "Where is my bag, mother?" asked Tom. "I have put it on the chair near the door," said his mother. "Don't forget to put your record-book into it." 8. "Why can't we play here, mother?" asked the children. "Father is sleeping," said their mother. "He has worked very much today. Keep quiet."

Обратите внимание на передачу следующих конструкций в косвенной речи

"**Let's play** chess," said Nick.– Nick **suggested playing** chess.
All right," said Pete.– Pete **agreed**.
"**Oh no**" said Mike.– Mike **refused**.

Упр. 317. Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "Will you show me your new flat?" said Tom. "Of course," said Becky. "Come to our place tomorrow." 2. "I shall go to see my friend tomorrow," said Kate. "Will you come with me?" "Yes, I shall," said Pete. "I want to see your friend." 3. "Does your friend always come to school so early?" said Victor. "No," said Mary. "She came so early this morning because she is on duty today." 4. "Let's play badminton," said Nina. "All right," said Mike. "I like to play badminton very much." 5. "Let's run a race," said Bill. "No," said Jack. "I hurt my foot three days ago and now I cannot run." 6. "There is a new film on at our cinema," said Lena. "Let's go and see it." "No, I can't," said Mike. "I shall be busy." 7. "What shall we do with Nick?" said Ann. "He has got a bad mark again." "Let's help him with his Russian," said Pete. "I am sure we can do it."

Упр. 318. Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. He said: "We have forgotten to take the ball!" 2. She said: "I shall be very glad to see you." 3. "Let's go to the Philharmonic. There is a good concert there tonight," said Walter. "Oh, very good," said Robert. "I haven't been to the Philharmonic for a long time." 4. Alec asked me: "Have you ever been to the National

Gallery?" "Yes, I have," said I. "I visited it last year when we were staying in London." 5. Nellie said "Yesterday I went to see Paul, but he was not at home." "Let's go to see him today," said Nick. "I think he will be at home." "No," said Nellie, "I can't go today, I am very busy." 6. He said: "Who is this man? I don't know him." 7. I thought: "He is a very clever man: he can help me." 8. My brother said: "In two hours I shall have finished my work and then I shall go to the cinema." Then he said to me: "Let's go together." "All right," I said. 9. The teacher said: "Open your books and begin reading the new text." 10. The girl asked: "What is the price of this dress?" 11. "Please help me with this problem, I cannot solve it," I said to my father. "All right," said my father, "let's try to solve it together." 12. "Let's go to Finland for the winter holidays," said Kate. "No," said Andrew. "We have already been to Finland. Let's go to Greece. It will be very interesting to see the country we have read about so much." "All right," said Kate, "let's go."

Упр. 319. Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "That's enough," said Tom's mother," he will never go there again. I shall see to it." 2. "Who will read the next story?" asked grandmother. "It is very interesting, and I am sure you all will like it." 3. "Will you come and see me on Friday?" Lena asked her friend. "All right," said her friend, "I think I shall be free on Friday." 4. "Will you need the book for a long time?" he asked me. "I can give it to you only for a few days." 5. "Soon I shall know the whole poem perfectly," said Mary. "I have already learnt more than half of it." 6. "Will you be able to find their house without me?" said John to me. "You have never been to those parts."

7. "please don't ask me any more questions," she said to me, "I am very tired. I shall answer all your questions tomorrow." 8. "I shall finish reading the book by Monday, and then you can have it," he said to me. 9. "I haven't seen him since last year," said Lena, "and I think he has grown. Let's go and see him tomorrow." "All right," said I. "It will be interesting to see him and talk to him." 10. "Do you think it is really correct?" I asked my friend. "I am afraid you have made a mistake in one or two words."

Упр.320. Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предложениях.

1. John told his friend that he had just come from the United States and intended to stay in St. Petersburg for about a month. 2. Our monitor said that he was not satisfied with his report and was going to work at it for some more time. He said that he was to make it on the twelfth of February and so he had a few days left. 3. He said that he was quite all right. The climate hadn't done him any harm. 4. A man came up and asked me where he could buy a video-cassette. 5. I asked my brother who had rung him up in the morning. 6. He told me not to call on him the next day as he would not be at home. 7. The officer ordered the soldiers to wait for him. 8. He said that he had lived in St. Petersburg for many years and knew the city very well. 9. I told my brother that I was sorry he hadn't kept his promise.

Упр. 321. Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. "Have you got a Russian-English dictionary?" he asked me. "Can you let me have it for this evening? I must do some very difficult translation." "All right," said I. "I won't need it tonight." 2. "I thought about

you last night, Lydia," said Nellie. "Have you decided to go to Omsk with your parents or will you remain here with your aunt until you finish school?" 3. "Have you done your homework or did you leave it till the evening, Bob?" asked Mike. "I thought of inviting you to go to the theatre with me, but I remembered that you nearly always do your homework in the evening." 4. "I am fond of Dickens," said Jack. "I have been reading 'The Old Curiosity Shop' the whole week. I like the novel very much. I am reading it for the second time." 5. "I think my friend has finished reading 'Jane Eyre', said Tanya. "I hope she will give it to me soon: I am eager to read it."

Упр. 322. Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.

1. The shop-assistant said: "The shoe department is downstairs." 2. The professor said to his assistant: "You have made great progress." 3. The teacher said to us: "You must read this text at home." 4. Paul said: "We shall have to discuss this next tomorrow." 5. She asked me: "Do you know who has taken my book?" 6. We asked him: "What has happened to you? You look so pale!" 7. She said to me: "I hope you haven't forgotten to post the letter." 8. She asked me: "Where have you put my gloves? I cannot find them." 9. They said to me: "Try this coat on before buying it. Maybe you won't like it when you have put it on." 10. Last night I was called to the telephone. An unfamiliar voice said: "Is that Dmitri speaking? My name is Pavlov. I have come from Moscow today. I have brought some books for you from your friends. I am staying at the 'Europe' Hotel. When and where can I see you?" "Let's meet at the monument to Pushkin in the Square of Arts at five o'clock if it is convenient for you," I said. "All right," he answered, "I shall be there."

Упр. 323 Передайте следующий диалог в косвенной речи.

WAITER. What will you order?
MAN. Give me the menu, please.
WAITER. Here you are.
MAN. Chicken soup for the first course...
WAITER. For the second course I recommend you to take fried fish. It is very good.
MAN. All right, bring me fried fish.
WAITER. Any vegetables?
MAN. Yes, bring me some potatoes, and then cheese, coffee and fruit.
WAITER. Yes, sir.

Упр. 324. Передайте следующий диалог в косвенной речи.

MOTHER. Nick! Do you hear the alarm-clock? Wake up!
NICK. Oh, I am so sleepy!
MOTHER. Well, that's what you always say. Now, get out of bed quickly.
NICK. Oh!
MOTHER. Be quick, or you will be late for school.
NICK. No fear. I have a lot of time.
MOTHER. You forget that you have to brush your teeth and to wash your hands and face.
NICK. Mummy, I remember everything.

Упр. 325. Передайте следующий диалог в косвенной речи.

PETER. Are you coming my way?
JOHN. Yes, I am. How are you getting along?
PETER. Jolly well. How did you find the last test in geometry?
JOHN. Rather difficult. I am not very good at

solving problems.

PETER. Why didn't you ask me to help you? I'll gladly do it.

JOHN. Oh, thanks a lot. I shall. Have you got a lot of home-work for tomorrow?

PETER. Yes. You know the time-table, Friday is always a bad day. We have six lessons tomorrow, and all the subjects are difficult. Besides, there will be questions from my little sister. She is not very good at sums.

JOHN. All right, then. I'll come to your place tomorrow evening, if you don't mind.

PETER. Let's make it tomorrow. I'll be waiting for you.

Упр. 326. Передайте следующий диалог в косвенной речи.

SUSAN. Good morning, doctor.

DOCTOR. Good morning, Susan. What's the matter with you?

SUSAN. I feel bad. I have a headache, and I am afraid I am running a temperature.

DOCTOR. Open your mouth and show me your throat. You have a bad cold, Susan. You must stay in bed for two days until your temperature is normal and you stop coughing.

SUSAN. How I hate being ill and staying in bed!

DOCTOR. But if you are not careful, you may fall ill with the flu or pneumonia. I'll prescribe some medicine.

SUSAN. Thank you, doctor. Good-bye.

Упр. 327. Передайте следующий диалог в косвенной речи.

JANE. May I come in?

KATE. Is that you, Jane? Come in! It is very

good of you to come and see me.

JANE. I came before, but you were too ill to see anybody. Did you get the flowers?

KATE. Surely, I did. It was very nice of you to send them to me.

JANE. How are you now?

KATE. Oh, I am much better, thank you. The doctor says that I shall be allowed to go out in a few days.

JANE. Do you miss school?

KATE. Very much. I am afraid I'll be lagging behind the group in my lessons now.

JANE. Don't think about it We shall help you.

KAT'E. Thank you very much.

Упр. 328. Передайте следующий диалог в косвенной речи.

MICHAEL. I say, Bill, can you show me around a bit? I only came here two days ago and I haven't been anywhere as yet.

BILL. Of course, I shall do it with pleasure. Let's go at once. And let's invite Alice to come with us. She knows a lot about the places of interest here.

MICHAEL. That's a good idea.

BILL. Alice, can you come with us? We are going for a walk, and I want to show Michael some places of interest.

ALICE. No, I can't go with you, boys. I am sorry. Mother told me to buy some bread, and I forgot about it. I shall have to do it now. Go without me. I shall go with you some other time.

BILL. It's a pity. All right, Michael, let's go.

ИНФИНИТИВ

Запомните случаи, в которых инфинитив употребляется без частицы "to":

после модальных глаголов;
после глаголов **to let** и **to make**;
в сложном дополнении после глаголов восприятия: **(to see. to hear. to feel, etc.)**;
после выражений: **I would rather..., You had better...**

Упр.329. Вставьте частицу *"to"* перед инфинитивом, где необходимо.

1. I like ... play the guitar. 2. My brother can ... speak French. 3. We had ... put on our overcoats because it was cold. 4. They wanted ... cross the river. 5. It is high time for you ... go to bed. 6. May I ... use your telephone? 7. They heard the girl ... cry out with joy. 8. I would rather ... stay at home today. 9. He did not want ... play in the yard any more. 10. Would you like ... go to England? 11. You look tired. You had better ... go home. 12. I wanted ... speak to Nick, but could not ... find his telephone number. 13. It is time ...

get up. 14. Let me ... help you with your homework. 15. I was planning ... do a lot of things yesterday. 16. I'd like ... speak to you. 17. I think I shall be able ... solve this problem. 18. What makes you ... think you are right? 19. I shall do all I can ... help you. 20. I like ... dance. 21. I'd like ... dance. 22 She made me ... repeat my words several times. 23. I saw him ... enter the room. 24. She did not let her mother ... go away. 25. Do you like ... listen to good music? 26. Would you like ... listen to good music? 27. That funny scene made me ... laugh.

Упр. 330. Замените выделенные части предложений инфинитивными оборотами.

E.g. The boy had many toys **which he could play with**.

The boy had many toys **to play with.**

1. I have no books **which I can read**. 2. Is there anybody **who will help you with your spelling**? 3. Don't forget that she has a baby **which she must take care of**. 4. Have you got nothing **that you want to say** on this subject? 5. There was nothing **that he could do** except go home. 6. I have only a few minutes **in which I can explain these words to you**. 7. I have an examination **which I must take soon**, so I can't go to the theatre with you. 8. King Lear decided to have a hundred knights **who would serve him** after he had divided up his kingdom. 9. Here is something **which will warm you up**. 10. Here is a new brush **which you will clean your teeth with**. 11. Here are some more facts **which will prove** that your theory is correct. 12. Here is something **which you can rub on your hands**. It will soften them. 13. Here are some screws **with which you**

can fasten the shelves to the wall. 14. Here are some tablets **which will relieve your headache**. 15. Here are some articles **which must be translated for tomorrow**. 16. Who has a pen or a pencil to spare? I need something **I could write with**. 17. I have brought you a book **which you can read now**, but be sure and return it by Saturday. 18. Soon we found that there was another complicated problem **that we were to consider**. 19. The girl was quite young when both her parents died and she remained alone with two younger brothers **whom she had to take care of**.

Упр. 331. Замените придаточные предложения инфинитивными оборотами.

E.g. He is **so old that he cannot skate**.
He is **too old to skate**.

1. The problem is **so difficult that it is impossible to solve it**. 2. The box is **so heavy that nobody can carry it**. 3. The baby is **so little that it cannot walk**. 4. He is **so weak that he cannot lift this weight**. 5. She **is so busy that she cannot talk with you**. 6. She was **so inattentive that she did not notice the mistake**. 7. The rule was **so difficult that they did not understand it**. 8. He was **so stupid that he did not see the joke**. 9. She has got **so fat that she cannot wear this dress now**. 10. The accident was **so terrible that I don't want to talk about it**. 11. They were **so empty-headed that they could not learn a single thing**. 12. The window **was so dirty that they could not see through it**. 13. She was **so foolish that she could not understand my explanation**. 14. I have **very little wool: it won't make a sweater**.

Запомните следующие застывшие словосочетания с инфинитивом:

to cut a long story short	короче говоря
to tell (you) the truth	сказать (вам) по правде
to say nothing of	не говоря уже о
to put it mildly	мягко выражаясь
to say the least of it	по меньшей мере
to begin with	начнем с того что

Запомните следующие предложения:

The book leaves much to be desired	Книга оставляет желать лучшего.
He is difficult to deal with	С ним трудно иметь дело.
He is hard to please	Ему трудно угодить.
She is pleasant to look at	На нее приятно смотреть.

Упр.332. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя застывшие словосочетания с инфинитивом.

1. Мягко выражаясь, она была невежлива. 2. Ваша работа оставляет желать лучшего. 3. Сказать по правде, я не люблю бокс. 4. Вашей сестре трудно угодить. 5. Начнем с того, что я занят. 6. На него было приятно смотреть. 7. Короче говоря, он не сдал экзамен. 8. Мы все были рады, не говоря уже о маме: она сказала, что это самый счастливый день в ее жизни.

9. Твое сочинение оставляет желать лучшего. 10. Это очень странно, по меньшей мере. 11. Для начала, она открыла все окна. 12. С моим соседом трудно иметь дело. 13. По правде говоря, я очень устал. 14. Его поведение оставляет желать лучшего. 15. Мягко выражаясь, вы меня удивили. 16. На этих детей приятно посмотреть. 17. Короче говоря, они поженились. 18. Самая известная книга Джерома – "Трое в лодке, не считая собаки." 19. Вам трудно угодить. 20. По меньшей мере, мы были удивлены.

Сравните употребление
Active Infinitive и **Passive Infinitive**
to write – to be written

I am glad **to help** you – рад и *могу помочь*(рад, что я *помогаю*)
I am glad **to be helped** – рад, что *мне помогают*

Упр. 333. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на *Active Infinitive* и *Passive Infinitive*.

1. Nature has many secrets to be discovered yet. 2. To improve your phonetics you should record yourself and analyse your speech. 3. This is the book to be read during the summer holidays. 4. To be instructed by such a good specialist was a great advantage. 5. To play chess was his greatest pleasure. 6. The child did not like to be washed. 7. Isn't it natural that we like to be praised and don't like to be scolded? 8. Which is more pleasant: to give or to be given presents? He is very forgetful, but he doesn't like to be reminded of his duties.

Сравните употребление
Indefinite Infinitive и **Perfect Infinitive**
to write – to have written

I am glad **to see** you – рад видеть вас (рад, что *вижу*)
I am glad **to have seen** you – рад, что *повидал* вас

Упр. 334. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на *Perfect Infinitive*.

1. I am awfully glad to have met you. 2. Sorry to have placed you in this disagreeable situation. 3. I am very happy to have had the pleasure of making your acquaintance. 4. I am sorry to have kept you waiting. 5. Clyde was awfully glad to have renewed his acquaintance with Sondra. 6. Sorry not to have noticed you. 7. I am sorry to have added some more trouble by what I have told you. 8. When Clyde looked at the girl closely, he remembered to have seen her in Sondra's company. 9. I remembered to have been moved by the scene I witnessed. 10. The child was happy to have been brought home. 11. Jane remembered to have been told a lot about Mr. Rochester. 12. The children were delighted to have been brought to the circus. 13. I am sorry to have spoilt your mood. 14. Maggie was very sorry to have forgotten to feed the rabbits.

Формы инфинитива		
	Active	**Passive**
Indefinite	**to write**	**to be written**
Continuous	**to be writing**	
Perfect	**to have written**	**to have been written**
Perfect Continuous	**to have been writing**	

Что значат эти формы?
Рассмотрите предложения, иллюстрирующие значение разных форм инфинитива

чему я рад?

Active	**Indefinite**	**I am glad *to speak* with you**	рад поговорить с вами (всегда радуюсь, когда говорю)
	Continuous	I am glad *to be speaking* with you	рад, что сейчас разговариваю
	Perfect	I am glad *to have spoken* with you	рад, что поговорил
	Perfect Continuous	**I am glad *to have been speaking* with you**	рад, что уже давно (все это время) разговариваю
Passive	**Indefinite**	**I am (always) glad *to be told* the news**	всегда рад, когда мне рассказывают новости
	Perfect	**I am glad *to have been told* the news**	рад, что мне рассказали

Упр. 335. Замените выделенные части предложений инфинитивными оборотами.

E.g. He is sorry **that he has said it.**
He is sorry **to have said it.**

1. She was sorry **that she had missed the beginning of the concert**. 2. I am glad **that I see all my friends here**. 3. I was afraid **of going past that place alone**. 4. My sister will be thrilled **when she is wearing a dress as lovely as that**. 5. We must wait **till we hear the examination results**. 6. She is happy **that she has found** such a nice place to live in. 7. I should be delighted **if I could join you**. 8. He hopes **that he will know everything** by tomorrow. 9. It is certain **that it will rain** if you don't take your umbrella. 10. Don't promise **that you will do it**, if you are not sure that you can. 11. He was happy **that he was praised** by everybody. 12. He was very proud **that he had helped** his elder brother.

Упр. 336. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.

1. He seems (to read) a lot. 2. He seems (to read) now. 3. He seems (to read) since morning. 4. He seems (to read) all the books in the library. 5. I want (to take) you to the concert. 6. I want (to take) to the concert by my father. 7. She hoped (to help) her friends. 6. She hoped (to help) by her friends. 9. I hope (to see) you soon. 10. We expect (to be) back in two days. 11. He expected (to help) by the teacher. 12. The children seem (to play) since morning. 13. I am glad (to do) all the homework yesterday. 14. She seems (to work) at this problem ever since she came here. 15. I am sorry (to break) your pen.

Упр. 337. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.

1. I hate (to bother) you, but the students are still waiting (to give) books for their work. 2. He seized every opportunity (to appear) in public: he was so anxious (to talk) about. 3. Is there anything else (to tell) her? I believe she deserves (to know) the state of her sick brother. 4. He began writing books not because he wanted (to earn) a living. He wanted (to read) and not (to forget). 5. I consider myself lucky (to be) to that famous exhibition and (to see) so many wonderful paintings. 6. He seems (to know) French very well: he is said (to spend) his youth in Paris. 7. The enemy army was reported (to overthrow) the defence lines and (to advance) towards the suburbs of the city. 8. The woman pretended (to read) and (not to hear) the bell. 9. You seem (to look) for trouble. 10. It seemed (to snow) heavily since early morning: the ground was covered with a deep layer of snow. 11. They seemed (to quarrel): I could hear angry voices from behind the door. 12. Perhaps it would upset her (to tell) the truth of the matter. 13. They are supposed (to work) at the problem for the last two months. 14. The only sound (to hear) was the snoring of grandfather in the bedroom. 15. Her ring was believed (to lose) until she happened (to find) it during the general cleaning. It turned out (to drop) between the sofa and the wall. 16. They seemed (to wait) for ages.

Упр. 338. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.

1. Я рад, что рассказал вам эту историю. 2. Я рад, что мне рассказали эту историю. 3. Я хочу познакомить вас с этой артисткой. 4. Я хочу, чтобы меня познакомили с этой артисткой. 5. Я рад, что встретил ее

на станции. 6. Я рад, что меня встретили на станции. 7. Мы очень счастливы, что пригласили его на вечер. 8. Мы очень счастливы, что нас пригласили на вечер. 9. Дети любят, когда им рассказывают сказки. 10. Я не думал останавливаться на этой станции. 11. Я не ожидал, что меня остановят. 12. Я сожалею, что причинил вам столько беспокойства. 13. Он будет счастлив посетить эту знаменитую картинную галерею. 14. Он был счастлив, что посетил эту знаменитую картинную галерею. 15. Он не выносит, когда ему лгут. 16. Я вспомнил, что уже встречал это слово в какой-то книге.

Упр. 339. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.

1. Мне очень жаль, что я пропустил эту интересную лекцию. 2. Она счастлива, что слышала концерт известного итальянского дирижера. 3. Она рада, что присутствовала на лекции. 4. Он очень доволен, что закончил свою книгу. 5. Им повезло, что они увидели этот прекрасный парк в ясный солнечный день. 6. Наши спортсмены гордятся тем, что выиграли кубок. 7. Он попросил, чтобы его проводили в актовый зал. 8. Я только хочу, чтобы мне позволили помочь вам. 9. Я был благодарен, что мне дали комнату с большим окном. 10. Он был счастлив, что вернулся домой. 11. Он был счастлив, что снова дома. 12. Я сожалею, что прервал вас. 13. Я сожалею, что не застала вас дома. 14. Я рада, что дала вам нужные сведения. 15. Джейн была счастлива, что уезжает от миссис Рид. 16. Рочестер был рад познакомиться с Джейн. 17. Рочестер был рад, что познакомился с Джейн.

ПРИЧАСТИЕ

She watched the children *writing* the dictation.
Writing the dictation, he made only one mistake.
The dictation *written* the day before was corrected.

Упр. 340. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на причастия.

1. Everybody looked at the dancing girl. 2. The little plump woman standing at the window is my grandmother. 3. The man playing the piano is Kate's uncle. 4. Entering the room, she turned on the light. 5. Coming to the theatre, she saw that the performance had already begun. 6. Looking out of the window, he saw his mother watering the flowers. 7. Hearing the sounds of music we stopped talking. 8. She went into the room, leaving the door open.

Упр. 341. Замените придаточные определительные предложения причастными оборотами.

1. All the people **who live in this house** are students. 2. The woman **who is speaking now** is our secretary. 3. The apparatus **that stands on the table** in the

corner of the laboratory is quite new. 4. The young man **who helps the professor** in his experiments studies at an evening school for laboratory workers. 5. People **who take books from the library** must return them in time. 6. There are many pupils in our class **who take part in all kinds of extra-curricular activities.**

Упр. 342. Замените придаточные предложения причины причастными оборотами.

1. **As he now felt more** at ease, the man spoke in a louder voice. 2. **Since he knew who the man was,** Robert was very pleased to have the chance of talking to him. 3. **As he thought that it was his brother at the window,** Steve decided to open it. 4. **As the people were afraid of falling into a ditch in the darkness at any moment,** they felt their way about very carefully. 5. **Since he needed a shelter for the night,** Peter decided to go to the neighbours' house.

Упр. 343. Замените придаточные предложения времени причастными оборотами (не опускайте союз *when*).

1. **When you speak English,** pay attention to the order of words. 2. Be careful **when you are crossing a street.** 3. **When you are leaving the room,** don't forget to switch off the light. 4. **When you begin to work with the dictionary,** don't forget my instructions. 5. **When they were travelling in Central Africa,** the explorers met many wild animals. 6. **When you are copying English texts,** pay attention to the articles. 7. You must have much practice **when you are learning to speak a foreign language.**

Past Participle = Participle II
III форма глагола

broken – сломанный, разбитый
written – написанный
eaten – съеденный

Упр. 344. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на *Past Participle*.

1. My sister likes boiled eggs. 2. We stopped before a shut door. 3. Tied to the tree, the goat could not run away. 4. They saw overturned tables and chairs and pieces of broken glass all over the room. 5. This is a church built many years ago. 6. The books written by Dickens give us a realistic picture of the 19th century England. 7. She put a plate of fried fish in front of me. 8. The coat bought last year is too small for me now. 9. Nobody saw the things kept in that box.

Сравните употребление
Participle I ("**ing**"-форма)
и **Participle II** (III форма глагола)
taking – берущий, беря **taken** – взятый
doing – делающий, делая **done** – сделанный

Упр. 345. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на *Participle I* и *Participle II*.

1. a) A fish taken out of the water cannot live.
   b) A person taking a sun-bath must be very careful.
   c) Taking a dictionary, he began to translate the text.
2. a) A line seen through this crystal looks double.

b) A teacher seeing a mistake in a student's dictation always corrects it.
c) Seeing clouds of smoke over the house, the girl cried: "Fire! Fire!"

3. a) The word said by the student was not correct.
b) The man standing at the door of the train carriage and saying goodbye to his friends is a well-known musician.
c) Standing at the window, she was waving her hand.

4. a) A letter sent from St. Petersburg today will be in Moscow tomorrow.
b) He saw some people in the post-office sending telegrams.
c) When sending the telegram she forgot to write her name.

5. a) Some of the questions put to the lecturer yesterday were very important.
b) The girl putting the book on the shelf is the new librarian.
c) While putting the eggs into the basket she broke one of them.

6. a) A word spoken in time may have very important results.
b) The students speaking good English must help their classmates.
c) The speaking doll interested the child very much.
d) While speaking to Nick some days ago I forgot to ask him about his sister.

Упр. 346. Выберите из скобок требующуюся форму причастия.

1. a) The girl (writing, written) on the blackboard is our best pupil.
b) Everything (writing, written) here is quite right.

2. a) The house (surrounding, surrounded) by tall trees is very beautiful.
   b) The wall (surrounding, surrounded) the house was very high.
3. a) Who is that boy (doing, done) his homework at that table?
   b) The exercises (doing, done) by the pupils were easy.
4. a) The girl (washing, washed) the floor is my sister.
   b) The floor (washing, washed) by Helen looked very clean.
5. a) We listened to the girls (singing, sung) Russian folk songs.
   b) We listened to the Russian folk songs (singing, sung) by the girls.
6. Do you know the girl (playing, played) in the garden?
7. The book (writing, written) by this scientist is very interesting.
8. Translate the words (writing, written) on the blackboard.
9. We could not see the sun (covering, covered) by dark clouds.
10. The (losing, lost) book was found at last.
11. (Going, gone) along the street, I met Mary and Ann.
12. Read the (translating, translated) sentences once more.
13. Name some places (visiting, visited) by you last year.
14. I picked up the pencil (lying, lain) on the floor.
15. She was reading the book (buying, bought) the day before.

16. Yesterday we were at a conference (organizing, organized) by the pupils of the 10th form.
17. (Taking, taken) the girl by the hand, she led her across the street.
18. It was not easy to find the (losing, lost) stamp.
19. I shall show you a picture (painting, painted) by Hogarth.
20. Here is the letter (receiving, received) by me yesterday.
21. Look at the beautiful flowers (gathering, gathered) by the children.
22. His hat (blowing, blown) off by the wind was lying in the middle of the street.
23. "How do you like the film?" he asked, (turning, turned) towards me.
24. When we came nearer, we saw two boys (coming, come) towards us.
25. I think that the boy (standing, stood) there is his brother.

Сравните употребление
Present Participle и **Perfect Participle** **buying** – покупая **having bought** – купив

Упр. 347. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Participle* или *Perfect Participle*.

1. (to do) his homework, he was thinking hard. 2. (to do) his homework, he went for a walk. 3. (to sell) fruit, he looked back from time to time, hoping to see his friends. 4. (to sell) all the fruit, he went to see his friends. 5. (to eat) all the potatoes, she drank a cup of tea. 6. (to drink) tea, she scalded her lips. 7. (to run) in the yard, I fell and hurt my knee. 8. (to look) through some magazines, I came across an interesting article about UFOs. 9. (to write) out and (to learn) all

the new words, he was able to translate the text easily. 10. (to live) in the south of our country, he cannot enjoy the beauty of St. Petersburg's White Nights in summer. 11. (to talk) to her neighbour in the street, she did not notice how a thief stole her money. 12. (to read) the story, she closed the book and put it on the shelf. 13. (to buy) some juice and cakes, we went home. 14. (to sit) near the fire, he felt very warm.

Формы причастия		
	Active	**Passive**
Present	**writing**	**being written**
Perfect	**having written**	**having been written**
Past		**written**

Как переводить разные формы причастия на русский язык		
Формы причастия	Как их переводить	
	причастием	деепричастием
reading	**читающий**	**читая**
having read		**прочитав**
being read	**читаемый** (т. е. который читают)	**будучи читаемым** (т. е. когда его читали) **будучи прочитанным** (т. е. когда его прочитали)
having been read		**будучи прочитанным** (т. е. когда его прочитали)
read	**прочитанный**	

Как переводить разные формы причастия на русский язык

Формы причастия	Как их переводить	
	причастием	деепричастием
building	**строящий**	**строя**
having built		**построив**
being built	**строящийся** (т. е. который строят)	будучи строящимся (т. е. когда его строили) будучи **построенным** (т. е. когда его построили)
having been built		будучи **построенным** (т. е. когда его построили)
built	**построенный**	

Упр. 348. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на причастия.

1. The boy lay sleeping when the doctor came. 2. The broken arm was examined by the doctor 3. While being examined, the boy could not help crying. 4. Having prescribed the medicine, the doctor went away. 5. The medicine prescribed by the doctor was bitter. 6. The dress bought at the department store was very beautiful. 7. While using a needle you should be careful not to prick your finger. 8. While crossing the street one should first look to the left and then to the right. 9. People watching a performance are called an audience. 10. Being very ill, she could not go to school. 11. The first rays of the rising sun lit up the top of the hill. 12. The tree struck by lightning was all black and leafless. 13. Being busy, he postponed his trip. 14. The door bolted on the inside could not be

opened. 15. Having been shown the wrong direction, the travellers soon lost their way. 16. The room facing the garden is much more comfortable than this one. 17. Having descended the mountain they heard a man calling for help. 18. Flushed and excited, the boy came running to his mother. 19. He stood watching the people who were coming down the street shouting and waving their hands.

Обратите внимание на способы перевода на английский язык русских причастий и деепричастий

Причастие	действительный залог	несовершенный вид	**бросающий**	**throwing**
			бросавший	нельзя[1]
		совершенный вид	**бросивший**	нельзя[1]
	страдательный залог	несовершенный вид	**бросаемый**	**being thrown**
		совершенный вид	**брошенный**	**thrown**
Деепричастие	действительный залог	несовершенный вид	**бросая**	**throwing**
		совершенный вид	**бросив**	**having thrown**
	страдательный залог	несовершенный вид	**будучи бросаемым**	**being thrown**
		совершенный вид	**будучи брошенным**	**being thrown** **having been thrown**

[1] Действительное причастие совершенного вида (а также несовершенного вида прошедшего времени) может быть переведено на английский язык только придаточным определительным предложением (**who threw, who has thrown, who had thrown**).

Упр. 349. Переведите следующие русские причастия и деепричастия на английский язык.

Приносящий, принесенный, принося, принеся, переводящий, переведенный, переводя, переведя, давая, написав, читающий, берущий, данный, прочитав, сделанный, пьющий, сказавший, будучи потерянным, нарисовав, написавший, делая, взятый взяв, рисуя, спитый, сделав, идя, вышущий, прочитанный дав, сующий, делающий, нарисованный взяв, говорящий, беря, написанный, читая, идущий, дающий, сказав, сидевший, посмотрев будучи забыт, строящийся, играя, потерянный, рисовавший, видя, принесенный, построенный, проданный

Упр. 350. В следующих предложениях употребите, где возможно, причастия вместо глаголов в личной форме. Изменяйте конструкцию предложения, где необходимо.

1. As the book was translated into Russian, it could be read by everybody 2 As we were given dictionaries we managed to translate the article easily 3 As soon as I have done my homework, I shall go for a walk 4 As soon as I have bought the book, I shall begin reading it 5. When he was running across the yard, he fell 6. When I was going home yesterday, I kept thinking about my friend. 7 He put on his coat, went out and looked at the cars which were passing by 8 She closed the book, put it aside and looked at the children who were running about in the yard

Упр. 351. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму причастия.

1. (to translate) by a good specialist, the story preserved all the sparkling humour of the original.

2. (to approve) by the critics, the young author's story was accepted by a thick magazine. 3. (to wait) for some time in the hall, he was invited into the drawing-room. 4. (to wait) in the hall, he thought over the problem he was planning to discuss with the old lady. 5. They reached the oasis at last, (to walk) across the endless desert the whole day. 6. (to lie) down on the soft couch, the exhausted child fell asleep at once. 7. She went to work, (to leave) the child with the nurse. 8. (to phone) the agency, he left (to say) he would be back in two hours. 9. (to write) in very bad handwriting, the letter was difficult to read. 10. (to write) his first book, he could not help worrying about the reaction of the critics. 11. (to spend) twenty years abroad, he was happy to be coming home. 12. (to be) so far away from home, he still felt himself part of the family. 13. She looked at the enormous bunch of roses with a happy smile, never (to give) such a wonderful present. 14. (not to wish) to discuss that difficult and painful problem, he changed the conversation.

Упр. 352. Замените выделенные части предложений причастными оборотами. Изменяйте конструкцию предложения, где необходимо.

1. **When he arrived at the railway station,** he bought a ticket, walked to the platform and boarded the train. 2. **As he was promised help,** he felt quieter. 3. **After he was shown in,** he was told to take off his coat and wait for a while. 4. Robinson **started the building of the house at once** and finished it before the season of rains set in. 5. **He poured out a cup of coffee,** sat down in an armchair and looked at the woman **who was sitting opposite him.** 6. **When he had left the house and was crossing the street,** he suddenly stopped as he remembered that he had

forgotten to phone his friend. 7. He looked at me and hesitated: **he did not know what to say.** 8. As he had long lived in those parts and knew the place very well, he easily found his way to the market place. 9. He has no language problems, because he has been studying English for a long time. 10. After I had written this exercise, I began to doubt whether it was correct. 11. Take care when you cross the street. 12. Students should always be attentive while they are listening to the lecturer. 13. There are many students who study music. 14. Don't you feel tired after you have walked so much?

Упр. 353. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя требующуюся форму причастия.

1. Артистка, рассказывающая сказки по радио, знаменита на всю страну. 2. Сказка, рассказанная няней, произвела на ребенка большое впечатление. 3. Рассказав ребенку сказку, она пожелала ему спокойной ночи. 4. Моя бабушка, рассказавшая мне эту сказку, живет в маленьком домике на берегу озера. 5. Ребенок всегда с интересом слушает сказки, рассказываемые няней. 6. Рассказывая детям сказки, она говорит разными голосами, имитируя героев сказок.

Упр. 354. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя требующуюся форму причастия.

1. Играя в саду, дети не заметили, что стало темно. 2. Подойдя к двери, он открыл ее. 3. Том подошел к смеющейся девочке. 4. Он положил на стол смятое письмо. 5. Плачущая девочка была голодна. 6. Бабушка смотрела на детей, играющих во дворе. 7. Она любит смотреть на играющих детей. 8. Сделав уроки, дети пошли гулять. 9. Лежа на диване, он читал книгу. 10. Принеся свои игрушки в комнату, ребенок на-

чал играть. 11. Прочитав много книг Диккенса, он хорошо знал этого писателя. 12. Мальчик, бегущий мимо дома, вдруг остановился. 13. Будучи очень занят, он не сразу услышал меня. 14. Услышав шаги, он поднял голову. 15. Выпив чашку чая, она почувствовала себя лучше.

Независимый причастный оборот (Nominative Absolute Participial Construction)

The day being piercing cold, **he had no** desire to loiter	*Так как день был пронизывающе холодным*, он не имел желания медлить.

Упр. 355. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на независимый причастный оборот.

1. The next morning, **it being Sunday**, they all went to church. 2. For the moment the shop was empty, **the mechanic having disappeared into a room at the back**. 3. **There being nothing else on the table**, Oliver replied that he wasn't hungry. 4. **Mrs. Maylie being tired**, they returned more slowly home. 5. **Their search revealing nothing**, Clyde and she walked to a corner. 6. **The wind being favourable**, our yacht will reach the island in no time. 7. I had long tasks every day to do with Mr. Mell, but I did them, **there being no Mr. and Miss Murdstone here**. 8. **It being now pretty late**, we took our candles and went upstairs. 9. **He being no more heard of**, it was natural to forget everything. 10. He started about five, **Riggs having informed him** that the way would take him three hours. 11. **Our horses being weary**, it was agreed that we should come to a halt. 12. **It having been decided** that they should

not go out on account of the weather, the members of the party were busy writing their notes. 13. **The wind stirring among trees and bushes**, we could hear nothing. 14. You can set your mind at ease, **all being well**. 15. **There being no chance of escape**, the thief was arrested on the spot. 16. Olivia knocked weakly at the door and, **all his strength failing him**, sank near the door. 17. **The bridge having been swept away by the flood**, the train was late. 18. **There being little time left**, they hired a cab to get to the theatre in time. 19. **It being cold and damp**, a fire was lighted for the weary travellers to warm themselves by. 20. **It being pretty late**, they decided to go home then. visit 21. **The hour being** late, she hurried home. 22. **The sun having set an hour before**, it was getting darker 23. **The weather being cold**, he put on his overcoat 24. **The weather having changed**, we decided to stay where we were. 25. The weather being very warm, the closet window was left open. 26. And the wind having dropped, they set out to walk. 27. The vessel being **pretty deep in the water** and the weather being **calm**, there was but little motion. 28. The resistance being **very high**, the current in the circuit was very low. 29. **This material being a dielectric**, no current can flow through it.

His story told, **he leaned back and sighed.**	*Когда его история была рассказана,* он откинулся назад и вздохнул

Упр. 356. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на независимый причастный оборот.

1. **This being understood**, the conference was over. 2. **The constraint caused by the old man's presence having worn off a little**, the conversation became more lively. 3. **This done, and Sikes having satisfied his**

appetite, the two men lay down on chairs for a short nap. 4. **The concert being over**, the lottery came next. 5. **Dinner being over**, the old lady asked Barbara to come and sit on the sofa near her. 6. Then, **the house search proving** that she was not there, Asa went outside to look up and down the street. 7. **All the necessary preparations having been made** with **utmost secrecy**, the army launched an attack. 8. **The treaty having been signed**, trade was at once resumed. 9. About eleven o'clock, **the snow having thawed**, and **the day being finer and a little warmer than the previous one**, he went out again. 10. **Dinner being over**, we assembled in the drawing-room. 11. **The fifth of June arriving**, they departed. 12. **His directions to the porter finished**, he came up to his niece. 13. **The cathode heated**, the electrons leave the surface and move to the anode. 14. **Electrons moving through a wire**, electrical energy is generated.

Sir Henry was deep in his papers, ***his long white hands moving nervously.***	Сэр Генри был погруже в свои бумаги, причем (а) *его длинные бел руки нервно двигались.*

Упр. 357. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на независимый причастный оборот.

1. They went down the stairs together, **Aileen lingering behind a little**. 2. He lifted the lid and kept it in his hand while she was drinking, **both standing**. 3. She danced light as a feather, **eyes shining, feet flying, her body bent a little forward**. 4. We walked very slowly home, **Agnes and I admiring the moonlight**, and **Mr. Wickfield scarcely rising his eyes from the ground**. 5. They walked quickly through

street after street, **the Dodger leading and Oliver at his heels**. 6. He was standing there silent, **a bitter smile curling his lips**. 7. The dog sat close to the table, **his tail thumping now and again upon the floor, his eyes fixed expectantly on his master**. 8. Then they heard the noise of the plane, its shadows passing over **the open glade**. 9. She remembered him talking, **his glasses magnifying his round blue eyes**. 10. She sat staring into the fire, **the sock forgotten on her knee**. 11. He heard the bathers coming up the sandy road, **their voices ringing through the quiet**. 12. They continued their way, **the boy sobbing quietly, the man ashamed**. 13. The electrons move with varying velocities, **their velocity depending on the temperature and nature of the material**. 14. Any moving object can do work, **the quantity of kinetic energy depending on its mass and velocity**. 15. Radio was invented in Russia, its inventor being **the Russian scientist A. S. Popov**.

She stood silent, ***her lips pressed together.***	Она стояла молча, *плотно сжав губы.*

Упр. 358. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на независимый причастный оборот.

1. She stood listlessly, **her head dropping upon her breast**. 2. She rose from the bed and removed her coat and stood motionless, **her head bent, her hands clasped before her**. 3. Pale-lipped, **his heart beating fast**, Andrew followed the secretary. 4. Jack sat silent, **his long legs stretched out**. 5. The speaker faced the audience, **his hand raised for silence**. 6. He sat down quickly, **his face buried in his hands**. 7. Clyde sat up, **his eyes fixed not on anything here but rather on the**

distant scene at the lake. 8. She hurried along, her heels crunching in the packed snow.

Then she sprang away and ran around the desks and benches, *with Tom running after her.*	Потом она отскочила и побежала вокруг парт и скамеек, *а Том бежал за ней.*

Упр. 359. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на независимый причастный оборот.

1. He slowly and carefully spread the paper on the desk, **with Lowell closely watching**. 2. She was standing on the rock ready to dive, **with the green water below inviting her**. 3. Twenty minutes later he came out of number seven, pale, **with his lips tightly compressed and an odd expression on his face**. 4. Little Oliver Twist was lying on the ground, **with his shirt unbuttoned and his head thrown back**. 5. The girl wandered away, **with tears rolling down her cheeks**. 6. The moonlit road was empty, **with the cool wind blowing in their faces**. 7. She sat on the steps, **with her arms crossed upon her knees**. 8. Then, **with her heart beating fast**, she went up and rang the bell. 9. Little Paul sat, **with his chin resting on his hand**. 10. He stood, **with his arms folded**. 11. Lanny stood looking at the lorry rolling away, **with his cheek burning and his fists clenched**. 12. She stood there, **with her brows frowning, her blue eyes loking before her**. 13. He leant a little forward over the table, **with his wrists resting upon it**. 14. And then came the final moment, **with the guards coming for him**.

Упр. 360. Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя независимый причастный оборот.

1. **As the front door was open**, she could see straight through the house. 2. Rip had no desire to work

on his farm, **for it was to his mind the worst piece of** land in the neighbourhood. 3. They stood there; **the night wind was shaking the drying whispering leaves.** 4. **As the situation was urgent**, we had to go ahead. 5 **When the greetings were over**, Old Jolyon seated himself in a wicker chair. 6. The town of Crewe is known to be one of the most busy junctions in England: **many railway lines pass through it** 7 We set off; **the rain was still coming down heavily**. 8. **After a private sitting-room had been engaged, bedrooms inspected and dinner ordered**, the party walked out to view the city. 9. Dinner was served on the terrace, **as it was very close in the room**. 10 Thoughtful, Andrew finished his omelette; **his eyes were all the time fixed upon the microscope**. 11 There was in fact nothing **to wait for**, and we got down to work 12. **The question was rather difficult to answer at once**, and I asked for permission to think it over 13 He stood leaning against the wall, **his arms were folded**. 14. **There was very little time left** we had to hurry. 15. Of an evening he read aloud: **his small son sat by his side**. 16. The new engines were safely delivered, **all of them were in good order**. 17 **Our efforts to start the car had failed**, and we spent the night in a nearby village. 18. **As our work was finished**, we went home 19. **If the letter is posted today**, the news will reach them tomorrow. 20. **If mother permits us**, we shall go to the theatre. 21. **When the working day was over**, she went straight home. 22 **As a storm was arising**, the ship entered the harbour 23 **When the packing had been done**, the girls left for the station 24. **As the stop was a long one**, the girls got off the tram. 25. **As the weather was perfect**, Lydia played tennis every day. 26. **As the last month was a very busy one**, she could not answer her friend's letter. 27 **If time permits**, we shall come a few days earlier 28 **When the third bell had gone**, the curtain slowly rose 29. **As the underground station was not far**, we walked there

30. Bill could not sleep the whole night, **as there was something wrong with his eye**. 31. **As the rules were very strict**, the doorkeeper did not permit Bill to enter.

Запомните следующее предложение:

***Time permitting*, we shall go for a walk.**
Если время позволит, мы пойдем гулять.

Упр. 361. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя независимый причастный оборот.

1. Так как было очень поздно, собрание было закрыто. 2. Если погода позволит, мы пойдем на каток. 3. Так как все было готово, она решила отдохнуть. 4. Так как было уже поздно, они никуда не пошли. 5. Так как погода была холодная, Джек спрятал руки в карманы. 6. Так как быстро темнело, она поспешила домой. 7. Когда солнце зашло, сразу стало темно. 8. Так как наш разговор был закончен, я пошел домой. 9. Когда письмо было написано, она быстро побежала на почту отправить его. 10. Так как оставалось еще полчаса до отхода поезда, мы решили поужинать на вокзале. 11. Если погода будет благоприятной, спортсмены могут показать хорошие результаты. 12. Мы долго разговаривали: он задавал мне вопросы, а я охотно на них отвечал. 13. Если условия позволят, я приеду к вам на лето. 14. Так как было очень тепло, дети спали на открытом воздухе. 15. Когда все приготовления были закончены, мы отправились в поход. 16. Корабль медленно плыл вдоль берегов Белого моря; сотни птиц кружились над ним. 17. Было очень темно, так как на небе не было ни одной звездочки. 18. Когда солнце село, туристы развели костер.

re was
s were
enter.

ГЕРУНДИЙ

I like *seeing* a good film.
Seeing a good film is a pleasure.
We thought *of seeing* a film after supper.
He went home *without seeing* the film.

Упр. 362. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на герундий.

1. Have you finished writing? 2. Taking a cold shower in the morning is very useful. 3. I like skiing, but my sister prefers skating. 4. She likes sitting in the sun. 5. It looks like raining. 6. My watch wants repairing. 7. Thank you for coming. 8. I had no hope of getting an answer before the end of the month. 9. I had the pleasure of dancing with her the whole evening. 10. Let's go boating. 11. He talked without stopping. 12. Some people can walk all day without feeling tired. 13. Living in little stuffy rooms means breathing poisonous air. 14. Iron is found by digging in the earth. 15. There are two ways of getting sugar: one from beet and the other from sugar-cane. 16. Jane Eyre was fond

of reading. 17. Miss Trotwood was in the habit of asking Mr. Dick his opinion.

Упр. 363. В следующих предложениях замените придаточные дополнительные герундием с предлогом *of*.

1. I thought **I would come and see you tomorrow**. 2. I am thinking **that I shall go out to the country tomorrow to see my mother**. 3. What do you think you will do tomorrow? 4. I don't know now; I thought **I would go to the zoo**, but the weather is so bad that probably I shan't go. 5. I hear there are some English books at our institute book-stall now. — So you are thinking **that you will buy some**, aren't you? 6. I thought I **would work in the library this evening**, but as you have come, I won't go to the library.

Упр. 364. В следующих предложениях замените придаточные времени герундием с предлогом *after*.

1. **After I had hesitated some minutes** whether to buy the hat or not, I finally decided that I might find one I liked better in another shop. 2. **When she had graduated from the university**, she left St. Petersburg and went to teach in her home town. 3. **When he had proved that his theory was correct**, he started studying ways and means of improving the conditions of work in very deep coal-mines. 4. **After she took the child to the kindergarten**, she went to the library to study for her examination. 5. **When he had made a thorough study of the subject**, he found that it was a great deal more important than he had thought at first.

Формы герундия		
	Active	Passive
Indefinite	writing	being written
Perfect	having written	having been written

Что значат эти формы? Рассмотрите предложения, иллюстрирующие значение разных форм герундия		
Что он любит?		
Indefinite	Active	He likes *telling* fairy-tales. рассказывать
	Passive	He likes *being told* fairy-tales. чтобы ему рассказывали
Чем он гордится?		
Perfect	Active	He is proud of *having spoken* to this outstanding person. что поговорил
	Passive	He is proud of *having been spoken to.* что с ним поговорили

Упр. 365. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на разные формы герундия.

1. Watching football matches may be exciting enough, but of course it is more exciting playing

football. 2. She stopped coming to see us, and I wondered what had happened to her. 3. Can you remember having seen the man before? 4. She was terrified of having to speak to anybody, and even more, of being spoken to. 5. He was on the point of leaving the club, as the porter stopped him. 6. After being corrected by the teacher, the students' papers were returned to them. 7. I wondered at my mother's having allowed the journey 8. I understand perfectly your wishing to start the work at once. 9. Everybody will discuss the event, there is no preventing it. 10. At last he broke the silence by inviting everybody to walk into the dining-room. 11. On being told the news she turned pale. 12. The place is worth visiting. 13. Having been carefully read and corrected by the secretary, the text contained no mistakes

Запомните следующие глаголы и выражения, требующие после себя герундия

to avoid	to excuse	**to keep (on)**
to burst out	to finish	**to mind**[1]
cannot help	to forgive	**to postpone**
to deny	to give up	**to put off**
to enjoy	to go on	**to stop**

Упр.366. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на герундий.

1. I avoided speaking to them about that matter. 2. She burst out crying. 3. They burst out laughing. 4. She denied having been at home that evening. 5. He enjoyed talking of the pleasures of travelling. 6. Excuse

[1] только в вопросительных и отрицательных предложениях

my leaving you at such a moment. 7. Please forgive my interfering. 8. He gave up smoking a few years ago. 9. They went on talking. 10. He keeps insisting on my going to the south. 11. Oh please do stop laughing at him. 12. Do you mind my asking you a difficult question? 13. Would you mind coming again in a day or two? 14. I don't mind wearing this dress. 15. She could not help smiling. 16. I cannot put off doing this translation. 17. Though David was tired, he went on walking in the direction of Dover

Упр. 367. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.

1. Наконец они перестали смеяться. 2. Она отрицала, что украла деньги. 3. Давайте отложим поездку на дачу до следующей субботы. 4. Простите, что я потерял вашу ручку. 5. Когда она кончит писать сочинение? 6 Я не возражаю против того, чтобы остаться дома и поработать над моим переводом. 7. Перестаньте дрожать. Избегайте показывать этим людям, что вы их боитесь. 8. Я не могу не беспокоиться о них: они перестали писать 9. Я не отрицаю, что видел их в тот вечер 10. Он не возражал против того, чтобы его осмотрели' он перестал притворяться, что здоров. 11. Он не может меня простить за то, что я порвал его сумку. 12. Перестаньте разговаривать. 13. Мы закончили работу над этой проблемой. 14. Продолжайте петь 15. Вы не против того, чтобы открыть окно? 16. Он отрицал свое участие в преступлении. 17. Я очень люблю рисовать. 18. Мы получили удовольствие от плавания. 19. Я не могла не согласиться с ним 20. Он рассмеялся. 21. Она бросила курить. 22. Она избегала встречи с ним. 23. Мы отложим обсуждение доклада.

Запомните следующие глаголы и выражения, требующие после себя герундия с определёнными предлогами

to accuse of	to give up the idea of	to rely on
to agree to	to insist on	to succeed in
to approve of	to look forward to	to suspect of
to be afraid of	to object to	to thank for
to complain of	to persist in	to think of
to depend on	to prevent from	
to feel like		

Упр. 368. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на герундий.

1. They accuse him of having robbed the house. 2. He never agreed to their going on that dangerous voyage. 3. He did not approve of her drinking so much coffee. 4. The teacher of mathematics did not approve of his pupils dreaming. 5. All the happiness of my life depends on your loving me. 6. I don't feel like seeing him. 7. I insist on being told the truth. 8. I object to his borrowing money from you. 9. I stretched out my hand to prevent her from falling. 10. My friend succeeded in translating this difficult text. 11. She suspected him of deceiving her. 12. The poor peasant thanked Robin Hood heartily for having helped him. 13. He gave up the idea of ever hearing from her. 14. We are looking forward to seeing you again. 15. She always complains of feeling unwell. 16. He persisted in trying to solve that difficult problem. 17. The cold weather prevented the girls from going for long walks. 18. Jane thought of leaving Lowood after Miss Temple's marriage.

Упр. 369. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.

1. Шум в соседней комнате
2. Я думаю о том,
3. Мальчик жаловался,
наказывают. 4. Я
с ним. 5. Я
6. Мне что-то не
удалось сделать
трудного текста. 7.
мне такие красивые
он продал важные
отрицал, что продал их
невиновен. 12. Он

Упр. 370. Раскройте скобки, употребляя герундий в активной или пассивной форме.

1. Why do you avoid (to speak) to me? 2. She tried to avoid (to speak) to. 3. She objected to (to send) the sick man to hospital. 4. He insisted on (to send) home at once. 5. Do you mind him (to examine) by a heart specialist? 6. He showed no sign of (to recognize) me. 7. She showed no sign of (to surprise). 8. He had a strange habit of (to interfere) in other people's business. 9. I was angry at (to interrupt) every other moment. 10. He was always ready for (to help) people. 11. He was very glad of (to help) in his difficulty. 12. On (to allow) to leave the room the children immediately ran out into the yard and began (to play). 13. In (to make) this experiment they came across some very interesting phenomena. 14. The results of the experiment must be checked and re-checked before (to publish). 15. David was tired of (to scold)

all the time. 16. The watch requires (to repair).[1] 17. The problem is not worth (to discuss).[1] 18. Jane Eyre remembered (to lock) up in the red room for (to contradict) Mrs. Reed.

Упр. 371. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму герундия.

1. Excuse me for (to break) your beautiful vase. 2. You never mentioned (to be) to Greece. 3. She was proud of (to award) the cup of a champion. 4. I don't remember ever (to meet) your sister. 5. I don't remember (to ask) this question by anybody. 6. The cat was punished for (to break) the cup. 7. The cat was afraid of (to punish) and hid itself under the sofa. 8. The machine needs (to clean). 9. I am quite serious in (to say) that I don't want to go abroad. 10. He seemed sorry for (to be) inattentive to his child. 11. She confessed to (to forget) to send the letter. 12. The old man could not stand (to tell) what he should do. 13. Going to the party was no use: he had no talent for (to dance). 14. The Bronze Horseman is worth (to see). 15. After thoroughly (to examine) the student, the professor gave him a satisfactory mark. 16. After thoroughly (to examine) by the examination commission, the student was given a satisfactory mark. 17. She accused him of (to steal) her purse. 18. She reproached me for (not to write) to her. 19. After (to look) through and (to mark) the students' papers, the teacher handed them back. 20. This job is not worth (to take). 21. After (to look) through and (to mark), the papers were handed back to the students. 22. These clothes want (to wash)[1]. 23. David was very glad of (to find) his aunt.

---

[1] Обратите внимание, что после глаголов **to want, to need, to deserve, to require**, а также после слова **worth** употребляется **active gerund**, хотя по значению он **passive**.

E.g. My watch needs repairing (а не **being repaired**).

Упр. 372. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму герундия.

1. Little David couldn't bear (to recite) his lessons in the presence of his stepfather and Miss Murdstone. They frightened him so that he couldn't help (to make) mistakes though he tried hard to avoid (to displease) them and (to scold).

2. The girls were busy (to pack) when one of them suddenly remembered (to leave) the milk on the stove which was probably boiling over.

3. The girl was proud of (to choose) to represent the sportsmen of the school at the coming competition. She thanked her classmates for (to choose) her and promised to do her best to win.

4. I landed in London on an autumn evening. My friends expected me home for the holidays, but had no idea of my (to return) so soon. I had purposely not informed them of my (to come), that I might have the pleasure of (to take) them by surprise. And yet I had a feeling of disappointment in (to receive) no welcome. I even felt like (to cry).

Сравните
I don't mind opening the window. I don't mind *his* opening the window.
She did not object to doing the room. She did not object to *my* doing the room.
She insisted on being allowed to go home. She insisted on *her son* being allowed to go home.

Упр. 373. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на существительные и местоимения перед герундием.

1. I had no idea of his leaving St. Petersburg so soon. 2. Aunt's coming here gives me much pleasure. 3. The librarian did not object to the reader keeping the book one day longer. 4. She said that she knew nothing about the door having been left open. 5. The mother was surprised at her daughter having tidied up the room so quickly. 6. My trying to convince him is of no use. 7. When asked why she had missed the train she said something about her watch being slow. 8. She approached without my seeing her. 9. She stayed in town the whole summer because of her daughter being ill.

Упр. 374. Замените придаточные предложения герундиальными оборотами, вводя их, где необходимо, предлогами, данными в скобках после предложения.

1. The pleasant-faced middle-aged woman insisted **that Olga should come to her town to teach.** (on) 2. Helen suggested **that they should go on a trip.** 3. There is a possibility **that my father will join us for the trip.** (of) 4. The girls knew **that the sportsman had been awarded a prize.** (of) 5. I don't mind **if you walk to the underground station with me.** 6. **When they entered the house,** they heard the last bell ringing. (on) 7. Thank you **that you invited me to the theatre.** (for) 8. The woman insisted **that her husband should consult the doctor at once.** (on) 9. She could not even think **that the operation might be postponed.** (of) 10. There was little hope **that James would return on the same day.** (of) 11. The thought **that he had been turned away by the doorkeeper** made him feel miserable. (of)

Упр. 375. Замените выделенные части предложений герундиальными оборотами. Изме-няйте конструкцию предложения, где необходимо.

1. **When the boy entered the room**, he glanced curiously around. **(on)** 2. The patient felt much better **after he had been given proper treatment**. 3. **Just before I left the classroom**, I was approached by a fellow-student who asked me to help him. 4 Looking at the man attentively, she remembered **that she had seen him and spoken to him on several occasions**. 5. **That nobody saw them** was a mere chance. 6. The mother insisted **that her son should enter the university**. 7. The place looked so picturesque and cheerful that he rejoiced at the thought **that he would come to live there. (of)** 8. When he entered **he stood up and left the room, and even did not look at him. (without)** 9. **When Robert came home** from the college, after he had passed his examinations, he felt very happy. (on) 10. In the darkness they were afraid **that they might lose their way**. 11. **When he reached his destination**, he sent a telegram home to say that he had arrived safely. **(on)** 12. Thank you **that you helped me**.**(for)** 13. The new medicine may be recommended only after **it is approved by the Scientific Board**.

Упр. 376. Замените выделенные части предложений герундиальными оборотами, употребляя, где необходимо, соответствующие предлоги.

1. I am told **that you are very busy** 2. Do you mind **if I smoke here**? 3. Will you object **if I close the door**? 4. Thank you **that you did it**. 5. My teacher insists **that I should read aloud every day**. 6. Will Mary have anything against it **if I take her umbrella for some time**? 7. I remember **that I have seen this**

picture somewhere. 8. **That you are against John's proposal** does not mean that I must decline it. 9. You will never learn your mistakes **if you do not write them out**. 10. **The fact that you took English lessons some years ago** helps you in your studies now.

Упр. 377. Замените выделенные части предложений герундиальными оборотами, употребляя, где необходимо, соответствующие предлоги.

1. **When the young man graduated from Harvard**, he returned to Russia. 2. They gave up the idea **that they would find work**. 3. The girls were afraid **that they might miss the train**. 4. Mary asked John to forgive her **that she had not answered his letter sooner**. 5. **After we had passed our examinations**, we had a very entertaining evening. 6. Michael remembered **that he had enjoyed the trip to the Bahamas**. 7. I am thankful **that I have been given a chance to hear this outstanding singer**. 8. Helen insisted **that she should be given that job**. 9. I don't remember **that I have ever seen anyone dance like Plisetskaya**. 10. Tom was afraid **that he might be late**. 11. Bill remembered **that he had walked about the factory gate for months**.

ПРИЧАСТИЕ, ГЕРУНДИЙ И ОТГЛАГОЛЬНОЕ СУЩЕСТВИТЕЛЬНОЕ

Обратите внимание на различные значения **ing** – формы:

В следующих предложениях **reading** причастие:
My brother is *reading* a book.
In the library you can see many people *reading* books.
***Reading* his newspaper, the old man fell asleep.**

В следующих предложениях **reading** герундий:
***Reading* a good book gives me a lot of pleasure.**
I like *reading* a good book.
I am thinking of *reading* a new A.Christie book.
I remember *reading* a very clever article on market economy.

Сравните эти два предложения:
My brother is *reading* the latest story by R.Bradbury. *причастие*
My dream is *reading* the latest story by R.Bradbury. *герундий*

Упр. 378. Расположите по порядку:

a) предложения, в которых *ing*-форма является причастием;

b) предложения, в которых *ing*-форма является герундием.

1. a) When we entered the classroom, we saw many students writing at the desks.
   b) Do you mind my writing with your pen?
   c) He was writing a letter when I entered the room.
2. a) We all listened with great interest to the speaker criticizing the new book.
   b) Criticizing the work of our sports club, he said that it was not satisfactory.
   c) We were criticizing the work of our sanitary committee at that moment.
   d) I have no objection to your criticizing me.
3. In this picture you can see a young man giving flowers to a girl. 4. Running water is always better than standing water. 5. John likes studying history. 6. Lydia could retell the English story she had read without looking into the book. 7. Everybody ran to meet the people returning from the city. 8. Never jump off a moving train. 9. Reading books out-of-doors is his favourite way of spending the summer holidays, but he likes swimming and going on excursions as well. 10. You can learn what the new words mean by looking them up in the dictionary. 11. Before going to meet his friend he went home to change his clothes. 12. The remaining cakes were given to the children. 13. The cakes, remaining from the evening, were given to the children. 14. They went out to meet the returning women. 15. Returning home after a good holiday is

always pleasant. 16. Returning home after a good holiday he looked the picture of health. 17. They went home quickly, protecting themselves from the rain by walking under the trees. 18. In this factory much attention is paid to protecting the health of the workers. 19. He stopped writing and looked around. 20. Playing volley-ball is a good amusement for young people. 21. She left the room without saying a word. 22. We had the pleasure of seeing the performance.

Упр. 379. Расположите по порядку:
a) предложения, в которых *ing*-форма является причастием;
b) предложения, в которых ing-форма является герундием.

1. The boys continued playing football 2 He was looking at the plane flying overhead. 3. Watching the playing kittens was great fun for the children. 4. Being frightened by the dog, the cat climbed a high fence 5. It is no use going there now. 6. Coming out of the wood, the travellers saw a ruined castle in the distance. 7. My greatest pleasure is travelling. 8. Growing tomatoes need a lot of sunshine. 9. Growing corn on his desert island, Robinson Crusoe hoped to eat bread one day. 10. Growing roses takes a lot of care and attention. 11. Just imagine his coming first in the race! 12 The problems discussed by the scientists were very important. 13. The children were tired of running. 14. Wishing to learn to skate, she bought herself a pair of skates. 15. Having prepared all the necessary equipment, they began the experiment. 16. Mary will stop for a few days at the seaside before going back home. 17. While translating the text I looked up many

mother by washing the dishes and doing the rooms.
19. Entering the room, I saw my friends smiling at me.
20. Instead of phoning his friend, he went to see him.

Сравните герундий и отглагольное существительное	
Reading **a good book gives me a lot of pleasure.**	*герундий*
The reading of a good book gives me a lot of pleasure.	*отглагольное существительное*

Упр. 380. Расположите по порядку:

a) предложения, в которых *ing*-форма является герундием;

b) предложения, в которых *ing*-форма является отглагольным существительным.

1. Sleeping is necessary. 2. We felt so disappointed at your having missed nearly half the programme. 3. The building of this house will cost much money. 4. Are you dressed for going out? 5. I hate the idea of doing it once more. 6. Then came a general lighting of pipes and cigars. 7. But you don't mind being asked to help us, do you? 8. The forest resounded with the hooting of owls and the howling of wolves. 9. She blamed herself for having been a dull companion. 10. The singing of those beautiful folk songs impressed me greatly. 11. Your having written is really no excuse for your not coming on the day fixed. 12. Such doings can hardly be explained. 13. The motor was carefully examined before starting. 14. I am very pleased to meet you after hearing so much about you. 15. Your hair wants cutting. 16. I shall look forward to seeing you again. 17. It was no use talking about it any longer.

wants cutting. 16. I shall look forward to seeing you again. 17. It was no use talking about it any longer.

Упр. 381. Расположите по порядку:
a) предложения, в которых *ing*-форма является причастием;
b) предложения, в которых *ing*-форма является герундием;
c) предложения, в которых *ing*-форма является отглагольным существительным.

1. You should think before speaking 2. After finding the new word in the dictionary, I wrote it down and went on reading. 3. He spent much time on the copying of his literature lectures. 4. What do you mean by saying that? 5. The students found the reading of English newspapers rather difficult at first. 6. Instead of going home after school, the girls went for a walk 7. Chalk is used for writing on the blackboard 8. We sat by the river-side listening to the running of the water. 9. The cleaning of the room was done by the girls. 10. Working in the garden is very good for the health of people. 11. Going home from the theatre, they were discussing the play they had seen

Упр. 382. Расположите по порядку:
a) предложения, в которых *ing*-форма является причастием;
b) предложения, в которых *ing*-форма является герундием;
c) предложения, в которых *ing*-форма является отглагольным существительным.

1. Remembering that time was like going back to his childhood and re-living those happy days. 2. Looking back upon that time, he realized how happy he had been then. 3. Tom lived there like a paying guest, attracting

very little attention of the others. 4. Sitting by her sleeping child, the worried mother at last began to realize by its peaceful breathing that all danger was over. 5. I stopped knocking at the door and, sitting down at the top of the stairs, began waiting for my father to come. 6. With a sudden tightening of the muscles he became aware of a figure walking noiselessly beside him. 7. She praised herself for having come. 8. Having stopped crying, the child quieted down to hard thinking. 9. The old clock kept ticking on the mantelpiece, as if counting the seconds left before the coming of daylight.

Упр. 383. Расположите по порядку:

а) предложения, в которых ing-форма является причастием;

б) предложения, в которых ing-форма является герундием;

с) предложения, в которых ing-форма является отглагольным существительным.

1. These happenings are remarkable. 2. Travelling is a pleasant way of improving one's education. 3. Every trust arranges for the marketing of its products. 4. Asking him for help is useless. 5. Happily we escaped being delayed on our way. 6. The driving wheel of the machine is broken. 7. Driving in a motor-car we passed many villages. 8. We have every chance of passing our examinations well. 9. Having been knocked down by a passing car, the poor man was at once taken to hospital. 10. You don't know what you miss, not having the desire to listen to good music. 11. There are many discoveries being made all over the world. 12. Seeing this man, I recollected perfectly having met him many years before. 13. I was told of a great friendship existing between the two captains. 14. It is no use crying over spilt milk.

СЛОЖНОЕ ДОПОЛНЕНИЕ (COMPLEX OBJECT)

I want *him to help* me.

I'd like *him to help* me.

Упр. 364. Закончите предложения, употребляя сложное дополнение.

E.g. "Bring me a book," said my brother to me.
My brother **wanted me to bring** him a book.

1. "Wait for me after school," said Ann to me. – Ann wanted ...
2. "Fix the shelf in the kitchen," my father said to me. – My father wanted ...
3. "It will be very good if you study English," said my mother to me. – My mother wanted ...
4. "Bring me some water from the river, children," said our grandmother. – Our grandmother wanted ...
5. "Come to my birthday party," said Kate to her classmates. – Kate wanted ...
6. The biology teacher said to us: "Collect some insects in summer." – The biology teacher wanted ...

7. "Don't eat ice-cream before dinner," said our mother to us. Our mother did not want ...
8. The teacher said to the pupils: "Learn the rule." – The teacher wanted ..
9. "Be careful, or else you will spill the milk," said my mother to me. – My mother did not want ..
10. "My daughter will go to a ballet school," said the woman – The woman wanted ...
11. The man said: "My son will study mathematics." – The man wanted ..
12 "Oh, father, buy me this toy, please," said the little boy - The little boy wanted ...

Упр. 385. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Я хочу, чтобы вы прочли эту книгу. 2. Мне бы хотелось, чтобы вы приехали к нам. 3. Она хотела, чтобы ее сын хорошо окончил школу 4. Им бы хотелось, чтобы мы проиграли игру 5 Она не хотела, чтобы я уехал в Москву. 6. Я бы не хотел, чтобы вы потеряли мою книгу. 7. Папа хочет, чтобы я была пианисткой. 8 Мы хотим, чтобы этот артист приехал к нам в школу. 9. Вам бы хотелось, чтобы я рассказал вам эту историю? 10. Хотите, я дам вам мой словарь? 11. Я не хочу, чтобы ты получил плохую оценку 12 Мне бы не хотелось, чтобы они опоздали. 13. Я не хотела, чтобы вы меня ждали 14 Она бы хотела, чтобы ее брат получил первый приз. 15. Я хочу, чтобы все дети смеялись. 16. Я хочу, чтобы все это прочитали. 17. Мне хотелось бы, чтобы доктор посмотрел его. 18. Дети хотели, чтобы я рассказал им сказку. 19. Я не хочу, чтобы она знала об этом. 20. Он хотел, чтобы его друг пошел с ним. 21. Мой брат хочет, чтобы я изучала испанский язык. 22. Я бы хотел, чтобы мои ученики хорошо знали английский язык.

I expect *him to come.*
I know *him to be* a good pupil.

Упр. 386. Перепишите следующие предложения, употребляя сложное дополнение вместо придаточных дополнительных предложений.

1. I did not expect that my brother would forget to send her flowers. 2. He knows that my mother is a very kind woman. 3. She expected that her brother would bring her the book. 4. I know that your uncle is an excellent mathematician. 5. People expect that the 21st century will bring peace on the earth. 6. I know that my friend is a just man. 7. I expect that he will understand your problem and help you to solve it. 8. I expected that she would behave quite differently.

Упр. 387. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Я рассчитываю, что письмо придет завтра. 2. Он рассчитывал, что учитель похвалит его. 3. Она не рассчитывала, что они вернутся так поздно. 4 Я знаю, что она талантливая певица. 5. Я знала, что он великий ученый. 6. Мы не рассчитывали, что вы так много сделаете. 7. Учитель рассчитывал, что ученики поймут правило. 8. Я не ожидал, что он напишет такие прекрасные стихи. 9. Она знала, что он очень добрый человек. 10. Все знали, что она прогрессивный ученый. 11. Я знаю, что твоя сестра очень способная студентка. 12. Все знают, что Байрон великий поэт 13. Я не ожидал, что это случится так скоро. 14 Мы рассчитываем, что вы нам поможете, 15. Он ожидал, что министр ответит сразу. 16. Мы рассчитывали, что погода изменится.

I like *her to sing*.

I hate *her to cry*.

Упр. 388. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Я люблю, когда дети смеются 2. Она не любит, когда я с ней спорю. 3 Она не любила, чтобы мы приходили поздно. 4 Он терпеть не может, когда я опаздываю. 5. Наш учитель любит, когда мы задаем вопросы. 6. Я ненавижу, когда ты забываешь свои обязанности. 7. Бабушка любит, когда Лена играет на рояле. 3. Папа любит, когда я говорю по-английски 9. Мой дедушка не любил, когда дети разговаривали за столом. 10. Он терпеть не мог, когда мы ломали игрушки 11 Он любил, когда мы играли в тихие игры.

Mother made *me eat* the soup.

Упр. 389. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Учитель заставил ее переписать упражнение. 2. Она заставила собаку перепрыгнуть через забор. 3. Он заставил брата прыгнуть в воду 4. Дождь заставил нас вернуться домой. 5. Заставьте ее надеть пальто: сегодня очень холодно 6. Почему вы не заставили сына выучить стихотворение? 7. Я не могу заставить свою кошку ловить мышей. 8. Когда ты заставишь своего друга делать зарядку? 9. Пожалуйста, не заставляйте меня пить молоко. 10. Она не могла заставить его ложиться спать рано. 11. Собака заставила кошку взобраться на дерево.

I saw *him enter*. – I saw *him entering*.
I heard *her speak*.– I heard *her speaking*.
I noticed *him frown*. – I noticed *him frowning*.
I felt *him tremble*. – I felt *him trembling*.

Упр. 390. Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя сложное дополнение с причастием.

E.g. He was reading in the garden. She saw him.
She saw **him reading** in the garden

1. 1. The girl was singing. I heard her. 2. They were talking about computers. He heard them. 3. You and you friend were walking along the street yesterday. I saw you. 4. The little girls were playing on the grass. We watched them. 5. The ship was leaving the port. He stood and looked at it. 6. She was sleeping peacefully in her bed. Mother watched her. 7. The cat was rubbing itself on my leg. I felt it. 8. They were fishing. We saw it. 9. The pupils were writing a test-paper. The teacher watched them. 10. A caterpillar was crawling on my arm. I felt it. 11. We heard I. Arkhipova last night. She was singing a Russian folk song. 12. I watched the sun. It was rising. 13. I heard him. He was singing an English song. 14. We noticed a man. The man was cleaning his shoes. 15. He saw two girls. They were dancing on the stage. 16. She watched the children. They were running and playing in the garden. 17. I saw her. She was arranging her hair. 18. We saw our neighbour. He was listening to the latest news on the radio. 19. John heard his sister. She was talking loudly on the veranda. 20. We saw Ben. He was crossing the

square. 21. They heard their father. He was playing the piano in the drawing-room. 22. I can see the train. It is coming. 23. I watched the rain. It was beating down the flowers in the garden. 24. I saw a group of boys. They were eating ice-cream. 25. We noticed a group of people. They were digging potatoes in the field. 26. Didn't you see her? She was smiling at you.

Упр. 391. Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя сложное дополнение с инфинитивом.

E.g. He dropped his bag. I saw it.
I saw **him drop** his bag.

1. He slipped and fell. I saw it. 2. I heard that she suddenly cried out loudly. 3. She bent and picked up something from the floor. The policeman saw it. 4. I saw that he opened the door and left the room. 5. She dropped the cup on the floor and broke it. I saw it. 6. They turned the corner and disappeared. We watched them. 7. The doctor touched the boy's leg. The boy felt it. 8. Pete bought some flowers. His friends saw it. 9. The wounded hunter felt that the bear touched him, but he did not move. 10. Shall we hear it if the telephone rings? 11. Tamara saw that the waves carried the boat away. 12. The ship sailed away from the shore. They saw it. 13. Have you heard how he sings the part of Herman in Tchaikovsky's "Queen of Spades"? 14. The boy noticed a bird. It flew on to the bush near the window. 15. Jane saw her neighbour. He opened the door of his flat and went in. 16. I saw him. He pointed to a picture on the wall. 17. I heard him. He shut the door of the study. 18. We saw that the children climbed

to the tops of the trees. 19. I noticed that Henry went up and spoke to the stranger.

Упр. 392. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на оттенки значений сложного дополнения в зависимости от того, выражена ли его вторая часть причастием или инфинитивом.

1. We saw them jump with parachutes. 2. He heard a car approaching from the opposite direction. 3. In the room he could see a man sitting in an old armchair. 4. I heard the door of the entrance hall open and close softly. 5. In the little summer-house at the bend of the garden path he saw some one sitting. 6. He went back to the window and, looking through it, suddenly saw her walking down the path. 7 They all gathered on the hill to watch the sun rise. 8. She watched her mother bending over the tea-things. 9. The people living in the north do not see the sun come out for months. 10. He felt her arm slipping through his. 11. She felt her hands tremble. 12. Now and then he could hear a car passing. 13. He felt his heart beat with joy. 14. He felt his heart beating with joy. 15. She could hear her father walking up and down the picture gallery. 16. We saw him cross the street looking to the left and to the right. 17. I felt the wind blowing through a crack in the wall. 18. We stood on deck and watched the sun going down. 19. I heard him playing the piano in the house. 20. It is nice to see people enjoying themselves. 21. The door creaked. He saw Irene come in, pick up the telegram and read it. 22. At the stop she saw another girl waiting for the bus. 23. I heard him tell the teacher about it. 24. I heard him telling the teacher about it. 25. She heard people walking in the corridor. 26. She heard somebody walk

up to her door. 27. We saw some people washing clothes in the stream. 28. We watched the planes circling above us. 29. Nobody noticed him come in and sit down. 30. I felt Nick put his hand on my shoulder. 31. She felt tears roll down her cheeks. 32. I was so weak that I felt my knees shaking.

Упр. 393. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение с причастием или инфинитивом, в зависимости от смысла.

1. Я слышал, как он открывал дверь. 2. Я слышал, как он открыл дверь. 3. Я почувствовал, как он коснулся моей руки. 4. Я чувствовал, что он касается моей руки. 5. Я видел, как птицы летят к лесу. 6. Я увидел, как птицы полетели к лесу. 7. Мы увидели, что она переплывает реку. 8. Мы видели, как она переплыла реку. 9. Мы слышали, как они весело смеются в соседней комнате. 10. Я заметил, что она побледнела. 11. Я видел, что он встал со стула и пошел к окну. 12. Мать следила, как ее маленький сын чистит зубы. 13. Он наблюдал, как мама моет посуду. 14. Мы видели, что они медленно приближаются. 15. Мы увидели, что они спят. 16. Он заметил, что она вздрогнула. 17. Я слышал, как он играет на скрипке. 18. Мы слышали, как он заговорил с ней по-французски. 19. Я не заметила, как он положил письмо на стол. 20. Я видела, как он поставил свой чемодан у двери. 21. Мы видели, как она сошла с поезда и пошла по направлению к кассам. 22. Мы наблюдали, как он подошел к окну, остановился, открыл журнал и стал читать. 23. Я почувствовала, что кто-то смотрит на меня справа. 24. Мы видели, как она выходила

из дома. 25. Он слышал, как председатель назвал его имя. 26. Он почувствовал, что его руки дрожат.

Упр. 394. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение с причастием или инфинитивом, в зависимости от смысла.

1. Я видел, что Коля пришел. 2. Я видела, что Джордж идет по улице. 3. Я видел, что Нелли читает. 4. Мы видели, как студенты танцуют 5. Мы видели, как разговаривали их родители 6 Мы смотрели, как дети играют. 7. Она видела, что Нина примеряет шляпу. 8. Алиса видела, что ее сестра взяла книгу 9. Он видел, что его ученики стоят около школы. 10. Том видел, что она вышла из комнаты. 11. Мать видела, что ее дети делают домашнее задание. 12. Она видела, что Андрей сидит на диване. 13. Николай видел, что Анна что-то пишет 14. Учитель заметил, что ученики разговаривают. 15. Она заметила, как отец вышел из комнаты. 16. Вы заметили, что они смеются? 17. Вы заметили, что он ушел? 18. Она не слышала, как я вошел в комнату. 19. Я не слышал, как они разговаривали. 20. Вы когда-нибудь слышали, как она поет? 21. Вы когда-нибудь слышали, как он говорит по-испански? 22. В зоопарке мы часто следили за тем, как обезьяны играют в клетке. 23 Я часто слышу, как он играет у себя в комнате. 24. Вы видели, как бежали эти два мальчика? 25. Он услышал, как на улице плачет какой-то ребенок. 26. Дети стояли и смотрели, как медведи плавают. 27. Мальчик следил за тем, как кошка пытается открыть дверь. 28. Он заметил, что они переходят улицу с двумя большими чемоданами в руках.

I want *the work to be done* =
I want *the work done*

Упр. 395. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на сложное дополнение.

1. If you want things done well, do them yourself 2. I should very much like it to be made clear to me. 3. The traveller entered the inn and ordered supper to be prepared. 4. He wanted his letters sent at once. 5. I don't want my papers looked through. 6. She did not want her child taken to hospital. 7. She gave him some papers and said that the client wanted them signed. 8. The teacher wants our homework to be prepared well 9. Would you like your luggage carried upstairs? 10. I want a bedroom prepared for my guest

To have something done

Упр. 396. Произнесите вслух все возможные предложения, используя приведенные ниже подстановочные таблицы. (Упражнение на выработку автоматизма речи)

E.g. I must have my hair cut
I must have my watch repaired
I must have my photo taken.
I must have a new dress made
I want to have my hair cut.
I want to have my watch repaired. etc.

I must I want to I am going to	have	my hair cut my watch repaired my photo taken a new dress made

I am going to		my photo taken a new dress made

Have you had		your hair cut? your watch repaired? your photo taken? a new dress made?

When Why	did you have	your hair cut? your watch repaired? your photo taken? a new dress made?

Where do you usually have	your hair cut? your watch repaired? your photo taken? your dresses made?

Упр. 397. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на сложное дополнение.

1. I shall have your taxi kept at the door. 2. I shall have your things brought up and unpacked at once. 3. I must have my hair cut tomorrow. 4. I have just had my photograph taken and thought you might like to get one. 5. I meant to have this dress altered but I never did. 6. She has had no photographs of herself taken since her childhood. 7 Have this carpet spread on the floor. 8. They had some dinner brought. 9. She had the children looked after in the evening when she went out. 10. Ellen had her needle threaded for her as her eyesight was getting worse and worse. 11. I must have these shoes mended. 12. I shall have my son taught music. 13. The planters had the trees in the jungle cut down.

Упражнения на все изученные виды сложного дополнения

Упр. 398. Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя сложнос дополнение вместо придаточных дополнительных предложений.

1. I felt **that somebody touched me lightly on the shoulder**. 2. He heard **that someone called his name**. 3. We did not expect **that he would return so soon**. 4. I saw **that the telegraph boy handed the cable to the man**. 5. They heard **how the woman uttered a little exclamation**. 6. He hated **it when people argued about trifles**. 7. I should like to see **how he would say it to my face**. 8. I expect **that you will join our excursion**. 9. We had not expected **that she would reply**, but she did. 10. We knew **that he was a clever man**. 11. I don't like **it that you repeat this nonsense**. 12. I hate **it when people** speak so **cynically**. 13. We expect **that everybody will be ready by seven**. 14. They showed themselves even more narrow-minded **than we had expected they would be**.

Упр. 399. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Я видела, как дети бегут к реке. 2. Я хочу, чтобы вы перевели эту статью. 3. Она слышала, как кто-то вошел в комнату. 4. Я бы хотела, чтобы вы провели лето с нами. 5. Я не хотела, чтобы вы заучивали этот текст наизусть. 6. Мы ожидали, что делегация приедет в конце недели. 7. Я хочу, чтобы вы были более внимательны. 8. Я заставила ее выучить это стихотворение наизусть. 9. Они ожидали, что мы примем участие в обсуждении. 10. Мы хотим, чтобы наши дети выросли активными и энергичными.

11. Шум самолета, летящего высоко в небе, заставил его поднять голову. 12. Нам лучше бы войти в дом: я не хочу, чтобы вы простудились. 13. Он заставил машину ехать на полной скорости. 14. Мы хотели, чтобы они достигли успеха. 15. Он слышал, как она вздыхает во сне. 16. Она была так занята своими мыслями, что не заметила, как я вошел. 17. Вы когда-нибудь слышали, как он исполняет эту вещь? 18. Я слышал, как она что-то напевала, сбегая вниз по лестнице. 19. При виде родного города я почувствовал, как у меня радостно вздрогнуло сердце. 20. Я почувствовал, как силы возвращаются ко мне. 21. Я слышал, как он спросил соседа, не может ли он воспользоваться его телефоном

Упр. 400. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Вы видели, чтобы кто-нибудь упал? 2. Все знают, что он трус. 3. Где вы фотографируетесь? 4. Я рассчитывал, что ты придешь вечером. 5. Я не люблю, когда ты приносишь плохие оценки 6 Ты должен сегодня подстричься. 7. Мама не хотела, чтобы я шел в кино. 8. Я почувствовал, как что-то коснулось моих волос. 9. Я знаю, что ваш брат лучший ученик школы. 10. Я хочу сшить новое платье. 11. Я хочу, чтобы эти слова помнили 12. Дождь заставил нас остаться дома. 13. Мы наблюдали, как корабль отплывает. 14. Я терпеть не могу, когда бьют животных

Упр. 401. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Она наблюдала, как дети играют в лото. 2. Мама заставила его лечь в кровать. 3 Вы уже сфотографировались? 4. Я хочу, чтобы обед приготовили вовремя. 5. Я сшила себе новое платье на прошлой не-

деле. 6. Я знаю, что он капитан большого корабля. 7. Она чувствовала, как слезы катятся но ее щекам. 8. Папа не хотел, чтобы Коля читал эту книгу. 9. Я терпеть не могу, когда ломают вещи. 10. Она хочет подстричься. 11. Я не люблю, когда Катя поет эту песню. 12. Все знают, что она очень смелая. 13. Я рассчитывал, что ты приготовишь уроки. 14. Вы видели, чтобы кто-нибудь говорил с ним?

Упр. 402. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Гаррис не хотел, чтобы его жена спрыгивала с велосипеда. 2. Где вы шьете платья? 3. Мама заставила его надеть пальто. 4. Мать наблюдала, как ребенок идет по комнате. 5. Вы видели, чтобы кто-нибудь вошел в класс? 6. Он подстригся вчера. 7. Он хочет, чтобы письма принесли в его комнату. 8. Мы знаем, что они очень заняты. 9. Я хочу сфотографироваться. 10. Я знаю, что он большой театрал. 11. Я рассчитываю, что ты напишешь мне письмо. 12. Он услышал, что кто-то входит в комнату. 13. Я не люблю, когда ребенок играет с собакой. 14. Я терпеть не могу, когда рвут книги.

Упр. 403. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Когда вы фотографировались? 2. Я услышал, как что-то тяжелое упало на пол. 3. Мы знаем, что он великий музыкант. 4. Он наблюдал, как мы играем в шахматы. 5. Где вы стрижетесь? 6. Вы видели, чтобы кто-нибудь дрался с ним? 7. Я не хотел, чтобы ты оставался во дворе. 8. Я не ожидал, что ты рассердишься. 9. Я не люблю, когда дети остаются одни. 10. Я рассчитываю, что письмо придет завтра. 11. Доктор заставил меня принять лекарство. 12. Ваша мама уже

сшила новое платье? 13. Я не выношу, когда теряют ключи. 14. Я хочу, чтобы диктант был написан хорошо.

Упр. 404. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Я терпеть не могу, когда птиц держат в клетках. 2. Учитель заставил его повторить правило. 3. Она видела, что люди бегут по улице. 4. Я рассчитываю, что учитель поставит мне хорошую оценку. 5. Я не люблю, когда ты остаешься в школе после уроков. 6. Когда она подстригалась? 7. Я хочу, чтобы эту музыку играли каждый день. 8. Когда ты сошьешь себе новое платье? 9. Вы видели, чтобы кто-нибудь вышел из комнаты? 10. Он наблюдал, как рабочие разгружают грузовик. 11. Я знаю, что ваш отец выдающийся спортсмен. 12. Моя подруга не хотела, чтобы я писала это письмо. 14. Я должен завтра сфотографироваться. 15. Я хочу, чтобы мои книги вернули.

Упр. 405. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Учитель не хотел, чтобы мы оставались в классе. 2. Мальчик наблюдал, как его отец распрягает лошадь. 3. Когда она сшила это платье? 4. Буря заставила корабль вернуться в порт. 5. Вы видели, что бы кто-нибудь взял этот молоток? 6. Я рассчитыва[illegible] что ты останешься дома. 7. Вчера я сфотографирова[illegible] ся. 8. Я терпеть не могу, когда собак держат на цепи 9. Я хочу, чтобы зарядку делали каждое утро. 10. Вы бы хотели, чтобы я для вас станцевала? 11. Бабушка не любит, когда кошка сидит на кровати. 12. Он почувствовал, как что-то тяжелое прижимает его к полу. 13. Когда ты подстрижешься? 14. Она рассчитывала, что он пригласит ее в театр.

Упр. 406. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Мой отец хочет, чтобы я изучил два иностранных языка. 2. Мама заставила меня поехать за городом. 3. Профессор хочет, чтобы я еще поработал над докладом. 4. Мы рассчитываем, что вы поедете с нами на юг. 5. Они не хотят, чтобы мы это делали. 6. Художник наблюдал, как желтые листья падают на землю. 7. Заходите, я рассчитываю, что мой брат скоро вернется. 8. Я хочу, чтобы письма написали сегодня. 9. Мне хочется, чтобы вы зашли ко мне сегодня вечером. 10. Я не спал и слышал, как кто-то вошел к нам в купе. 11. Я видел, как они вместе шли по улице. 12. Никто никогда не слышал, как она читает стихи. 13. Это заставило меня подумать, как исправить ошибку. 14. Интересно, что заставило его отказаться от поездки в Крым. 15 Мы хотели, чтобы они рассказали что-нибудь о себе. 16. Я часто слышал, как они спорят. 17. В детстве я любил, когда мама пела мне песни.

Упр. 407. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Я хочу, чтобы вы познакомили меня со своим братом. 2. Я люблю, когда моя сестра разговаривает по-английски со своими друзьями. 3. Аня не ожидала, что найдет в нашей группе столько друзей. 4. Я часто слышала, как он рассказывал студентам о своей родине. 5. Мы часто видели, как они работают в читальном зале. 6. Когда вам починили машину? 7. Если я увижу Нину в библиотеке, я заставлю ее рассказать мне обо всем. 8. Мы любили приходить в этот сад и наблюдать, как играют дети. 9. Когда Роберт вышел в коридор, он почувствовал, как кто-то дотронулся до

его руки. 10. Она хотела, чтобы детей привели в зал. 11. Том был очень прилежным учеником и скоро заставил всех уважать себя. 12. Я не хочу заставлять вас делать это сразу. 13. Я хочу, чтобы ты сделала это сама.

Упр. 408. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.

1. Она почувствовала, что кто-то подошел к ней, но не повернулась. 2. Мальчик наблюдал, как механик чинил холодильник. 3. Дэвид слышал, как доктор вышел из комнаты матери и пошел вниз. 4. Никто не видел, как Джим вошел в дом. Никто не ожидал, что он придет так рано. 5. "Я хочу, чтобы все были счастливы,"– сказал он. 6. "Вы не можете заставить меня отдать вам ребенка,"– сказала мисс Бетси. 7. Сид видел, как Том выпрыгнул из окна. 8. Мэри заставила Тома вымыть руки и лицо снова. "Я хочу, чтобы ты был чистым,"– сказала она. 9. "Я хочу, чтобы пол был вымыт к вечеру," – сказала мама.

СЛОЖНОЕ ПОДЛЕЖАЩЕЕ (COMPLEX SUBJECT)

He **is said** ***to know*** **six languages.**
Говорят, что он знает шесть языков.

He **was said** ***to know*** **six languages.**
Говорили, что он знает шесть языков.

He **is said to** ***have gone*** **to London.**
Говорят, что он уехал в Лондон.

He **was said** ***to have gone*** **to London.**
Говорили, что он уехал в Лондон.

Обратите внимание, что сказуемое
выражено глаголом
в **Passive Voice.**

Следующая таблица поможет вам переводить предложения, содержащие **Complex Subject.**

He was said to work a lot.	–	Говорили, что он много работает
...was said to...	–	Говорили, что...
...was seen to...	–	Видели, что. .
...was heard to...	–	Слышали, что...
...was supposed to...	–	Предполагали, что...
...was believed to...	–	Полагали, что..
...was expected to...	–	Ожидали ,что
...was reported to...	–	Сообщали, что
...was considered to...	–	Считали, что
...was thought to...	–	Думали, что..
...was found to...	-	Обнаружили, что. .
...was announced to...	–	Объявили, что...
...was known to...		Было известно, что...

Упр. 409. Переведите на русский язык, **обращая внимание на сложное подлежащее.**

1. He was said to be one of the most promising nuclear physicists. 2. He is said to be a good translator 3. Roberta was known to be an honest and hard-working girl. 4. Clyde was expected to arrive at the week-end. 5. Becky and Tom were supposed to have stayed at the widow Douglas' 6. The number of the unemployed is reported to be increasing with every year. 7. Many new text-books are expected to be published soon. 8. The Moscow Underground is said to be the finest in the world. 9. Chernyshevsky is known to have spoken several foreign languages. 10. A hare is known to run very fast. 11. The man was seen to take off his coat. 12. The diamond content of the mines in Western Yakutia is said to be in no way inferior to that

of the world-famous South African mines. 13. That power station is known to be situated on the Angara River. 14. These devices are considered to be very effective. 15. Many books are known to be published in our country every year. 16. You are supposed to graduate in four years. 17. Radium is said to be very radioactive. 18. This device was known to have been designed in that laboratory. 19. His invention is considered to be of great importance. 20. The sun is known to represent a mass of compressed gases. 21. The new rocket is reported to go into operation next year. 22. This type of rocket is supposed to have many advantages. 23. For a long time the atom was thought to be indivisible. 24. The helium atom was found to have two electrons. 25. I did not know what I was expected to say to that, so I said nothing.

Упр. 410. Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя сложное подлежащее.

E.g. We heard that a car stopped outside the door.
A car was heard to stop outside the door.
It is believed that the poem was written by Byron.
The poem is believed to have been written by Byron.

1. We know Bernard Shaw to have been a very witty man. 2. People consider the climate there to be very healthful. 3. It was announced that the Chinese dancers were arriving next week. 4. It is expected that the performance will be a success. 5. It is said that the book is popular with both old and young. 6. It is believed that the poem was written by an unknown soldier. 7. It is supposed that the playwright is working at a new comedy. 8. It is reported that the flood has caused much damage to the crops. 9. It was supposed

that the crops would be rich that year. 10. It has been found that this mineral water is very good for the liver. 11. Scientists consider that electricity exists throughout space. 12. It is said that the weather in Europe was exceedingly hot last summer. 13. It is said that this man was very handsome in his youth. 14. It was reported that five ships were missing after the battle.

Следующие глаголы в предложениях,
содержащих **Complex Subject**,
употребляются в **Active Voice**:
to seem, to appear, to turn out, to happen

Упр. 411. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на сложное подлежащее.

1. Irving turned out to be a long, pale-faced fellow. 2. His office turned out to be in one of the back streets 3. He appeared to be an ideal man. 4. She doesn't seem to want to do anything I suggest. 5. He turned out to have no feeling whatever for his nephew. 6. This appeared to amuse the policeman. 7. You can easily get in through the window if the door happens to be locked. 8. The peasants did not seem to see her. 9. The Gadfly seemed to have taken a dislike to Signora Grassini from the time of their first meeting. 10. You don't seem to have done any great thing to yourself by going away. 11. "Jim," he said at last, in a voice that did not seem to belong to him. 12. Money just doesn't happen to interest me. 13. In the middle of the lecture Dr. Sommerville happened to pause and look out of the window. 14. From the very first mention of Long John, I was afraid that he might turn out to be the very one-legged sailor whom I had watched for so long at the inn. 15. Clyde seemed to have been thinking of no one else but Sondra since their last meeting. 16. Clyde appeared to have forgotten of his promise to spend his

spare evenings with Roberta. 17. She appeared to be an excellent actress. 18. One day a Hare happened to meet a Tortoise. 19. The Tortoise seemed to be moving very slowly. 20. The Hare turned out to be the loser of the race. 21. The apparatus seemed to be in excellent condition. 22. You appear to have found in him something that I have missed. 23. This work seems to take much time. 24. The operation seemed to be a complicated one. 25. The new methods of work appear to be very effective. 26. The percentage of carbon in this steel turned out to be low

Упр. 412. Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя сложное подлежащее.

E.g. It appeared that they had lost the way.
They appeared to have lost the way.

1. It seems they know all about it. 2. It seems they have heard all about it. 3. It seemed that the discussion was coming to an end. 4. It seems that you don't approve of the idea. 5. It seemed that the house had not been lived in for a long time. 6. It appeared that he was losing patience. 7. It appeared that he had not heard what had been said. 8. It happened that I was present at the opening session. 9. It so happened that I overheard their conversation. 10. It turned out that my prediction was correct. 11. It turned out that the language of the article was quite easy.

Запомните следующие предложения, содержащие **Complex Subject**

***He* is likely *to win* the prize.**
Похоже, что он выиграет приз.
***He* is sure *to come*.**
Он обязательно придет.

Упр. 413. Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на словосочетания *to be likely to, to be sure to.*

1. Mr. Worthing is sure to be back soon. 2. These two young people are sure to be very good friends 3. You are sure to be there tomorrow night, aren't you? 4. We most of us want a good many things that we are not likely to get. 5. He is sure to tell me all about this even if I don't ask him. 6. When Sondra said that they were sure to meet again, she saw Clyde's face suddenly brighten. 7. If we go on arguing, we are sure to quarre 8. They are sure to acknowledge your talent 9. He is sure to give us some useful information. 10 The article is likely to appear in the next issue of the journal 11. She is not likely to change her opinion 12 They were sure to come to an understanding. 13. Don't worry: everything is sure to turn out all right. 14. This new course of treatment is sure to help your grandmother.

Упр. 414. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное подлежащее.

1 Известно, что марсианские каналы были открыты в 1877 году. 2. Предполагают, что заседание закончится в десять часов. 3. Полагают, что они знают об этом больше, чем хотят показать. 4. Джим оказался храбрым мальчиком. 5. Рочестер случайно встретил Джейн по дороге домой. 6. Говорят, что он работает над своим изобретением уже несколько лет 7. Говорят, что эта статья переведена на все языки мира. 8. Вы, кажется, много читали до поступления в университет. 9. Как известно, Жуковский был прекрасным педагогом и лектором. 10. Никак не ожидали, что холодная погода наступит так рано. 11. Оказалось, что мы уже когда-то встречались. 12. Вы, ка-

жется, устали. 13. Условия работы оказались более трудными, чем предполагалось. 14. Вы случайно не знаете этого человека? 15. Книга, которую вы мне дали, оказалась скучной. 16. Новые автобусы оказались очень удобными. 17. Из трех сестер Бронте Шарлотта считается наиболее талантливой. 18. Как известно, английская писательница Войнич жила в течение нескольких лет в Петербурге и изучала русскую литературу. Считают, что русская литература оказала влияние на ее творчество. 19. Ваш приятель, кажется, очень интересуется древней историей. 20. Известно, что римляне построили на Британских островах хорошие дороги. 21. Полагают, что поэма "Беовульф" была написана в VIII веке. 22. Вальтер Скотт считается создателем исторического романа. 23. Сообщают, что экспедиция достигла места назначения. 24. Я случайно знаю номер его телефона. 25. Он оказался хорошим спортсменом. 26. Он, кажется, пишет новую статью: кажется, он работает над ней уже две недели. 27. Я случайно встретил его в Москве. 28. Говорят, что это здание было построено в XVII веке.

УСЛОВНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ СОСЛАГАТЕЛЬНОЕ НАКЛОНЕНИЕ ПОСЛЕ "*I WISH*"

Запомните три типа условных предложений

I	**If the weather *is* fine, we *shall play* outside.** **If you *ring* me up, I *shall tell* you something.**	Если погода **будет** хорошая, мы **будем играть** на открытом воздухе. Если ты мне **позвонишь**, я тебе кое-что **расскажу**.
II	**If the weather *were* fine, we *should play* outside.** **If you *rang* me up, I *should tell* you something.**	Если **бы** погода **была** хорошая (*сегодня*; *завтра*), мы **бы играли** на открытом воздухе. Если **бы** ты мне **позвонил** (*сегодня*, *завтра*), я **бы** тебе кое-что **рассказал**.
III	**If the weather *had been* fine, we *should have played* outside.** **If you *had rung* me up, I *should have told* you something.**	Если **бы** погода **была** хорошая (*вчера*), мы **бы играли** на открытом воздухе. Если **бы** ты мне позвонил (*вчера*), я **бы** тебе кое-что **рассказал**.

Упр. 415. Раскрывая скобки, напишите каждое предложение три раза, образуя условные предложения I, II и III типов.

E.g. If you **(to be)** free, I **(to come)** to see you.

If you **are** free, I **shall come** to see you.
If you **were** free, I **should come** to see you.
If you **had been** free, I **should have come** to see you.

If I **(to see)** her, I **(to be)** glad.

If I **see** her, I **shall be** glad.
If I **saw** her, I **should** be glad.
If I **had seen** her, I **should have been** glad.

1. If you (to be) busy, I (to leave) you alone. 2. If I (to live) in Moscow, I (to visit) the Tretyakov Gallery every year. 3. If I (to get) a ticket, I (to go) to the Philharmonic. 4. If I (to live) near a wood, I (to gather) a lot of mushrooms. 5. If my father (to return) early, we (to watch) TV together. 6. If she (to know) English, she (to try) to enter the university. 7. If my friend (to come) to see me, I (to be) very glad. 8. If mother (to buy) a cake, we (to have) a very nice tea-party. 9. If we (to receive) a telegram from him, we (not to worry). 10. If you (not to work) systematically, you (to fail) at the examination.

Упр. 416. Перепишите каждое из следующих предложений дважды, образуя предложения нереального условия: a) относящиеся к настоящему или будущему (II тип), b) относящиеся к прошедшему (III тип).

1. If I am not too busy, I shall go to the concert. 2. If no one comes to help, we shall be obliged to do the work ourselves. 3. If you put on your glasses, you will see better. 4. What shall we do if they are late? 5. Will you be very angry if we don't come? 6. Will he be very displeased if I don't ring him up? 7. They will all be surprised if I make such a mistake. 8. If he doesn't come in time, shall we have to wait for him?

Упр. 417. Произнесите вслух все возможные условные предложения I типа, используя подстановочную таблицу. (Упражнение на выработку автоматизма речи)

If I	live in the south	I shall	bathe every day.
	come home late		go to bed at once.
	live in the country		often go to the wood.
	go to the wood		gather many mushrooms.
	receive his letter		be very happy.
	fall ill		go to the doctor.
	find my book		be very glad.
	lose my money		be very sorry.
	see my friend		ask his advice.

Упр. 418. Произнесите вслух все возможные условные предложения II типа, используя подстановочную таблицу. (Упражнение на выработку автоматизма речи)

I wish I were If I were	in the south at home in the country in the wood at the camp	I should	bathe every day. go to bed. go to the wood. gather many mushrooms. have a very good time.
	a scientist a composer a poet a writer a spaceman a sailor		invent a time machine. write beautiful music. write beautiful poetry. write interesting novels fly to other planets. sail to Africa

Упр. 419. Произнесите вслух все возможные условные предложения III типа, используя подстановочную таблицу. (Упражнение на выработку автоматизма речи)

I wish I had	translated the article yesterday	I should have	found out all about this discovery.
If I had	met you yesterday		told you something.
	read this new book		told you about it.
	seen your brother yesterday		asked him to come to our place.
	bought a dictionary		translated the text.
	learned my lesson		got a good mark.
	rung him up yesterday		found out all about his illness.
	gone to the library		got that book.
	had more practice in chess		won the game yesterday.
	joined you in fishing		caught a lot of fish
	had a ticket yesterday		gone to the theatre with you.
	asked you to help me		done the work well.
	called at that shop		bought the book.
	called on my friend yesterday		met interesting people
	won the championship		been sent abroad.
	heard about it yesterday		been pleased.

Упр. 420. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующейся форме.

1. I should be delighted if I (to have) such a beautiful fur-coat. 2. If it (to rain), we shall have to stay at home. 3. If he (to work) hard, he would have

achieved great progress. 4. If it is not too cold, I (not to put) on my coat. 5. I (to write) the composition long ago if you had not disturbed me. 6. If he (not to read) so much, he would not be so clever. 7. If my friend (to be) at home, he will tell us what to do. 8. If he were not such an outstanding actor, he (not to have) so many admirers. 9. If you (to give) me your address, I shall write you a letter. 10. If she (not to be) so absent-minded, she would be a much better student. 11. If my sister does not go to the south, we (to spend) the summer in St. Petersburg together. 12. If they (not to go) to Moscow last year, they would not have heard that famous musician. 13. If you (not to get) tickets for the Philharmonic, we shall stay at home. 14. If you were not so careless about your health, you (to consult) the doctor.

Упр. 421. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующейся форме.

1. If she (to ask) me yesterday, I should certainly have told her all about it. 2. If you (to do) your morning exercises every day, your health would be much better. 3. If he is not very busy, he (to agree) to go to the museum with us. 4. If I (not to be) present at the lesson, I should not have understood this difficult rule. 5. If he reads fifty pages every day, his vocabulary (to increase) greatly. 6. If they (to know) it before, they would have taken measures. 7. If I (to get) this book, I shall be happy. 8. If you really loved music, you (to go) to the Philharmonic much more often. 9. If you had not wasted so much time, you (not to miss) the train. 10. If you (not to miss) the train, you would have arrived in time. 11. You (not to miss) the teacher's explanation if you had arrived in time. 12. You would have understood the rule if you (not to miss) the

teacher's explanation. 13. If you (to understand) the rule, you would have written the test-paper successfully. 14. If you had written the test-paper successfully, you (not to get) a "two". 15. Your mother (not to scold) you if you had not got a "two." 16. If your mother (not to scold) you, you would have felt happier.

Упр. 422. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующейся форме.

1. If it (to snow), the children will play snowballs. 2. If I (not to know) English, I should not be able to enjoy Byron's poetry. 3. I (not to do) it if you did not ask me. 4. If men (to have) no weapons, would wars be possible? 5. You will never finish your work if you (to waste) your time like that. 6. If I (to have) his telephone number, I should easily settle this matter with him. 7. If I (to have) this rare book, I should gladly lend it to you. 8. The dish would have been much more tasty if she (to be) a better cook. 9. He never (to phone) you if I hadn't reminded him to do that. 10. Your brother (to become) much stronger if he took cold baths regularly. 11. If he (to be) more courageous, he would not be afraid. 12. If the fisherman had been less patient, he (not to catch) so much fish. 13. If you (to put) the ice-cream into the refrigerator, it would not have melted. 14. If I (to know) the result now, I would phone her immediately. 15. If you had let me know yesterday, I (to bring) you my book.

Упр. 423. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующейся форме.

1. If you (to ring) me up, I shall tell you a secret. 2. If you (to be) a poet, you would write beautiful poetry. 3. If he did not read so much, he (not to know)

English literature so well. 4. If he (to come) to our house yesterday, he would have met his friend. 5. If he (not to pass) his examination, he will not get a scholarship. 6. If she (not to help) me, I should have been in a very difficult situation. 7. My father would have more free time if he (not to read) so many newspapers. 8. If only you had let me know, I (to go) there immediately. 9. If I were a famous singer, I (to get) a lot of flowers every day. 10. If you (not to buy) coffee, we shall drink tea. 11. If he is free tomorrow, he certainly (to come) to our party. 12. My brother would not have missed so many lessons if he (not to hurt) his leg. 13. If my friend (to work) in my office, we should meet every day. 14. If you spoke English every day, you (to improve) your language skills. 15. If you get a "five," your mother (to be) happy 16. If she (to return) earlier, she would have been able to see him before he left. 17. If these shoes were not too big for me, I (to buy) them.

Упр. 424. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующейся форме.

1. I should be very glad if he (to come) to my place 2. If he (to live) in St. Petersburg, he would go to the Hermitage every week. 3. If you (to go) to the theatre with us last week, you would have enjoyed the evening 4. You won't understand the rule if you (not to listen) to the teacher. 5. If he weren't such a book-worm, he (not to spend) so much time sitting in the library. 6. I should not have bought the car if my friend (not to lend) me money. 7. If he did not live in St. Petersburg, we (not to meet) so often. 8. If he had warned me, I (to do) the work in time. 9. If my brother (to be) in trouble, I shall help him, of course. 10. If I don't manage to finish my report today, I (to stay) at home

tomorrow. 11. If she were more careful about her diet, she (not to be) so stout. 12. You would not feel so bad if you (not to smoke) too much. 13. If he (to learn) the poem, he would not have got a bad mark. 14. If you gave me your dictionary for a couple of days, I (to translate) this text. 15. If I (to be) a musician, I should be very happy. 16. If Barbara (to get) up at half past eight, she would have been late for school. 17. If you had not put the cup on the edge of the table, it (not to get) broken.

Упр. 425. Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующейся форме.

1. How slippery it is! If it (not to rain), it (not to be) so slippery. 2. I am glad I was able to attend the lecture yesterday. You (to be) displeased if I (not to come)? 3. Let's take a taxi to the railway station: we have very much luggage. If we (not to have) so much luggage, we (to walk). 4. Stop working and let's go inside: it is too dark. If the evening (not to be) so dark, we (to continue) the work. 5. I don't believe you: you only say that you want to know languages. If you (to be) really interested in languages, you (to study) them. 6. I am sorry that you do not read English novels; if you (to read) them, I (to lend) you some very interesting ones. 7. You say that you did not read yesterday's papers; if you (to read) them, you (to see) the announcement of Professor X's coming to our town. 8. He is not ill: if he (to be) ill, he (not to play) tennis so much. 9. He was not ill last week: if he (to be) ill, he (not to take) part in the football match.

Упр. 426. Образуйте условные предложения.

1. You did not ring me up, so I did not know you were in trouble. If ... 2. You left the child alone in the

room, so he hurt himself. If ... 3. They spent a year in the tropics, so they got very sun-tanned. If ... 4. It rained heavily, so we got drenched to the skin. If . ... 5. Why didn't you watch the cat? It ate all the fish. If ... 6. A huge black cloud appeared from behind the forest, so we had to turn back and hurry home. If ... 7. The travellers had no camera with them, so they could not take photos of the beautiful scenery. If ... 8. There was no sugar left, so we had to go to the shop late in the evening. If . 9. This house is very nice and comfortable, but it is not very good for living because it is situated close to a chemical plant and the air around is very bad. If ... 10. He is an excellent specialist, but I cannot ask his advice because I am not acquainted with him. If ... 11. You cannot enjoy this merry evening party because you have a toothache. If ... 12. You know the material well enough, but you are very absent-minded, and that's why you always make many mistakes. If ... 13. We shall not go to see them because it is very late. If . 14. Naturally she was angry, because you were in her way. If ..... 15. He always gets top marks in mathematics because it is his favourite subject and he works a lot at it. If .. 16. I did not translate the article yesterday because I had no dictionary. If ... 17. We lost our way because the night was pitch-dark. If ... 18 The box was so heavy that I could not carry it. That's why I took a taxi. If ... 19. I had a bad headache yesterday, that's why I did not come to see you. If .. 20. The ship was sailing near the coast, that's why it struck a rock. If ... 21. He was not in town, therefore he was not present at our meeting. If ... 22. The pavement was so slippery that I fell and hurt my leg. If ... 25. They made a fire, and the frightened wolves ran away. If ... 24. It is late, and I have to go home. If ... 25. I was expecting my friend to come,

that's why I could not go to the cinema with you. If ..... 26. The sea is rough, and we cannot sail to the island. If ..... 27. He is busy and does not come to see us. If ... 28. The girl did not study well last year and received bad marks. If ... 29. He broke his bicycle and so he did not go to the country. If ... 30. He speaks English badly: he has no practice. If .....

Упр. 427. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму сослагательного наклонения после *"I wish"*.

1. I wish I (to know) Spanish. 2. I wish I (not to drink) so much coffee in the evening: I could not sleep half the night. 3. I wish you (to read) more in future. 4. I wish I never (to suggest) this idea. 5. I wish I (to be) at yesterday's party: it must have been very merry. 6. I wish we (to meet) again next summer. 7. Don't you wish you (to see) that performance before? 8. They wished they (not to see) this horrible scene again. 9. The unfortunate pupil wished he (not to forget) to learn the rule. 10. I wish I (to have) a season ticket to the Philharmonic next winter. 11. I wish I (to consult) the teacher when I first felt that mathematics was too difficult for me. 12. I love sunny weather. I wish it (to be) warm and fine all the year round. 13. I wish I (not to lend) Nick my watch: he has broken it. 14. I wish you (to send) word as soon as you arrive. 15. I wish I (not to have) to do my homework every day. 16. I wish you (to go) skiing with me yesterday: I had such a good time!

Упр. 428. Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя *"I wish."*

1. It's a pity you are not with us these days. 2. My friend regrets not having entered the university. 3. He

was sorry not to have had enough time to finish his test-paper. 4. It's a pity we shan't be able to reach home before tea-time. 5. I am sorry I made you upset by telling you this news. 6. What a pity you don't know enough physics. 7. Unfortunately they won't return before Christmas. 8. The student was sorry he had not studied the material better and had shown such poor knowledge at the examination 9 It's a pity that you did not send for us last night

Упр. 429. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя "*I wish.*"

1. а) Жаль, что вы пришли так поздно.
   б) Жаль, что вы не пришли пораньше.
2. а) Обидно, что мы ушли до его прихода.
   б) Обидно, что мы не дождались его прихода.
3. а) К сожалению, они еще ничего не знают
   б) К сожалению, они уже знают об этом.
4. а) Жаль, что он такой легкомысленный.
   б) Жаль, что он не достаточно серьезен.
5. а) Я теперь жалею, что не послушал его совета.
   б) Я теперь жалею, что последовал его совету.

Упр. 430. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя "*I wish*".

1. Если бы я был свободен сейчас! 2. Жаль, что и вчера у меня было мало времени 3. Хорошо бы вы написали ей об этом сами 4 Жаль, что вы не обратили внимания на его предупреждение 5. Он пожалел, что бросил институт. 6. Жаль, что уже поздно идти туда. 7. Ах, если бы я пришел на вокзал вовремя! 8. Жаль, что вы не читали такую прекрасную книгу. 9. Жаль, что она делает так много ошибок в речи. 10. Ах, если бы вы сказали ей об этом в прошлое воскресенье! 11. Хорошо бы у нас сейчас были каникулы.

12. Если бы он пришел сегодня вечером! 13. Мы пожалели, что не попросили его совета. 14. Жаль, что вы отказались принять участие в пикнике. 15. Жаль, что вас не интересует этот предмет. 16. Мы бы хотели, чтобы вы упомянули эти факты. 17. Жаль, что мы опоздали на поезд. 18. Жаль, что вы включили телевизор так поздно. 19. Жаль, что вы не побывали на выставке. 20. Жаль, что я узнал об этом так поздно. 21. Как жаль, что мы не застали Колю дома. 22. Она сожалела, что не рассказала нам эту историю раньше.

Обратите внимание на смешанные случаи употребления времен в условных предложениях II и III типа

If I *were* acquainted with this famous professor, I *should have rung* him up yesterday.

Условие относится к настоящему времени (II тип), а следствие – к прошедшему (III тип).

If I *had written* the composition yesterday, I *should be* free now.

Условие относится к прошедшему времени (III тип), а следствие – к настоящему (II тип).

Упр. 431. Образуйте условные предложения. Не забудьте о смешанных случаях.

1. He is not a first-class sportsman now because he did not train enough last year. If ... 2. The pupils were active because they wanted to understand this difficult material. If ... 3. The pupils did not understand the homework because they were inattentive. If ... 4. The pupils worked hard and did well in their examinations. If ... 5. She won't try to enter the foreign languages

department because she is not good at foreign languages. If ... 6. I shall go to the dentist because I have a toothache. If ... 7. He is groaning with pain now because he did not go to the dentist to have his tooth filled. If ... 8. She does not go to the polyclinic because she does not need any treatment. If . 9. He will not go to see the play as he was present at the dress rehearsal. If ... 10. He went to Moscow specially to hear this famous singer because he is fond of him If 11. We did not go to the refreshment room to have a glass of lemonade because we were not thirsty. If . 12 She could not mend her dress herself because she had no needle. If ...

Упр. 432. Перевед... те на английский язык.

1. Если бы он был у... он бы не пошел вчера в лес. 2. Если бы она ... вчера это письмо, мой брат был бы сво... сам 3 Что бы мы сейчас делали, если бы ... не испекла вчера пирог? 4. Жаль, что вы не ... музыку Рахманинова Если бы вы ее слышали, вы бы знали, какой это замечательный композитор 5 Я уверен, что все были бы рады, если бы вечер состоялся 6 Он так изменился! Если бы вы его встретили, вы бы его не узнали. 7. Если бы я был на вашем месте, я бы посоветовался с родителями. 8. Если бы сейчас подошел трамвай, мы бы не опоздали 9. Если бы он знал, что это вас расстроит, он был бы осторожнее 10 Если бы вы мне помогли решить эту задачу, я был бы вам очень благодарен. 11. Жаль, что нам раньше не пришло в голову поискать книгу в библиотеке. Мы .бы сделали работу вовремя и сейчас были бы уже свободны. 12. Жаль, что у нас было так мало уроков. Если бы мы больше поработали, мы бы лучше знали язык. 13. Если бы он регулярно не посещал спортивные

тренировки, он не добился бы такого успеха на состязаниях. 14. Если бы ты предупредил меня заранее, я бы уже был в Москве. 15. Жаль, что она уже ушла. Если бы ты позвонил раньше, она была бы сейчас здесь. 16. Если бы я знал французский, я бы уже давно поговорил с ней. 17. Если бы я знал немецкий язык, я бы читал Гете в оригинале. 18. Если бы я жил близко, я бы чаще заходил к вам. 19. Если бы вы не прервали нас вчера, мы бы закончили работу в срок. 20. Если бы он не следовал советам врача, он бы не поправился так быстро. 21. Если бы он не был талантливым художником, его картину не приняли бы на выставку. 22. Если бы вы тогда послушались моего совета, вы бы не были сейчас в таком затруднительном положении. 23. Если бы я не был так занят в эти дни, я бы помог тебе вчера. 24. Если бы он не был так близорук, он бы узнал меня вчера в театре. 25. Она здорова. Если бы она была больна, ее брат сказал бы мне об этом вчера. 26. Вы бы много знали, если бы регулярно читали этот журнал. 27. Если бы я узнала об этом раньше, то не сидела бы сейчас дома.

МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

CAN

Возможность что-нибудь сделать
(могу, умею)

I ***can*** play the piano. (умею)
I *cannot* swim. (не умею)
He ***can*** answer the question. (может)
He *cannot* understand. (не может)

Can you sing? (умеете?)
Can you help me? (можете?)

I ***could not*** ski when I was little. (не умел)
She ***could not*** jump so high. (не могла)

Упр. 433. Переведите на русский язык.

1. Mike can run very fast. 2. They can understand French. 3. Kate can speak English well. 4. My brother can come and help you in the garden. 5. Can you speak Spanish? 6. Can your brother help me with mathematics? 7. His little sister can walk already. 8. The children cannot carry this box: it is too heavy.

9. My friend cannot come in time. 10. This old woman cannot sleep at night. 11. His sister can cook very well. 12. I can sing, but I cannot dance.

Упр. 434. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол *can* (*could*).

1. Я умею говорить по-английски. 2. Мой папа не умеет говорить по-немецки. 3. Ты умеешь говорить по-французски? 4. Моя сестра не умеет кататься на коньках. 5. Ты можешь переплыть эту реку? 6. Я не могу выпить это молоко. 7. Она не может вас понять. 8. Ты умел плавать в прошлом году? 9. В прошлом году я не умел кататься на лыжах, а сейчас умею. 10. Вы не можете мне сказать, как доехать до вокзала? 11. Не могли ли бы вы мне помочь? 12. Я не могу перевести это предложение 13. Никто не мог мне помочь. 14. Где тут можно купить хлеб? 15. Твоя бабушка умела танцевать, когда была молодая? – Да, она и сейчас умеет.

TO BE ABLE TO
Эквивалент глагола **CAN**

He *is able* to do it. (может, в состоянии)
He *was able* to do it yesterday.(мог)
He *will be* able to do it tomorrow. (сможет)
He *has been able* to swim since childhood.
(умеет с детства)

Упр. 435. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя выражение *to be able to*.

1. Ты сможешь сделать эту работу завтра? 2. Я думаю, она не сумеет решить эту задачу. 3. Завтра я буду свободен и смогу помочь тебе. 4. Мы сможем поехать в Нью-Йорк в будущем году? 5. Ты сможешь починить мой магнитофон? 6. Вчера я не смог пови-

дать директора, так как он был на конференции, но сегодня после работы я смогу это сделать.

Упр. 436. Перепишите следующие предложения, добавляя слова, данные в скобках. Замените модальный глагол *can* (*could*) выражением *to be able to*, где это необходимо.

1. I can give you my book for a couple of days (after I have read it). 2. He can ski (for ten years). 3. We knew that she could swim (since a child). 4. You cannot take part in this serious sport competition (until you have mastered good skills). 5. I could not solve the problem (before he explained it to me). 6. They can (never) appreciate your kindness. 7. I was sure you could translate that article (after you had translated so many texts on physics). 8. You can go to the country (when you have passed your last examination). 9. We can pass to the next exercise (when we have done this one).

MAY
Разрешение **(можно)**
You ***may*** take my pen. (можете) You ***may not*** touch it. (нельзя) ***May*** I come in? (можно?)
В косвенной речи: Mother *said that I might* play. (сказала, что можно)
Предположение **(может быть)**
It ***may*** rain soon. (может быть, пойдет дождь) Take care: you ***may*** fall. (можешь упасть)

Упр. 437. Переведите на русский язык.

1. May I go to the post-office with Mike? 2. May I take Pete's bag? 3. Don't give the vase to the child: he may break it. 4. May we take notes with a pencil? 5. You may not cross the street when the light is red 6. May I shut the door? 7. May I invite Nick to our house? 8. You may go now. 9. If you have done your homework, you may go for a walk. 10. Don't go to the wood alone: you may lose your way. 11. It stopped raining, and mother told us that we might go out 12. May children play with scissors?

Упр. 438. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол *may*.

1. Можно мне войти? 2. Можно, я пойду гулять? 3. Если твоя работа готова, можешь идти домой. 4. Учитель сказал, что мы можем идти домой. 5. Доктор говорит, что я уже могу купаться. 6. Папа сказал, что мы можем идти в кино одни 7 Я думал, что мне можно смотреть телевизор 8 Если ты не наденешь пальто, ты можешь заболеть. 9 Не уходи из дома: мама может скоро прийти, а у нее нет ключа 10. Будь осторожен: ты можешь упасть. 11. Не трогай собаку: она может укусить тебя. 12 Мы, может быть, поедем за город в воскресенье. 13. Он может забыть об этом. 14. Скоро может пойти дождь

TO BE ALLOWED TO
Эквивалент глагола MAY

We *are allowed* to stay at home (нам разрешают)
We *were allowed* to stay at home. (нам разрешили)
We *shall be allowed* to stay at home. (нам разрешат)

Упр. 439. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя выражение *to be allowed to*.

1. Мне разрешают пользоваться папиным магнитофоном. 2. Дети уже большие. Им разрешают ходить в школу одним. 3. Ему не разрешают купаться в этой реке. 4. Вчера ей позволили прийти домой в десять часов. 5. Нам не позволяют разговаривать на уроках. 6. Тебе позволили взять эту книгу? 7. Я думаю, мне не разрешат поехать с тобой за город. 8. Тебе разрешат пойти гулять, когда ты сделаешь уроки. 9. Тебе разрешали ходить на озеро, когда ты был маленький? 10. Когда мне разрешат есть мороженое?

Упр. 440. Вставьте модальный глагол *may*(*might*) или выражение *to be allowed to*. Вставляйте *to be allowed to* только в тех случаях, где *may* (*might*) употребить нельзя.

1. ... I bring my sister to the party? 2. He asked if he ... bring his sister to the party. 3. After they had finished their homework, the children ... watch TV. 4. He ... join the sports section as soon as he is through with his medical examination. 5. Becky's mother said that everybody ... take part in the picnic. 6. He ... go home if he likes. 7. As soon as the boy ... leave the room, he smiled a happy smile and ran out to join his friends outside. 8. The doctor says I am much better. I ... get up for a few hours every day.

Упр. 441. Вставьте модальные глаголы *may* или *can*.

1. I ... finish the work tomorrow if no one bothers me any more. 2. ... we come and see you next Sunday at three o'clock in the afternoon? 3. What time is it? – It ... be about six o'clock, but I am not sure. 4. Only a person who knows the language very well ... answer

such a question. 5. ... I come in? 6. Let me look at your exercises. I ... be able to help you. 7. I ... not swim, because until this year the doctor did not allow me to be more than two minutes in the water. But this year he says I ... stay in for fifteen minutes if I like, so I am going to learn to swim. 8. Libraries are quite free, and any one who likes ... get books there. 9. I ... come and see you tomorrow if I have time. 10. Take your raincoat with you: it ... rain today. 11. Do you think you ... do that?

Упр. 442. Вставьте модальные глаголы *may* или *can*.

1. You ... come in when you have taken off your boots. 2. Be careful you .. spill the milk if you carry it like that. 3. Most children ... slide on the ice very well. 4. I don't think I ... be here by eleven o'clock tomorrow, but I ... be 5. .. you see anything in this inky darkness? 6. You .. go when you have finished your compositions. 7. What shall we do if the train is late? It ... be late, you know, after the terrible snowstorms we've had. 8. When . you come and see me? – Let me see: I .. not come tomorrow, for I must be at the meeting, but on Sunday I'll find time. Yes, you ... expect me on Sunday about three o'clock. Will that be all right?

Упр. 443. Вставьте модальные глаголы *may (might)* или *can (could)*.

1. ... I use your pen? 2. .. I find a pen on that table? 3. You ... read this book: you know the language well enough. 4. You ... take this book: I don't need it 5 I help you? 6. ... I ask you to help me? 7. ... you help me? 8. I ... not imagine her speaking in public: I knew that she was so shy. 9. Something was wrong with the car: he ..

not start it. -10
man ... answ
telephone. 12.
in the long da
know. 14. ...
museum? 15.
part in the ex
kind of hard
history very w
find in the

You *mu*
You *mu*
Must I
It *must*

Упр. 444.

1. You mu
learn the wor
must be very
talk at the les
time. 7. Don
8 You must n
my mother to

Упр. 445.
ребляя мода

1. Я долж
ским. 2. Вы

not start it.–10. A fool ... ask more questions than a wise man ... answer. 11. She asked me if she ... use my telephone. 12. The school was silent: nothing ... be heard in the long dark corridors. 13. Waiting .. be endless, you know. 14. ... you tell me the nearest way to the city museum? 15. They .. think that I am too weak to take part in the excursion, but I am strong enough to do any kind of hard work, indeed. 16 He knew this period of history very well: he had read everything on the subject he ... find in the rich university library.

MUST
Долженствование
You *must* respect your parents. (должны) **You *must not*** go there. (нельзя) ***Must*** I learn it by heart? (должен?)
Предположение должно быть
It *must* be cold outside. (должно быть)

Упр. 444. Переведите на русский язык.

1. You must work hard at your English 2 You must learn the words. 3. Must we learn the poem today? 4 It must be very difficult to learn Chinese 5 You must not talk at the lessons. 6. Everybody must come to school in time. 7. Don't ring him up he must be very busy 8. You must not make notes in the books. 9 I must help my mother today.

Упр. 445. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол *must*.

1. Я должна упорно работать над своим английским. 2. Вы должны внимательно слушать учителя на

уроке. 3. Ты должен делать уроки каждый день. 4. Вы не должны забывать о своих обязанностях. 5. Вы должны быть осторожны на улице. 6. Она должна быть дома сейчас. 7 Мои друзья, должно быть, в парке. 8. Вы, должно быть, очень голодны 9. Должно быть, очень трудно решать такие задачи 10. Я должен сегодня повидать моего друга

TO HAVE TO
Эквивалент глагола **MUST**

I *have to* go there. (надо)	I *don't have to* go there. (не надо)
I *had to* go there. (пришлось)	I *didn't have to* go there. (не пришлось)
I *shall have to* go there. (придется)	I *shan't have to* go there. (не придется)

Do you *have to* go there? (надо?)
Did you *have to* go there? (пришлось?)
Will you *have to* go there? (придется?)

Упр. 446. Переведите на русский язык.

1. I had to do a lot of homework yesterday. 2. She had to stay at home because she did not feel well. 3. Pete had to stay at home because it was very cold. 4. Mike had to write this exercise at school because he had not done it at home. 5. They had to call the doctor because the grandmother was ill. 6. Why did you have to stay at home yesterday? – Because my parents were not at home and I had to look after my little sister 7. I have not written the composition. I shall have to write it on Sunday. 8. We did not have to buy biscuits because granny had baked a delicious pie. 9. Will you have to get up early tomorrow?

Упр. 447. Перепишите следующие предложения в прошедшем времени.

1 It is already twenty minutes past eight. You must g... or you will be late for the first lesson 2 I am very tired I feel I must go to bed at once or I shall fall asleep where I am sitting. 3. We can't wait for them any longer, we must ring them up and find out what has happened. 4 I am thinking hard, trying to find a solution of the problem There must be a way out. 5. It is quite clear to everybody in the family that he must start getting ready for examination instead of wasting time 6. It is impossible do anything in such a short time I must ask the chief put off my report. 7 I don't mean that you must everything they tell you

Упр. 448. Перепишите каждое из следующих предложений дважды: в прошедшем и в будущем времени. Заменяйте модальные глаголы *must* и *can* эквивалентами, где необходимо.

1. You must listen to the tape recording of this text several times 2. You must take your examination in English. 3 She can't translate this article without a dictionary 4 We can't meet them at the station 5 The doctor must examine the child 6 He must work systematically if he wants to know French well. 7 This child must spend more time out in the open air 8 I can't recite this poem 9 You must take part in this work 10 He can't join the party because he is busy

Упр. 449. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол *must* или его эквивалент ***to have to.***

1. Я должна пойти в магазин сегодня.
сварить обед
сделать уроки
написать письмо брату

2. Мне придется пойти в магазин завтра.
сварить обед
сделать уроки
пойти в школу
написать письмо брату

3. Мне пришлось пойти в магазин вчера.
сварить обед
сделать уроки
пойти в школу
написать письмо брату

Упр. 450. Переведите на английский язык следующие вопросы и ответьте на них.

1. Что вы должны сделать сегодня?
2. Что вам придется сделать завтра?
3. Что вам пришлось сделать вчера?

Упр. 451. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы *must*, *may* или *can*.

1. Он сейчас должен быть в своем кабинете. Вы можете поговорить с ним. 2. Можно войти? – Пожалуйста. 3. Вы должны прочитать этот текст. 4. Может ли он выполнить это задание? 5. Можно мне взять вашу книгу? 6. На уроке английского языка вы должны говорить только по-английски. 7. Мы должны сегодня сдать тетради? 8. Можно мне задать вам вопрос? – Пожалуйста. 9. Я не могу пойти с вами в кино, так как я очень занят. 10. Можно здесь курить? – Пожалуйста.

Упр. 452. Заполните пропуски модальными глаголами *can*, *may* или *must*.

1. What ... we see on this map? 2. ... you speak Spanish? – No, unfortunately I ... . 3. At what time ... you come to school? 4. ... I come in? 5. You ... not smoke here. 6. ... take your book? – I am afraid not: I

need it. 7. H
little time: I
because they
easy enough.

TO HAVE T
TO BE TO[1]

I *have to* g
должс
I *am to* go
должс
(догов
такое

Упр. 45

1. I was
were to go
to start on
she was ou
round the
on. 7. We
to tell her
year. 10. Sh
party. 11.
train was to

[1] **TO BE**
двух временах

need it. 7. He ... not speak English yet. 8. I have very little time: I ... go. 9. They ... not go to the park today because they are busy. 10. You ... read this text: it is easy enough.

TO HAVE TO – TO BE TO

Необходимость

TO HAVE TO – вынужденная необходимость **TO BE TO**[1] – необходимость по договоренности, плану или приказу	
I *have to* go there. – должен (вынужден)	I *had to* go there – пришлось
I *am to* go there. – должен, предстоит (договорились, или такое расписание)	I *was to* go there – предстояло

Упр. 453. Переведите на русский язык.

1. I was to wait for her at the railway station. 2. We were to go to the cinema that afternoon. 3. They were to start on Monday. 4. He was to telephone the moment she was out of danger. 5. Roses were to be planted round the pond. 6. There was to be a discussion later on. 7. We were to get there before the others. 8. He was to tell her where to find us. 9. She was to graduate that year. 10. She was to wear that dress at the graduation party. 11. He is to come here at five o'clock. 12. The train was to leave at five-fifteen.

---

[1] **TO BE** может употребляться как модальный глагол только в двух временах: **Present Indefinite** и **Past Indefinite**.

Упр. 454. Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол *to be to*.

E.g. 1) The lecture is supposed to begin at eight.
The lecture **is to begin** at eight.
2) I expect her to come and help.
She **is to come** and help.
3) It was planned that we should wait for them at the door.
We **were to wait** for them at the door.
4) It was arranged that he should meet her at the station.
He **was to meet** her at the station.
5) Who will take care of the children?
Who **is to take** care of the children?

1. What am I supposed to do if they come too early? 2. It was arranged that the youngest children would play on the beach. 3. We expect you to show the place to her. 4. I am expected to leave tomorrow at the latest. 5. Where am I supposed to be taken? 6. This is Dora. It is arranged that she will share the room with you. 7. And who will do the cooking? 8. It is expected that two more apartment houses will be built here. 9. It was arranged that the cup final would be played that afternoon. 10. Who will meet you at the station?

Упр. 455. Вставьте модальные глаголы to have to или to be to.

1. She ... to send a telegram because it was too late to send a letter. 2. They decided that she ... to send them a telegram every tenth day. 3. You ... to learn all the new words for the next lesson. 4. Do you know this man? He ... to be our new teacher of history. 5. Who ... to go to the library to get the new books? – I was, but I couldn't because I ... to finish some work at the phonetics laboratory. 6. It is raining. You ... to put on

ие предло-
be to.
at eight.

wait for

he door.
meet her at

ion.
ren?
dren?

he too early?
ldren would
ow the place
at the latest.

is is Dora. It
n with you.
xpected that
ere. 9. It was
played that
ation?

ы to have to

was too late
e ... to send
.. to learn all
ou know this
ry. 5. Who ...
– I was, but
work at the
... to put on

your raincoat. 7. "The patient ... to stay in bed for a few days," ordered the doctor. 8. The child had stomach trouble and .. to take castor oil. 9. I told her she ... to open the window for a while every day. 10. The agreement was that if Johnny White could not repay the money he had borrowed, then Luke Flint ... to have the right to sell the land 11 If I don't ring up before six o'clock, then you to go to the concert hall alone and wait for me at the entrance. Is that clear? 12. The planters ... to gather their cotton at once, as they had been warned that heavy rains were expected. 13. I ... to wear glasses as my eyesight is very weak. 14. Johnny White ... to borrow from Luke Flint at a high interest, for there was no one else in the district who lent money. 15 "Cheating is a very nasty thing," said the teacher, "and we ... to get rid of it."

Упр. 456. Вставьте модальные глаголы ***to have to*** **или** ***to be to.***

1. Where ... the lecture to take place? – I suppose in the assembly hall. 2. So, our plan is as follows: I .. to go to the library and bring the books. You . to look through all the material here Later we ... to work together. 3. "You ... to do it alone, without anybody's help," she said sternly 4. I . to help my friends with this work now, so I cannot go with you 5. It was raining hard and we . to wait until it stopped raining. 6 I ... to ask him about it tomorrow, as today he has already gone. 7. Why didn't you tell me that I . to buy the books? 8 According to the order of the schoolmistress all the pupils to return the library books before the twenty-third of May 9. As we had agreed before, we .. to meet at two o'clock to go to the stadium together But Mike did not come. I waited for another half-hour, but then I ... to leave as I was afraid to be late. 10. The meeting ... to begin at five o'clock. Don't be late.

Упр. 457. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы *to have to* или *to be to*.

1. Вам предстоит выучить это стихотворение к среде. 2. Мне задали выучить это стихотворение к среде. 3. Мне пришлось выучить это стихотворение к среде. 4. Мне придется выучить это стихотворение к среде. 5. Ему приходится учить это стихотворение сегодня, так как он не выучил его вчера. 6. Вам не придется учить это стихотворение 7 Мне не пришлось учить это стихотворение 8. Так как он выучил это стихотворение вчера, ему не нужно учить его теперь 9. На этой неделе нам предстоит встретиться с выдающимся ученым. 10. Выхода не было, и ему пришлось заплатить штраф. 11 Мне было задано написать сочинение о творчестве Пушкина, а для этого мне пришлось перечитать некоторые из его произведений, которые я плохо помнил. 12 Мне придется посидеть дома это дни. Врач говорит, что я не должен никуда выходить, пока температура не будет нормальной. 13. Посидите здесь, пока он занят Я думаю, вам не придется долго ждать. 14. Спектакль должен был начаться в семь часов. 15. Мы должны были отложить поездку, так как погода испортилась 16. Если вы хотите хорошо овладеть языком, вы должны очень много читать. 17. По новому расписанию у нас будет пять уроков английского языка в неделю. 18. Мы решили, что все должны принять участие в концерте. 19. Рано или поздно вам придется пойти к врачу. 20. В будущем году мы должны начать изучение астрономии. 21. Чтобы разработать новую теорию, ученые должны были провести бесчисленные опыты.

NEED NOT – о
NEED ...? – на

You *need not*
Need I do it?

Ты *не можешь*
Ты *можешь не*

You need not

Упр. 458. П

1. My siste
busy. 2. My si
phone them. 3.
buy bread. 5. Y
need not read
school today. 8
9. They cannot
translate this
composition. 1
composition. 13
need not have g
there for the ni
for the night.
18. We need no
not cook such
cooked such a bi

NEED

NEED NOT – отсутствие необходимости (**можно не ...**)
NEED ...? – **надо** ...?

You *need not* do it. – можете не делать
Need I do it? – надо?

Сравните:

Ты **не можешь** делать этого. – You *cannot* do it
Ты **можешь не** делать этого. – You *need not* do it.

Обратите внимание:

You need not *have done* it – могли и не делать (**а сделали**)

Упр. 458. Переведите на русский язык.

1. My sister cannot write this letter: she is very busy. 2. My sister need not write this letter: I shall phone them. 3. She cannot buy bread. 4. She need not buy bread. 5. You cannot read so many books. 6. You need not read so many books. 7. Nick cannot go to school today. 8. Nick need not go to school today. 9. They cannot translate this article. 10. They need not translate this article. 11. They could not write the composition. 12. They need not have written the composition. 13. I could not go to the library. 14. I need not have gone to the library. 15. He could not stay there for the night. 16. He need not have stayed there for the night. 17. We could not do all this work. 18. We need not have done all this work. 19. She could not cook such a big dinner. 20. She need not have cooked such a big dinner.

Упр. 459. Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол *need*.

E.g. 1) It is not necessary to go there.
You need not go there.
2) It was not necessary to go there.
You need not have gone there.

1. There was no necessity for her to do it herself. 2. There is no reason for you to worry: he is as strong as a horse. 3. There is no need for you to be present. 4. Is it any use our going into all that now? 5. Why did you mention all these figures? The situation was clear as it was. 6. Why do you want to press the skirt? It is not creased at all. 7. It was not necessary for you to remind me about her birthday. I remember the date very well. 8. Why do you want to do it all today? 9. It was not necessary for mother to cook this enormous dinner: we have brought all the food the children may want. 10. It is not necessary to take the six-thirty. A later train will do as well.

Упр. 460. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол *need*.

1. Мне нужно тебе помогать? – Нет, спасибо, я все сделаю сам. 2. Вы можете не ходить туда. 3. Ему незачем беспокоиться о ней. 4. Я могу и не спрашивать его: он сам мне все расскажет. 5. Вам не обязательно звонить мне: я не забуду о своем обещании. 6. Надо ли ей покупать такую массу продуктов? 7. Она может не ходить в библиотеку: я дам ей книгу. 8. Вы могли и не брать зонт: я уверен, что дождя не будет.

Упр. 461. Вставьте модальные глаголы *may, must* или *need*.

1. ... we hand in our compositions tomorrow? – No, you ... not, you ... hand them in after Sunday. 2. ...

John really do th
tomorrow if he l
... break. 4. ...
take this book fo
return it to the
sound specially,
pronounce it pro
like between ten
not come if they
now? – Yes, you

Упр. 462.
***may, must* или**

1. I ... not go
your pen? – Y
bookcase upstairs
the bookcase ups
and do it. 5. Wh
only on Sunday.
you ... not, it is
without a knife?
library. We all
understand it? It
once? – Yes, you
this sound? 12. Y
have everything f

MUST
В з
MUST – долж
MAY – может
MIGHT – мож
CAN'T – не м

John really do this today? – No, he ... not, he . do it tomorrow if he likes. 3. You ... not let this cup fall: it ... break. 4. ... I help you with your coat on? 5. ... I take this book for a little while? – I am sorry, but I ... return it to the library at once. 6. Alec ... practise this sound specially, but the other pupils ... not: they all pronounce it properly. 7. They ... come at any time they like between ten and twelve in the morning, but they . not come if they don't want to. 8. ... I go there right now? – Yes, you ... .

Упр. 462. Вставьте модальные глаголы *can, may, must* или *need*.

1. I ... not go out today it is too cold. 2. . I take your pen? – Yes, please. 3. We .. not carry the bookcase upstairs: it is too heavy. 4. We .. not carry the bookcase upstairs ourselves the workers will come and do it. 5. When ... you come to see us? – I .. come only on Sunday. 6. Shall . write a letter to him? – No, you ... not, it is not necessary. 7. ... you cut something without a knife? 8. Peter return the book to the library. We all want to read it. 9. Why . . not you understand it? It is so easy. 10. . we do the exercise at once? – Yes, you ... do it at once. 11 you pronounce this sound? 12. You . . not have bought this meat we have everything for dinner

MUST – MAY – MIGHT – CAN'T

в значении предположения

MUST – должно быть
MAY – может быть
MIGHT – может быть (но маловероятно)
CAN'T – не может быть

Упр. 463. Произнесите вслух все возможные предложения, используя приведенные подстановочные таблицы.

(Упражнение на выработку автоматизма речи)

Переведите каждое предложение на русский язык.

He	must	know your sister
	may	be busy
	might	be ill
	can't	be tired
		be hungry

He	must	be	sleeping
	may		working hard
	might		watching TV
	can't		having dinner
			playing football

He	must	have	forgotten your address
	may		lost your book
	might		missed the train
	can't		caught cold,
			fallen ill
			left the country
			sold his piano
			bought a car

Упр. 464. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы *must*, *may*, *might* или *can't*.

1. Они, должно быть, живут в Санкт-Петербурге.
2. Они, может быть, живут в Санкт-Петербурге.
3. Может
(хотя е
4. Не мож
Петерб
5. Они, до
6. Они, м
7. Может
(хотя е
8. Не мож
Петерб
9. Он, дол
10. Он, дол
11. Он, мож
12. Он, мож
13. Может
14. Может
15. Не мож
16. Не мож

Упр. 465. П
в которых мод
разрешение, а
выражает пред
на русский язы

1. Children
library. 2. I ma
know. 3. Your
advise to change
glass of light be
but I will not
slow, mother, bu
written the lette
8. It might have
some day? 10. W
dictionaries.

ce возможные
е подстановоч-

тизма речи)
е на русский

er

d
er
tball

address
n
y

кий язык, упот-
may, might или

нкт-Петербурге.
кт-Петербурге.

3. Может быть, они и живут в Санкт-Петербурге (хотя едва ли).
4. Не может быть, что они живут в Санкт-Петербурге.
5. Они, должно быть, жили в Санкт-Петербурге.
6. Они, может быть, жили в Санкт-Петербурге.
7. Может быть, они и жили в Санкт-Петербурге (хотя едва ли).
8. Не может быть, что они жили в Санкт-Петербурге.
9. Он, должно быть, на работе.
10. Он, должно быть, был на работе.
11. Он, может быть, на работе.
12. Он, может быть, был на работе.
13. Может быть, он и на работе (хотя едва ли).
14. Может быть, он и был на работе (хотя едва ли).
15. Не может быть, что он на работе.
16. Не может быть, что он был на работе.

Упр. 465. Перепишите сначала все предложения, в которых модальный глагол *may(might)* выражает разрешение, а затем предложения, в которых он выражает предположение. Переведите предложения на русский язык.

1. Children may borrow books from the school library. 2. I may show him your reports later. I don't know. 3. Your hair is getting rather thin, sir, may I advise to change your parting? 4. Mother, may I have a glass of light beer? 5. I may have wrecked my own life, but I will not let you wreck yours. 6. Justice may be slow, mother, but it comes in the end. 7. He may have written the letter, but the signature is certainly not his. 8 It might have been worse. 9. May I come and see you some day? 10. We asked the teacher if we might use dictionaries.

Упр. 466. Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол *may*.

E.g. Possibly you left your book behind.
You **may have left** your book behind.

1. Perhaps you left your umbrella in the bus 2. Perhaps he went to the cafe to wait for us 3. Perhaps it was Helen who rang you up. 4. Perhaps they came by plane. 5. Perhaps she had a very good English teacher. 6. Perhaps it was too cold for the children to go out. 7. It is possible that he took his children to the zoo. 8. Possibly they did not see us in the crowd. 9. Perhaps Robert used a dictionary 10. Possibly Mary misunderstood you. 11. Perhaps Henry waited for us there. 12. Possibly Ann returned very late last night. 13. Possibly they have seen the new play. 14. Perhaps Nick has left his exercise-book at home.

Упр. 467. Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол *may*.

1. Perhaps he is at home but I am not sure he is. 2. It is possible that we studied at the same school, but I don't remember her. 3. Perhaps she was proud of her knowledge, but she never showed it to her classmates. 4. Perhaps there was a chance for him to win the match 5. Perhaps Peter was as capable as the old workers, but he was given no chance to show his skill. 6. It is possible that your brother has never heard about this singer. 7. Perhaps she tried to enter the university, but failed. 8. It is possible that you asked the wrong people, that's why you didn't get the right answer. 9. Perhaps our friends will arrive here tomorrow. 10. Perhaps they will come home very soon: be ready. 11. Perhaps the question was too difficult for her. 12. Try this delicious drink: perhaps you will like it. 13. Why didn't Nick ring us up? – It is possible that he forgot about it.

Упр. 468. В
***might*. Раскрой**
ся форму инфи

1. ... I (to a
asked me if she
it ... (not to st
scold her: the tas
why she made
miss the train, t
he here yet? Wh
the train. 7. He
he looks so tired

Упр. 469. П
ребляя модальн

1. Может бы
быть, она приде
книгу в Москве.
грамму. 5. Возм
6. Возможно, мо
можно, она уже
уже сделал урок
говорила с ними
цу. 11. Может б
дети играют у ре
обсуждают этот
сейчас обедают.
траве и смотрит

Упр. 470. Пе
в которых мода
женствование, а
выражает предп
на русский язык

1. You must b
have been carried

Упр. 468. Вставьте модальный глагол *may* или *might*. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.

1. .. I (to ask) you to take off your hat? 2 She asked me if she .. (to turn) on the light. 3. I am afraid it (not to stop) raining by the morning 4 Don't scold her: the task . (to be) too difficult for her, that's why she made rather many mistakes 5 If they don't miss the train, they .. (to arrive) in time. 6. Why isn't he here yet? What has happened? Oh, he .. (to miss) the train. 7. He .. (to do) very hard work. That's why he looks so tired now

Упр. 469. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол *may*.

1. Может быть, мы поедем на Волгу. 2. Может быть, она придет завтра. 3. Может быть, я куплю эту книгу в Москве. 4. Возможно, она пришлет нам телеграмму. 5. Возможно, они будут принести газету 6 Возможно, мой брат забыл позвонить вам. 7. Возможно, она уже купила билеты 8. Может быть, он уже сделал уроки. 9. Может быть, моя сестра уже поговорила с ними. 10. Возможно, они уехали за границу. 11. Может быть, бабушка спит. 12. Может быть, дети играют у реки. 13. Возможно, они сейчас как-раз обсуждают этот вопрос 14. Возможно, они как-раз сейчас обедают. 15. Может быть, он сейчас лежит на траве и смотрит на облака.

Упр. 470. Перепишите сначала все предложения, в которых модальный глагол must выражает долженствование, а затем предложения, в которых он выражает предположение. Переведите предложения на русский язык.

1. You must be a fool to think so. 2. The work must have been carried out in secret for quite a long time.

3. The question must be solved before we begin doing anything. 4. Mind, you mustn't spend all the money. 5. You must take a taxi if you want to catch that train. 6. You must tell your mother about it. 7. But she must have seen him! 8. Oh, John, think how she must be suffering! 9. Is she waiting? She must have been waiting for an hour. 10. "Oh, Auntie," he answered, "you mustn't talk like that." 11. And remember, you must come and see the baby as soon as you can. 12. You must go home now, Georgie.

Упр. 471. Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол *must*.

E.g. Probably I left my textbook in the classroom.
I must have left my textbook in the classroom.

1. Probably I left my bag in the canteen. 2. Probably you left your umbrella in the bus. 3. Probably Mary forgot to call me. 4. Probably mother took my umbrella. 5. Probably I have seen you before: your face is familiar to me. 6. Probably you left your exercise-book at school. 7. Evidently she has left the town. 8. Probably Mike has gone to the teachers' room. 9. Probably Tom and Nick are playing football. 10. Probably Helen has got a bad mark. 11. Evidently they have solved the problem. 12. Evidently the pupils have finished writing their composition. 13. Obviously he forgot to warn them. 14. Evidently the meeting was cancelled. 15. Evidently he forgot to send them a telegram. 16. Evidently there was something wrong with the tape-recorder.

Упр. 472. Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол *must*.

1. You have been absent very long. I am sure you feel hungry. 2. Where are the children? – They are at the river with Nick. I am sure they are having a very

the river with N
good time. 3. H
finish his book.
I am sure she ha
least fifteen year
I feel sure she is
been great footb
stadium watching
have changed the
knows a great de
8. It is probably
pleasant to spend
10. You have pro
11. I feel sure t
12. These old le
a thousand years
now. 14. He is
15. It is probably

Упр. 473. П
жения, употребл

1. I think it
almost sure the
3. Probably he r
papers. 4. He is s
she is trying to he
for you at hom
8 There is little
9 No doubt, she
am sure she is fo
have taken the
taken there by car

Упр. 474. Пер
ребляя модальны

1. Должно бы
ятыков. 2. Должн

we begin doing
all the money.
catch that train
7. But she must
ow she must be
ave been waiting
answered, "you
mber, you must
an. 12. You must

ующие предло-
и *must*.
n the classroom
in the class-

n the canteen.
a in the bus.
Probably mother
seen you before
ly you left your
she has left the
e teachers' room
playing football
rk. 11. Evidently
dently the pupils
n. 13. Obviously
the meeting was
to send them a
something wrong

дующие предло-
ол *must*.
g. I am sure you
n? – They are at
are having a very

the river with Nick. I am sure they are having a very good time. 3. He has probably worked very hard to finish his book. 4. She is a very experienced doctor. I am sure she has been working at this hospital for at least fifteen years. 5. Look! Helen's windows are open I feel sure she is at home. 6. The Smiths have always been great football fans. I am sure they are at the stadium watching the football match 7 Probably they have changed the school programme My granddaughter knows a great deal more than I did when I was her age 8 It is probably a very difficult rule. 9 I am sure it is pleasant to spend summer in such a picturesque place 10. You have probably read books of this author before 11 I feel sure they are preparing a surprise for us 12 These old legends were probably composed about a thousand years ago. 13 It is probably nine o'clock now. 14. He is very old I think he is nearly eighty 15. It is probably time to go now

Упр. 473. Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол ***must*.**

1. I think it is time for the bell to ring 2 I am almost sure they have this book in the library 3 Probably he recognized you by your photo in the papers 4. He is sure to be in at this time 5 Of course she is trying to help you 6 She is certain to be waiting for you at home. 7 Probably he was already ill 8 There is little doubt that the first experiment failed 9 No doubt, she knew what she was going to do 10 I am sure she is fond of the child 11 They are sure to have taken the wrong turning 12. Probably he was taken there by car

Упр. 474. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол *must*.

1. Должно быть, он знает несколько иностранных языков. 2. Должно быть, он сейчас работает над этой

проблемой. 3. Наверное, они сейчас наслаждаются прекрасной погодой. 4. Наверное, она пытается найти старые письма. 5. Вероятно, они сейчас любуются красотой южной природы. 6. Вероятно, он уже вернулся с юга. 7. Наверное, она потеряла мой адрес 8. Должно быть, они уже закончили свою работу 9. Вероятно, он все рассказал на суде. 10. Должно быть, она все приготовила заранее. 11. Должно быть он еще здесь. 12. Должно быть, они только что пришли. 13. По-видимому, он унес бумаги с собой 14. Очевидно, здесь уже кто-то был. 15. Вероятно, они над ним смеются. 16 Должно быть, они тогда жили здесь. 17. Должно быть, идет дождь. 18. Вероятно, это здесь

Упр. 475. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.

1. He knows mathematics much better than he did last year. He must (to work) a lot in summer. 2. Your mathematics is very poor. You must (to work) at it in summer. 3. Where is Peter? – Oh, he must (to read) in the library. He is getting ready for a very difficult examination. 4. You must (to study) English for several years already. Your language is very good. 5. Oh, look how white and clean everything is! It must (to snow) at night. 6. Oh, you are all in snow, you look like a snowman. It must (to snow) heavily. 7. Look, what huge snowdrifts there are everywhere, and the path is covered with knee-deep snow. It must (to snow) for several hours already. 8. You look fresh! You must (to have) a good sleep at night. 9. You look very tired. You must (to have) a good sleep at night.

He had to g
He must ha

Упр. 476. П

1. He must
3 He must be
must try to fin
youngest child i
a good football
athlete. 7. I ha
understood it. 8
times. 9. What n
talking about us.

Упр. 477. П
ребляя модальн
Употребляйте *t*
гда *must* употр

1. Я должна
быть, читает эту
пришлось вести
играют во дворе.
5 Должно быть,
мы поговорить с
дарivают об это
тестре. 10. Она,

Упр. 478. П
ребляя модальны
be to.

1. Мне предс
2. Мне пришлос

наслаждаются
ытается найти
нас любуются
он уже вер-
на мой адрес.
свою работу.
10. Должно
Должно быть,
лько что при-
аги с собой.
15. Вероятно,
ть, они тогда
идет дождь.

отребляя тре-

er than he did
ummer. 2. Your
work) at it in
ust (to read) in
a very difficult
glish for several
od. 5. Oh, look
ust (to snow) at
you look like
7. Look, what
and the path is
(to snow) for
h! You must (to
very tired. You

Обратите внимание:

He *had to go* – Ему **пришлось** уйти.
He *must have gone* – Он, **должно быть**, ушел.

Упр. 476. Переведите на русский язык.

1. He must have taken it 2. He had to take it. 3. He must be trying to find the lost stamp. 4. You must try to find the lost stamp. 5 She must be the youngest child in this group. 6. If you want to become a good football player, you must be an all-round athlete. 7. I had to read the letter twice before I understood it. 8. He must have read the letter many times. 9. What must you think of me? 10. They must be talking about us.

Упр. 477. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы *must* или *to have to*. Употребляйте *to have to* только в тех случаях, когда *must* употребить нельзя.

1. Я должна прочесть эту книгу. 2 Она, должно быть, читает эту книгу 3 Мама была больна, и мне пришлось вести сестру в школу. 4 Они, должно быть, играют во дворе. 5. Я должен был пойти в канцелярию 6. Должно быть, она пошла в канцелярию 7 Вы должны поговорить с ней. 8 Должно быть, они сейчас говорят об этом. 9 Мне пришлось написать об этом сестре 10. Она, должно быть, написала сестре.

Упр. 478. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы *must*, *to have to* или *to be to*.

1. Мне предстоит сделать много работы сегодня 2. Мне пришлось идти туда самому. 3. Вам придется

немного подождать. 4. Когда он должен прийти? (как вы договорились?) 5. Поезд должен был прибыть через несколько минут. 6. Должно быть, он очень умен. 7. Должно быть, он вас узнал. 8. Ему предстояло пойти к директору и объяснить свое поведение. 9. Вам придется поговорить с ней. 10. Им пришлось очень долго идти пешком. 11. Ему не придется переписывать сочинение. 12. Должно быть, он пишет ее портрет. 13. Вероятно, они уже ушли. 14. Ему предстояло совершить удивительное открытие.

Упр. 479. Перепишите сначала предложения, в которых модальный глагол can выражает возможность, затем предложения, в которых он выражает вежливую просьбу, и наконец предложения, в которых модальный глагол can't имеет значение "не может быть." Переведите предложения на русский язык.

1. She can't come tomorrow because they will be working the whole day. 2. I simply could not refuse: they would have been hurt. 3. He was not old. He couldn't have been more than forty. 4. Could you leave the boy here for half an hour? I want him to help me. 5. "Oh!" she cried in surprise, "it's impossible! You can't have done it!" 6. The island can be reached by boat or even on foot when the tide is low. 7. "But they can't be as bad as he!" 8. Can you tell me the way to the nearest post-office? 9. A little bit of boiled fish can't hurt you, you know. 10. Could you help me with the translation of this article? I am afraid I cannot do it alone. 11. He shut himself up in the study for the whole day, and I could see through the window that he was writing busily. 12. Can she have been waiting for us all this time?

Упр. 480.
бытия не мог
E.g. Yest
You
yeste

1. Boris
2. Robert took
who plugged
doing the reco
Mary who rew
the tape home
dictionary. 8.
exercises. 9. It
were a lot of p
John who bro
library yesterda

Упр. 481.
бытия не мог
E.g. This
This

1. This tow
book was writ
was made by
written by a
been shot in a
into Russian i
built in the 15t
an Italian artis
years ago. 10.
11. These photo
tape-recording
an excellent m
excellent mark
built at the beg

прийти? (как
прибыть че-
н очень умен.
у предстояло
дение. 9. Вам
ишлось очень
ся перепись-
ишет ее порт-
му предстояло

едложения, в
кает возмож-
он выражает
жения, в ко-
значение "не
я на русский

they will be
uld not refuse:
s not old. He
ould you leave
im to help me.
cible! You can't
hed by boat or
t they can't be
y to the nearest
can't hurt you.
the translation
t alone. 11. He
hole day, and I
he was writing
for us all this

Упр. 480. Скажите, что, на ваш взгляд, эти события не могли произойти.

E.g. Yesterday I saw Pete in the assembly-ball.
You can't have seen Pete in the assembly-hall yesterday.

1. Boris was in the canteen five minutes ago. 2. Robert took two bags with him. 3. That was Ann who plugged in the tape-recorder. 4. Nick has been doing the recording for two hours already. 5. It was Mary who rewound the tape. 6. The teacher let me take the tape home. 7. The teacher permitted us to use the dictionary. 8. Nick got up at seven and did his morning exercises. 9. It was Kate who aired the room. 10. There were a lot of pupils in the library yesterday. 11. It was John who broke the radio-set. 12. I saw Ann in the library yesterday.

Упр. 481. Скажите, что, на ваш взгляд, эти события не могли произойти.

E.g. This old bracelet was found in Africa.
This old bracelet can't have been found in Africa.

1. This tower was built in the 9th century. 2. This book was written by a very good writer. 3. This film was made by a very good director. 4. This play was written by a very clever playwright. 5. This film has been shot in a fortnight. 6. This book was translated into Russian in the 19th century. 7. This castle was built in the 15th century. 8. This picture was painted by an Italian artist. 9. This refrigerator was produced ten years ago. 10. This car was built twenty years ago. 11. These photographs were taken in the north. 12. This tape-recording was done last week. 13. James was given an excellent mark in history. 14. Ann was given an excellent mark for her geometry test. 15. This house was built at the beginning of this century.

Упр. 482. Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол *can't*.

E.g. I don't believe he is at home now.
He can't be at home now.

1. I don't believe the work is too difficult for my friend. 2. I don't believe Jane made such a mistake. 3. It is impossible that the cat ate all the fish. 4. I don't believe that our papers were so poor. 5. It is impossible that you believed such a silly lie. 6. It is impossible that he has stolen the money. 7. I don't believe that they have heard the story before. 8. I don't think that she is good at physics. 9. I don't believe that you are serious. 10. It is impossible that she is a traitor. 11. I can't believe that he has made such an important discovery. 12. I can't believe that the teacher has forgotten to correct our homework.

Упр. 483. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол *can't*.

1. Не может быть, что они сейчас дома. 2. Не может быть, что он так много знает. 3. Не может быть, что они сейчас играют во дворе. Уже поздно. 4. Не может быть, что она еще спит. Уже десять часов. 5. Не может быть, что он опоздал на поезд. 6. Не может быть, что она обманула его. 7. Не может быть, что вы сделали такую ошибку. 8. Не может быть, что она провалилась на экзамене. 9. Не может быть, что она предала меня.

Упр. 484. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол *can*.

1. Не может быть, что она опоздала на урок: она никогда не опаздывала. 2. Не может быть, что она

перепутала у
правда. 4. Н
может быть,
но. 6. Не мож
что это напи
ший бегун?
что она уже
он ученый.
11. Неужели
рали? 13. Н
взрослый чел
быть, что она
так холодно?

Упр. 485.
could. Раскр
форму инфин

1. ... you
very busy toc
3. You ... no
home workin
forget) your
5. I should b
the village.
forget) to bri
bring it. 7.
Monday.

Упр. 486.
ребляя модал
(*might*).

1. Не мож
так скоро. О

перепутала улицы. 3. Не может быть, чтобы это была правда. 4. Неужели ты разорвал мою записку? 5. Не может быть, чтобы он был в парке сейчас. Уже поздно. 6. Не может быть, что она это написала. Я уверен, что это написал кто-то другой. 7. Неужели он хорошший бегун? Он такой маленький. 8. Не может быть, что она уже окончила школу. 9. Не может быть, что он ученый. 10. Не может быть, что он был ученым. 11. Неужели она еще спит? 12. Неужели они проиграли? 13. Не мог он этого сказать! 14. Не может взрослый человек любить такие книги! 15. Не может быть, что она вам это рассказала. 16. Неужели было так холодно?

Упр. 485. Вставьте модальный глагол can или could. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.

1. ... you (to ask) my sister to help you? I am very busy today. 2. ... it (to be) seven o'clock now? 3. You ... not (to see) her at the party. She was at home working at her English. 4. He ... not (to forget) your request: he is very attentive to people. 5. I should be very happy if you ... (to visit) us in the village. 6. I don't believe her, she ... not (to forget) to bring the book. She simply did not want to bring it. 7. He said he ... (to finish) the task by Monday.

Упр. 486. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы *can (could)* или *may (might)*.

1. Не может быть, что она закончила эту работу так скоро. Она, возможно, сделала только полови-

ну. 2. Не может быть, что ты потеряла деньги. Ты могла положить их в сумку. — Нет, их нет в сумке. Я могла выронить их в магазине. 3. Не может быть, что он уже уехал. 4. Неужели он перевел всю книгу? 5. Не может быть, чтобы сейчас было холодно на улице: термометр показывает пятнадцать градусов. 6. Он не мог получить книгу, потому что библиотека была закрыта. 7. Не может быть, что он получил книгу: ведь библиотека была закрыта 8. Не могли ли бы вы показать нам дорогу на стадион? 9. Не может быть, что она сломала ногу 10. Я не пойду гулять: она, возможно, будет мне звонить. 11. Где мои книги? — Не знаю. Мама могла положить их в шкаф. 12. Не может быть, что она разбила стакан: она такая аккуратная. 13. Сегодня очень холодно. Возможно, выпадет снег 14. Миша, возможно, придет позже. 15. Я уже целый час ищу свою тетрадь по литературе. Не может быть, что я ее оставил в школе. — Возможно, ты отдал ее Кате. 16. Возможно, они уже давно изучают французский язык. 17. Может быть, брат приедет сегодня. 18. Возможно, она уехала за город 19. Мы, возможно, и встречались с ним в Новгороде, но я этого не помню. 20. Вполне возможно, что она как-раз сейчас пытается дозвониться нам, а наш телефон не работает.

Упр. 487. Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальные глаголы *must, may* или *can't*.

1. Probably that building in the distance is the station. 2. I don't believe you have lost your passport; probably you have put it into another bag

3. Perhaps the g
left your text-bo
they will give u
pale. Probably y
this boy is a goo
you have been
visited the Herm
last year. 10. I ar

Упр. 488. Пер
ребляя модальны

1. Не может
должно быть не
быть, вокруг ваш
может быть, что
4. Может быть, м
5 Это, очевидно,
позвоним Роберту
7 Торопись: ты
может быть, заб
10 Не может бы
11 Не может быт
верное, она узнала
быть, была очень
но быть очень хол
тила их по пути д
продали свой дом.
На 18. Моя сестр
19. Не может
20 Может быть, о
21 Мама, должно
может быть, звони
23 Может быть, о

3. Perhaps the girl was frightened. 4. Probably you left your text-book in the canteen. 5. I don't believe they will give up such a brilliant idea. 6. You look pale. Probably you are tired. 7. I don't believe that this boy is a good friend. 8. I am sure you are tired: you have been working for hours. 9. Perhaps he visited the Hermitage when he was in St. Petersburg last year. 10. I am sure it is a very deep lake.

Упр. 488. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы *must*, *may* или *can't*.

1. Не может быть, что она такая молодая. Ей должно быть не меньше тридцати лет. 2. Должно быть, вокруг вашей деревни растут густые леса. 3. Не может быть, что он написал письмо так быстро 4. Может быть, мы пойдем на лыжах погода чудесная. 5. Это, очевидно, очень древняя рукопись. 6. Давайте позвоним Роберту: нам может понадобиться его совет 7. Торопись: ты можешь опоздать на поезд 8. Он, может быть, заболел 9 Он, может быть, болеет. 10. Не может быть, что он забыл купить цветы 11. Не может быть, что он поссорился с ней. 12. Наверное, она узнала об этом от Маши. 13. Это, должно быть, была очень трудная задача. 14 На улице должно быть очень холодно. 15. Она, должно быть, встретила их по пути домой. 16. Не может быть, что они продали свой дом 17 Они, может быть, приедут завтра 18 Моя сестра, должно быть, сейчас в библиотеке. 19. Не может быть, что он занял первое место. 20. Может быть, он и слышал об этом (хотя едва ли). 21 Мама, должно быть, купила конфеты 22. Она, может быть, звонила мне вчера, а меня не было дома. 23. Может быть, он и в школе сейчас (хотя едва ли).

SHOULD
Следовало бы

You *should* work more seriously.
Вам следовало бы работать серьезнее.

Сравните:

You *should do* it.	Вам **следовало бы** сделать это (**теперь**)
You *should have done* it.	Вам **следовало бы** сделать это (**раньше**)
You *should not do* it.	Вам не **следовало бы** делать этого (**теперь**)
You *should not have done* it.	Вам не **следовало бы** делать этого (раньше)

Обратите внимание:

You *should have done* it. – **следовало** сделать (а вы **не сделали**)
You *should not have done* it. – **не следовало** делать (а вы **сделали**)

Упр. 489. Дайте совет, используя модальный глагол *should* и слова, данные в скобках.

E.g. Her diction is not very good. (to read aloud)
She should read aloud.

1. The boy is a little pale. (to play out-of-doors) 2. I am afraid you will miss that train. (to take a taxi) 3. There is no one in. (to try the room next door) 4. I have a slight irritation in my throat. (to smoke less) 5. This child doesn't want to eat soup. (not to give her sweets before dinner) 6. She makes a lot of spelling

mistakes. (to copy passages out of a book) 7. The dog is afraid of him. (not to shout at the dog) 8. The students are unable to follow what I am saying. (not to speak so fast)

Упр. 490. Скажите автору нижеследующих предложений, что надо (не надо) было делать.

E.g. 1) I bought that book spending a lot of money.
You should not have bought the book.
2) I did not buy that book
You should have bought the book.

1. So I took the child to the cinema. 2. We forgot to leave a message for her. 3. We did not wait for them because it was beginning to rain. 4. I did not put down her address and now I don't know how to find her. 5. I did not explain to her how to get there. 6. I bought a pair of red shoes to go with my new dress. 7. So I told her frankly what we all thought about her idea. 8. I have not seen the film, and now it is too late because it is no longer on. 9. My pen was leaking, so I wrote with a pencil. 10. I am afraid I ate too much cake with my tea.

Упр. 491. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол *should* в сочетании с требующейся формой инфинитива (*Indefinite Infinitive – Perfect Infinitive*).

A 1. Вы бы сказали ей об этом. 2. Не следует вам так поздно там оставаться. 3. Ей надо сейчас же пойти к врачу. 4. Лучше наденьте шерстяные носки. 5. Им лучше начать пораньше. 6. Не следует говорить с ней по-английски. 7. Вам нужно повернуть направо. 8. Лучше скажите кому-нибудь об этом.

В. 1. Надо было сказать ей об этом. 2. Не надо было оставаться там так поздно. 3. Ей надо было сейчас же пойти к врачу. 4. Вам надо было надеть шерстяные носки. 5. Им надо было начать пораньше. 6. Не следовало говорить с ней по-английски. 7. Надо было повернуть направо. 8. Надо было кому-нибудь сказать об этом.

Упр. 492. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол *should* в сочетании с требующейся формой инфинитива (*Indefinite Infinitive – Perfect Infinitive*).

1. Вам следует работать больше. 2. Ей следует слушать советы учителя. 3. Вам следовало бы извиниться: вы не правы. 4. Вам не следует пропускать уроки английского языка. 5. Дети должны быть более внимательны к своим родителям. 6. Ему следует обратиться к врачу. 7. Ему следовало давно обратиться к врачу. 8. Вы не должны давать ребенку столько конфет. 9. Ему следует прочитать эту книгу. 10. Ему следовало уже прочитать эту книгу. 11. Вам следует пойти туда и поговорить с ними. 12. Вам следовало сходить туда (раньше) и поговорить с ними. 13. Он не должен был так грубо разговаривать. 14. Он не должен был забывать о моей просьбе. 15. Ей давно бы следовало вернуться. 16. Тебе не следует ходить туда. 17. Вам надо было прочитать эту книгу в прошлом году. 18. Вам бы следовало поговорить с вашим дядей, когда он приедет. 19. Ей не надо было носить такие тяжелые вещи. 20. Ему следовало помнить об этом. 21 Вы должны были попросить разрешения. 22. Вы не должны были беспокоиться.

You needn't
(это было не
You shouldn't
делать (плохо

Упр. 493. Пр
вия, употребля
shouldn't или ne
E.g. 1) A boy
apolo
You
2) A pup
even
You
writi
3) Your
You

What will you
1) bought bread
2) was not presen
3) sent a telegram
4) went out with
5) apologized for
6) didn't attend a
7) got up at six o
was not at all
8) read till two o
9) copied the who
10) watered the g
11) hasn't returne
12) crossed the str
13) doesn't cross t

Сравните:

You *needn't* have done it. – **могли и не делать** (это было не обязательно)

You *shouldn't* have done it. – **не следовало делать** (плохо, что вы это сделали)

Упр. 493. Прокомментируйте следующие действия, употребляя модальные глаголы *should*, *shouldn't* или *needn't*.

E.g. 1) A boy was impolite to a girl and did not apologize.
You should have apologized to the girl.
2) A pupil did all the exercises in writing, even those which were meant for oral practice.
You needn't have done all the exercises in writing.
3) Your aunt is running a temperature.
You should consult the doctor.

What will you say to the person who:
1) bought bread which was not necessary?
2) was not present at the meeting?
3) sent a telegram which was quite unnecessary?
4) went out without his coat and caught cold?
5) apologized for asking you a question?
6) didn't attend a very important lecture?
7) got up at six o'clock on Sunday morning, which was not at all necessary?
8) read till two o'clock in the morning?
9) copied the whole text into his exercise-book?
10) watered the garden, and it is raining now?
11) hasn't returned the books to the library?
12) crossed the street under the red light?
13) doesn't cross the street when the lights are green?

14) doesn't want to cross the street by the subway?
15) doesn't take off his hat when entering a room?
16) did not help his classmate to clean the classroom?
17) has a splitting headache?

Сравните:

You *should have done* it. – следовало сделать (а вы **не сделали**)
You *must have done* it. – должно быть, **сделали**

Упр. 494. Вставьте модальные глаголы *should* или *must*.

1. a) You ... have studied the material thoroughly I see you have made no mistakes in the test-paper.
   b) You ... have studied the material thoroughly Then you would not have made so many mistakes.
2. a) She ... have followed the doctor's advice. She would have recovered by now.
   b) She ... have followed the doctor's advice. She looks very fine.
3. a) You ... have ignored the instructions of your sports coach. That's why you lost the game.
   b) You ... have followed the instructions of your sports coach. Then you would have won the game.
4. a) She ... have forgotten to take her medicine.
   b) She ... have remembered to take her medicine.
5. a) I ... have got on the wrong bus. I cannot recognize the places we are passing.
   b) I ... have looked carefully at the number of the bus. Now I must change buses, and I am afraid I shall be late.

Сравните:

I ***should have done*** it. – **следовало** сделать (а я **не сделал**)
I ***had to do*** it. – пришлось сделать (**сделал**)

Упр. 495. Вставьте модальные глаголы *should* или *had to*. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.

1. I ... (to write) this composition yesterday, but I was too busy as I ... (to translate) a very long text from English. 2. I ... not (to take) my little brother to the evening performance, he was so excited; but I really ... (to do) so, for there was nobody at home to leave him with. 3. You ... (to see) our team play! You have missed a lot. You ... (to go) to the stadium. 4. It was a very important meeting and we ... (to attend) it. That's why we returned home late. 5. He ... (to attend) the lesson: the material which the teacher explained was very difficult, and now it will be impossible for him to write the test-paper well. 6. Although he felt unwell, he ... (to attend) the lesson, because the teacher explained some very difficult material.

Упр. 496. Вставьте модальные глаголы *should* или *had to*. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.

1. He was out when we came, and we ... (to wait) for over an hour. 2. It was raining hard. We ... (to wear) our raincoats. 3. I ... (to take) a taxi, otherwise I should have missed the train. 4. You walked all the way here carrying this heavy suitcase. You ... (to take) a taxi. 5. They won't be able to buy anything but lemonade on the train. You ... (to give) them some

lemonade on the train. You ... (to give) them some sandwiches at least. 6. Mother was coming to dinner, so I ... (to bake) her favourite cake. 7. You knew I was bringing people to dinner. You ... (to bake) a cake. 8. She is quite an authority. You ... (to ask) her. 9. I could not stand that noise any longer. I ... (to go) out and (to tell) them to stop. 10. How can you work in this noise? You ... (to tell) the children to stop.

Сравните:

I *needn't have done* it. – можно было не делать **(а я сделал)**

I *didn't have to do* it. – можно было не делать **(я и не делал)**

Упр. 497. В следующих предложениях части текста написана по-русски. Напишите предложения полностью по-английски, употребляя модальные глаголы *need* или *to have to*.

1. a) Можно было не покупать сахар, and I didn't go to the shop.
   b) Why did you go to the shop? Можно было и не покупать сахар: we have enough of it.
2. a) Мы могли не тревожиться за нее, as we knew that she was taken very good care of.
   b) Не надо было тревожиться за нас: you see that everything is O.K.
3. a) Можно было и не ходить туда, you have wasted your time. They have phoned us and given us all the instructions.
   b) Можно было не ходить туда, and we remained at home.
4. a) Мне не надо было идти в библиотеку, as I had all the books I needed.

b) Незачем было ходить в библиотеку: you have only wasted your time. Don't you know that I shall give you all the necessary books?

5 a) Вы могли и не ездить в центр: you could have bought everything you needed in the local shops.

b) Я мог не ездить в центр, as a very good department store had recently opened in our parts, so I went there and bought everything I needed.

6. a) Вы могли и не проверять правописание: the computer can do all the correcting

b) Я мог не проверять правописание: the computer did all the correcting, so it did not take me long to complete my work.

7. a) Я мог не звонить ему, so I went to bed at once.

b) It turned out that я мог и не звонить ему, as he knew evcrything from his sister

Упр. 498. Вставьте модальные глаголы *should*, *need* или *to have to*. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.

1. You ... not (to go) out in this rain; as it is you have a cold in your head. 2. It was Sunday, and we ... not (to go) to school. 3. Everything is all right. You see that you ... not (to worry) 4. You are out of breath. You ... not (to run): you know how bad it is for you. 5. You ... not (to tell) her about it. Now she is sure not to sleep the whole night worrying. 6. You ... not (to go) with her: she knows the way perfectly well. 7. You ... not (to put) so much pepper in the meat. No one will be able to eat it. 8. You ... not (to give) them any lunch. They can get coffee and sandwiches on the train.

Упр. 499. Переведите на русский язык.

1. He must have sold his piano.
2. He may have sold his piano.
3. He might have sold his piano.
4. He can't have sold his piano.
5. He should have sold his piano.
6. He shouldn't have sold his piano.
7. He needn't have sold his piano.
8. He didn't have to sell his piano.
9. He had to sell his piano.
10. He was to sell his piano.

Упр. 500. Переведите на английский язык.

1. Они, должно быть, уехали в Нью-Йорк.
2. Они, возможно уехали в Нью-Йорк.
3. Может быть, они и уехали в Нью-Йорк (хотя едва ли).
4. Не может быть, что они уехали в Нью-Йорк.
5. Им следовало уехать в Нью-Йорк (а они не уехали).
6. Им не следовало уезжать в Нью-Йорк (а они уехали).
7. Они могли и не уезжать в Нью-Йорк (а они уехали).
8. Им незачем было уезжать в Нью-Йорк (они и не уехали).
9. Им пришлось уехать в Нью-Йорк.
10. Им предстояло уехать в Нью-Йорк.

Упр. 501. Вставьте подходящие модальные глаголы (*must, may, can, need, to have to, to be able to*).

1. You ... not come to help them tomorrow: the work is done. 2. You ... not change the whole text as

the beginning is all right. You ... only rewrite the second part of it. 3. ... you help me now? – I am afraid not: I am in a great hurry. I shall be free in the evening. Come to my place at about eight, and I ... help you. 4. John ... not tell us the rules of the game: we know them. 5. ... I return the book to you on Friday? I am afraid I ... not finish it before. – No, that is too late. You ... bring it to me not later than Wednesday. 6. It is already six o'clock. We ... hurry if we don't want to be late. 7. ... you translate this text into English? – I think I ... 8. They spent all the morning on the river bank. Only Ann ... return home as she ... not stay in the sun for such a long time.

Упр. 502. Вставьте подходящие модальные глаголы (*must, can, need*).

1. If you want to improve your English, you . . work very hard. 2. ... I take this book? Certainly, but you ... not give it to anybody. 3. Mother, .. I go to the country tomorrow? – No, you ... not The doctor says you ... stay at home for a day or two. 4. There is something wrong with your television-set. You .. call a repair-man. – Oh, we ... not do it! My brother fix it himself. 5. ... we bring these text-books every day? – No, you ... not: you ... take them from the library. 6. .. you go to the country with us? – No, I am afraid I . not: I ... go to the library.

Упр. 503. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя подходящие по смыслу модальные глаголы (*can, may, needn't*).

1. Можете сегодня туда пойти. 2. Можете сегодня туда не ходить. 3. Можете не переписывать сочинение. 4. Можете остаться: ведь у вас есть время. 5. Можете остаться, если хотите. 6. Можете не оста-

ваться, если не хотите. 7. Можете не говорить ему об этом. 8. Можете сказать ему об этом. 9. Нам можно не повторять эти правила: мы их знаем. 10. Можно было и не писать сочинение. 11. Он мог и не приходить: все было уже сделано. 12. Вы можете взять эту книгу, если хотите. 13. Вы можете взять эту книгу: она не тяжелая. 14. Вы можете и не брать эту книгу. 15. Я не могу взять эту книгу. 16. Подумай только: можно было и не ходить туда. 17. Можешь сразу не соглашаться: подумай несколько дней.

Упр. 504. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя подходящие по смыслу модальные глаголы (*can, can't, may, must, needn't, shouldn't*).

1. Она, должно быть, дома сейчас. 2. Она, должно быть, была дома вчера. 3. Мы, может быть, придем к вам завтра. 4. Они, может быть, приходили к нам вчера, но нас не было дома. 5. Он, должно быть, видел этот памятник, когда был в вашем городе. 6. Он, может быть, видел этот памятник, когда был в вашем городе. 7. Не может быть, что он знает эту картину. 8. Не может быть, что он видел эту картину. 9. Ты можешь пойти туда: я не возражаю. 10. Ты можешь пойти туда: это совсем близко. 11. Ты не можешь пойти туда: ты не знаешь адреса. 12. Ты можешь не ходить туда: я могу им позвонить. 13. Ты не должен идти туда: они очень плохие люди. 14. Ты мог и не ходить туда вчера. 15. Тебе следует пойти туда: они тебя ждут. 16. Тебе следовало пойти туда вчера 17. Тебе не следовало ходить туда вчера.

Упр. 505. Переведите на английский язык, употребляя подходящие по смыслу модальные глаголы и выражения (*can, can't, may, must, to have to, to be able to*).

1. Я должна купить торт сегодня. 2. Мой брат не умеет говорить по-английски. 3. Моя сестра умеет го-

ворить по-немецки. 4. Можно, я посмотрю вашу фотографию? 5. Вы можете показать мне свою фотографию? 6. Не может быть, что ему сорок лет: он выглядит гораздо моложе. 7. Не может быть, что он забыл прийти. Он, должно быть, был очень занят. 8. Мы, может быть, поедем за город, если будет хорошая погода. 9. Если сестра не купит мне кофе, мне придется идти в магазин самой. 10. Я не могу найти свои часы. – Может быть, вы оставили их на работе. – Нет, я не могла оставить их на работе: я никогда не снимаю их с руки. 11. Вы сможете поговорить с ним завтра? 12. Я, должно быть, заблудилась. Вы не можете мне сказать, как пройти к Эрмитажу? 13. Мне пришлось прочесть массу книг, когда я готовилась к докладу. 14. Я не мог вспомнить последние строчки сонета, и мне пришлось специально звонить своему другу.

АНГЛО – РУССКИЙ СЛОВАРЬ

A

able [eibl] a способный
abolish [ə`bɔliʃ] v отменять
about [ə`baut] prep о, об
abroad [ə`brɔ:d] adv за границей, за границу
absence [`æbsəns] n отсутствие
absent [`æbsənt] a: be absent отсутствовать
absent-minded [`æbsənt `maindid] a рассеянный
absent-minded. [`æbsənt `maindidli] adv рассеянно
accept [ək`sept] v принимать
accident [`æksidənt] n несчастный случай
accompany [ə`kʌmpəni] v сопровождать
according to [ə`kɔ:diŋ tə] adv согласно, в соответствии с
account [ə`kaunt] n счет, отчет
on account of [ɔn ə`kaunt əv] по причине, из-за
accuse [ə`kju:z] v обвинять
ache [eik] v болеть
n боль
achieve [ə`tʃi:v] v достигать
acknowledge [ək`nɔlidʒ] v признавать
acquaintance [ək`weintəns] n знакомство
acquainted [ək`weintid] a знаком
across [ə`krɔs] prep через
act [ækt] n акт, действие, поступок
v действовать, поступать
active [`æktiv] a активный
activities [ək`tivitiz] n действия, деятельность
actor [`æktə] n актер
actress [`æktris] n актриса
add [æd] v добавить
admire [əd`maiə] v любоваться
admirer [əd`maiərə] n поклонник
admit [əd mit] v допускать, признавать
advance [əd`va:ns] v продвигаться вперед, наступать
advantage [əd`va:ntidʒ] n преимущество
adventure [əd`ventʃə] n приключение
adverb [`ædvə:b] n наречие

advice [əd`vais] n со
afraid [ə`freid] a: be
Africa [`æfrikə] Аф
after [`a:ftə] prep по
again [ə`gen] adv оп
against [ə`genst] pre
age [eidʒ] n возраст
for ages [fo
agency [`eidʒənsi] n
ago [ə`gou] adv том
agree [ə`gri:] v согл
agreement [ə`gri:mə
ahead [ə`hed] adv в
aim [eim] n цель
take aim [`t
air [ɛə] n воздух
v проветри
airport [`ɛəpɔ:t] n аэ
alarm-clock:[ə`la:mk
alarmed [ə`la:md] a
all [ɔ:l] pron всё, во
all right [`ɔ:l `rait] х
all-round [`ɔ:l `raun
allow [ə`lau] v разр
almost [`ɔ:lmoust] ad
alone [ə`loun] a оди
along [ə`lɔŋ] prep в
aloud [ə`laud] adv в
Alps [ælps] Альпы
already [ɔl`redi] adv
also [`ɔ:lsou] adv то
alter [`ɔ:ltə] v перед
always [`ɔ:lwiz] adv
ambulance[`æmbjulə
America [ə`merikə] A
Amerigo Vespucci [a
among [ə`mʌŋ] prep
amuse [ə`mju:z] v ра

advice [əd'vais] n совет
afraid [ə'freid] a: be afraid бояться
Africa ['æfrikə] Африка
after ['a:ftə] prep после
again [ə'gen] adv опять
against [ə'genst] prep против
age [eidʒ] n возраст
for ages [fɔr 'eidʒiz] очень долго, "целую вечность"
agency ['eidʒənsi] n агентство
ago [ə'gou] adv тому назад
agree [ə'gri:] v соглашаться
agreement [ə'gri:mənt] n соглашение, согласие
ahead [ə'hed] adv вперед, впереди
aim [eim] n цель
take aim ['teik 'eim] прицеливаться
air [ɛə] n воздух
v проветривать
airport ['ɛəpɔ:t] n аэропорт
alarm-clock:[ə'la:mklɔk] n будильник
alarmed [ə'la:md] a встревожен
all [ɔ:l] pron всё, все
all right ['ɔ:l 'rait] хорошо, ладно, все в порядке
all-round ['ɔ:l 'raund] a всесторонний
allow [ə'lau] v разрешать
almost ['ɔ:lmoust] adv почти
alone [ə'loun] a один
along [ə'lɔŋ] prep вдоль
aloud [ə'laud] adv вслух
Alps [ælps] Альпы
already [ɔl'redi] adv уже
also ['ɔ:lsou] adv тоже
alter ['ɔ:ltə] v переделывать
always ['ɔ:lwiz] adv всегда
ambulance['æmbjuləns] n карета скорой помощи
America [ə'merikə] Америка
Amerigo Vespucci [a:me'ri:gou ves'putʃi:] Америго Веспуччи
among [ə'mʌŋ] prep среди
amuse [ə'mju:z] v развлекать

amusement [ə`mju:zmənt] n развлечение
analyse [`ænəlaiz] v анализировать
ancient [`einʃənt] a древний
Andrew [`ændru:] Андрей, Эндрю
angry [`æŋgri] a сердитый
animal [`æniməl] n животное
anniversary [æni`və:səri] n Годовщина
announce [ə`nauns] v·объявлять
announcement [ə`nausmənt] n объявление
anode [`ænoud] n анод
answer [`a:nsə] n ответ
v отвечать
Antarctic [ænta:ktik] Антарктика
anxious [`æŋkʃəs] a беспокоящийся; страстно желающий (чего-либо)
anyway [`eniwei] a как бы то ни было, во всяком случае
apartment [ə`pa:tmənt] n квартира, апартамент
apartment house [ə`pa:tmənt ,haus] многоквартирный дом
apologize [ə`pɔlɔdʒaiz] v извиняться, просить прощения
apology [ə`pɔlɔdʒi] n извинение
apparatus [,æpə`reitəs] n аппарат, аппаратура
appear [ə`piə] v появляться
appetite [`æpitait] n аппетит
apple [æpl] n яблоко
appreciate [ə`priʃieit] v высоко ценить
approach [ə`proutʃ] v приближаться
approve :[ə`pru:v] v одобрять
April [`eipril] апрель
architect [`a:kitekt] n архитектор
architecture: [`a:kitektʃə] n архитектура
Arctic Ocean [`a:ktik `ouʃn] Северный Ледовитый океан
argue [`a:gju] v спорить
arise [ə`raiz] (arose [ə`rouz], arisen [ə`rizn] v возникать
arisen [ə`rizn] (см. arise)
arm [a:m] n рука
armchair [`a:mtʃɛə] n кресло
army [`a:mi] n армия
arose [ə`rouz] см. arise

around [ə`raund] prep вокруг
arrange [ə`reindʒ] v устраивать
arrangements [ə`reindʒmənts] n приведение в порядок; договорённость
arrest [ə`rest] v арестовать
arrival [ə`raivəl] n прибытие
arrive [ə`raiv] v прибывать
art [a:t] n искусство
article [`a:tikl] n статья
artist [`a:tist] n художник
as [əz] conj как, так как, когда
ashamed [ə`ʃeimd] a: be ashamed стыдиться
Asia [`eiʃə] Азия
aside [ə`said] adv в сторону, в стороне
ask [a:sk] v спрашивать, просить
assemble [ə`sembl] v собирать(ся)
assembly-hall [ə`sembli `hɔ:l] n актовый зал
assistant [ə`sistənt] n помощник, ассистент
as soon as [əz `su:n əz] как только
astonishment [ə`stɔniʃmənt] n удивление
ate [et] (см. eat)
athlete [`æfli:t] n атлет
Atlantic ocean [ət`læntik `ouʃn] Атлантический океан
atom [`ætəm] n атом
attack [ə`tæk] n атака
v нападать
attend [ə`tend] v посещать
attentive [ə`tentiv] a внимательный
attentively [ə`tentivli] adv внимательно
attract [ət`rækt] v привлекать
attractive [ət`ræktiv] a привлекательный
audience [`ɔ:djəns] n зрители, слушатели
August [`ɔ:gəst] август
aunt [a:nt] n тетка
Australia [ɔ:st`reiljə] Австралия
author [`ɔ:θə] n автор
authority [ɔ:`θɔriti] n авторитет; лицо, пользующееся авторитетом

autumn [ˈɔ:təm] n осень
aviation [ˌeiviˈeiʃn] n авиация
avoid [əˈvɔid] v избегать
award [əˈwɔ:d] v награждать
aware [əˈwɛə] a знающий, осведомленный (о чем-нибудь)
away [əˈwei] adv прочь
awfully [ˈɔ:fuli] adv ужасно
awhile [əˈwail] adv ненадолго
Ayrshire [ˈɛəʃiə] Эршир (графство в Англии)

B

baby [ˈbeibi] n ребенок, дитя
back [bæk] a задний
adv назад, обратно
backpack [ˈbækpæk] n рюкзак
bacon [ˈbeikən] n бекон
bad [bæd] a плохой
badminton [ˈbædmintən] n бадминтон
bag [bæg] n сумка
Bahamas [bəˈha:məz] Багамы
bake [beik] v печь
balcony [ˈbælkəni] n балкон
Balkans [ˈbɔ:lkənz] Балканы
ball [bɔ:l] n мяч; бал
ballad [ˈbæləd] n баллада
ballet [ˈbælei] n балет
Baltic Sea [ˈbɔ:ltik ˈsi:] Балтийские море
banana [bəˈna:nə] n банан
bank [bæŋk] n берег (реки)
banner [ˈbænə] n знамя
barn [ba:n] n сарай
baron [ˈbærən] n барон
basket [ˈba:skit] n корзина
bath [ba:θ] n ванна
bathroom [ˈba:θrum] n ванная комната
battle [bætl] n битва
be [bi:] (was [wɔz], were [wə:], been [bi:n]) v быть
bear [bɛə] n медведь
bear [bɛə] (bore [bɔ:], born [bɔ:n]) v выносить

beautiful [ˈbju:tiful] a красивый
beauty [ˈbju:ti] n красота; красавица
became [biˈkeim] см. become
because [biˈkɔ:z] conj потому что
because of [biˈkɔ:z əv] из-за
become [biˈkʌm] (became [biˈkeim], become [biˈkʌm]) v стано
виться
becoming [biˈkʌmiŋ] a идущий к лицу (об одежде)
bed [bed] n кровать
bedroom [ˈbedrum] n спальня
bee [bi:] n пчела
been [bi:n] (см.be)
beer [biə] n пиво
beet [bi:t] n свекла
before [biˈfɔ:] prep перед
began [biˈgæn] (см. begin)
begin [biˈgin] (began [biˈgæn] [biˈgʌn]) v начинать
begun [biˈgʌn] (см. begin)
behind [biˈhaind] prep по
believe [biˈli:v] v верить,
bell [bel] n звонок; ко колъчик
belong [biˈlɔŋ] v принадлежать
bench [bentʃ] n скамейка
bend [bend] (bent [bent], bent [bent]) v наклоняться
bent [bent] (см. bend)
Bernard Shaw [ˈbə:nəd ˈʃɔ:] Бернард Шоу
berry [ˈberi] n ягода
beside [biˈsaid] prep рядом
besides [biˈsaidz] prep кроме
best [best] a лучший
best of all [ˈbest əv ˈɔ:l] лучше всего
between [bitwi:n] prep-между
beyond [biˈjɔ:nd] prep за; за пределами
bicycle [baisiki] n велосипед
big [big] a большой
biology [baiˈɔlədʒi] n биология
bird [bə:d] n птица
birthday [ˈbə:œdei] n день рождения

biscuits ['biskits] n печенье
bit [bit] n кусочек
not a bit ['nɔt ə 'bit] ни капельки
bite [bait] v кусать
n укус; кусочек (откушенный)
bitter ['bitə] a горький
bitterly ['bitəli] adv горько
black [blæk] a черный
blackboard ['blækbɔ:d] n классная доска
blacking ['blækiŋ] n вакса, гуталин
blacksmith ['blæksmiθ] n кузнец
Blanche [bla:nʃ] Бланш
blew [blu:] (см. blow)
blind [blaind] аслепой
blow [blou] (blew [blu:], blown [bloun]) v дуть
blown [bloun] (см. blow)
blue [blu:] a синий, голубой
board [bɔ:d] n доска
on board a ship [ɔn 'bɔ:d ə 'ʃip] на борту корабля
scientific board [saiən'tifik 'bɔ:d] ученый совет
board [bɔ:d] v: board a train [bɔ:d ə 'trein] сесть на поезд
boat [bout] n лодка, корабль
boil [bɔil] v кипятить, варить
boil over [bɔil 'ouvə] "сбежать", напр., о молоке
boiled [bɔild] a кипяченый, вареный
bold [bould] a смелый
bolt [boult] v закрыть (дверь) на засов
bone [boun] n кость
bookcase ['bukkeis] n книжный шкаф
bookshelf ['bukʃelf] n книжная полка
book-stall ['bukstɔ:l] n книжный киоск
bookstore ['bukstɔ:] n книжный магазин
book-worm ['bukwə:m] n книжный червь (переносн.)
boot [bu:t] n сапог
born [bɔ:n]: be born ['bi: bɔ:n] родиться
borrow ['bɔrou] v взять взаймы
boss [bɔs] n хозяин, "босс"
both [bouθ] pron оба

both... and... ['bouθ ənd] как... так и...
bother ['bɔðə] v беспокоить(ся), затруднять(ся)
n беспокойство, хлопоты
bottle [bɔtl] n бутылка
bought [bɔ:t] (см. buy)
bowl [boul] n миска, сосуд
Bradbury ['brædbəri] Брэдбери
branch [bra:ntʃ] n ветвь, отрасль
brave [breiv] a храбрый
bread [bred] n хлеб
break [breik] n перерыв, перемена
break [breik] (broke [brouk], broken [broukn]) v ломать(ся)
break out ['breik 'aut] разразиться
breakfast ['brekfast] n завтрак
breath [breθ] n дыхание, вдох
be out of breath [bi: aut əv 'breθ] запыхаться
breathe [bri:ð] v дышать
bridge [bridʒ] n мост
brighten [braitn] v просиять
brightly ['braiotli] adv ярко
brilliant ['briljənt] a блестящий
bring [briŋ] (brought [brɔ:t], brought [brɔ:t]) v приносить, привозить, приводить
British Isles ['britiʃ 'ailz] Британские острова
broad [brɔ:d] a широкий
Broadway ['brɔ:dwei] Бродвей
broke [brouk] (см. break)
broken [broukn] (см. break)
Bronze Horseman ['brɔnz 'hɔ:smən] Медный всадник
brought [brɔ:t] (см. bring)
brown [braun] a коричневый
brush [brʌʃ] n щетка
v чистить
build [bild] (built [bilt], built [bilt]) v строить
building ['bildiŋ] n строительство, здание
built [bilt] (см. build)
bunch [bʌntʃ] n букет
bureau ['bjuərou] n бюро

burn [bə:n] v гореть, жечь
Burns [bə:nz] Бернс
burst [bə:st] (burst [bə:st], burst [bə:st]) v разорваться, лопнуть
burst into laughter ['bə:st intə 'tiəz] расплакаться
burst into tearm ['bə:st intə 'la:ftə] рассмеяться
burst out crying ['bə:st 'aut 'kraiiŋ] расплакаться
burst out laughing ['bə:st 'aut 'la:fiŋ] рассмеяться
bury ['beri] v похоронить, спрятать
bus [bʌs] n автобус
bush [buʃ] n куст
busily ['buzili] adv деловить, энергично
business ['biznis] n дело, бизнес
businessman ['biznismən] n бизнесмен
busy ['bizi] a занят
butter ['bʌtə] n масло
butter-dish ['bʌtədiʃ] n масленка
buy [bai] (bought [bɔ:t], bought [bɔ:t]) v покупать
Byron ['baiərən] Байрон

C

cab [kæb] n кэб, наемная карета, такси
cabbage ['kæbidʒ] n капуста
cabin ['kæbin] n кабина, каюта
cable [keibl] n кабель, телеграмма
cafe ['kæfei] n кафе
cage [keidʒ] n клетка
cake [keik] n торт, пирожное
California [,kæli'fɔ:njə] Калифорния
call [kɔ:l] v звать, называть, звонить по телефону
call [kɔ:l] n зов, телефонный звонок
call at ['kɔ:l ət] зайти (в какое-л. место)
call for ['kɔ:l fɔ:] зайти (за кем-л.)
call on ['kɔ:l ɔn] зайти (к кому-л.)
called [kɔ:ld] pp называемый; по имени
calm [ka:m] a спокойный
came [keim] (см. come)
camera ['kæmərə] n камера, фотоаппарат
camp [kæmp] n лагерь

can [kæn] (could [cud]) v могу, умею
Canada ['kænədə] Канада
canal [kə'næl] n канал
cancel ['kænsəl] v отменить
candle ['kændl] n свеча
cannot ['kænən] n пушка
cannot help ['kænɔt 'help] не могу не
canteen [kæn'ti:n] n столовая (в учреждении)
cap [kæp] n кепка, шапка
capable ['keipəbl] a способный
Cape Town ['keiptaun] Кейптаун
capital ['kæpitəl] n столица
capitalist ['kæpitəlist] n капиталист
captain [kæptn] n капитал
car [ka:] n автомашина
carbon ['ka:bən] n уголь
care [kɛə] n забота
take care of ['teik 'kɛə ɔv] заботиться о
careful ['kɛəful] a тщательный, осторожный
carefully ['kɛəfuli] adv тщательно, осторожно
careless ['ɛəlis] a небрежный
carpet ['ka:pit] n ковер
carriage ['kæridʒ] n карета, вагон поезда
carrot ['kærət] n морковь
carry ['kæri] v нести, везти
case [keis] n чемодан, сумка, кейс; случай
Caspian Sea ['kæspiən 'si:] Каспийское море
castle [ka:st] n замок
castor oil ['kæstər 'ɔil] касторовое масло
cat [kæt] n кошка
catch [kætʃ] (caught [kɔ:t], caught [kɔ:t]) v ловить, поймать
catch a train ['kætʃ ə 'trein] успеть на поезд
catch cold ['kætʃ 'kould] простудиться
caterpillar ['kætəpilə] гусеница
cathode ['kæθoud] катод
Caucasus ['kɔ:kəsəs] Кавказ
caught [kɔ:t] (см. catch)
cause [kɔ:z] n причина, дело

celebrate ['selibreit] v праздновать
central ['sentrəl] a центральный
centre ['sentə] n центр
century ['sentʃəri] n столетие
certain [sə:tn] a определенный, некий
certainly ['sə:tnli] adv определенно, конечно
chair [tʃɛə] n стул
chalk [tʃɔ:k] n мел
champion ['tʃæmpiən] n чемпион
championship ['tʃæmpiənsip] n чемпионат
chance [tʃa:ns] n случай, шанс
change [tʃeidʒ] n перемена; мелкие деньги; сдача
change [tʃeindʒ] v менять; разменивать (деньги)
chapter [tʃæptə] n глава
character ['kæriktə] n характер, литературный герой
Charles Dickens ['tʃa:lz 'dikinz] Чарльз Диккенс
Charlotte Bronte ['ʃa:lət 'brɔnti] Шарлотта Бронте
cheat [tʃi:t] обманывать
check up ['tʃek 'ʌp] v проверять
cheek [tʃi:k] n щека
cheerful ['tʃiəful] a бодрый
cheese [tʃi:z] n сыр
chemical ['kemikl] a химический
chemistry ['kemistri] n химия
cherry ['tʃeri] n вишня
chess [tʃes] n шахматы
chicken ['tʃikin] n цыпленок, курица
chief [tʃi:f] n шеф, вождь
child [tʃaild] (мн. ч. children) ребенок
childhood ['tʃaildhud] n детство
children ['tʃildrən] (мн. ч. child)
chin [tʃin] n подбородок
Chinese [tʃai□ni:z] китайский, по-китайски
chocolate ['tʃɔklit] n шоколад, шоколадная конфета
choose [tʃu:z](chose [tʃouz], chosen [tʃouzn]) v выбирать
chose [tʃouz] (choose)
chosen [tʃouzn] (choose)
Christie ['kristi] Кристи

Christmas ['krisməs] Рождество
Christopher Columbus ['kristəfə kə'lʌmbəs] Христофор Колумб

church [tʃə:tʃ] n церковь
cigar [si:ga:] n сигара
cigarette [,sigə'ret] n сигарета
cinema ['sinimə] n кинотеатр
circle [sə:kl] v круг
circuit ['sə:kit] n цепь (электрическая)
circulation of blood [,sə:kju'leiʃn əv 'blʌd] кровообращение
circus ['sə:kəs] n цирк
city ['siti] n город
clasp [kla:sp] v захватывать, зажимать
classes ['kla:siz] n курсы
classmate ['kla:smeit] n одноклассник
classroom ['kla:srum] n классная комната
clean [kli:n] a чистый
clean [kli:n] v чистить
clear [kliə] a чистый, ясный
clearly ['kliəli] adv ясно
clench [klentʃ] v сжимать (кулаки, зубы)
clerk [kla:k] n клерк
clever ['klevə] a умный
climate ['klaimit] n климат
climb [klaim] v взбираться
cloak-room ['kloukrum] n гардероб, камера хранения
clock [klɔk] n часы
close [klouz] v закрывать
close [klous] a близкий
closely ['klousli] adv близко
closet ['klɔzit] n чулан
cloth [klɔθ] n материя, ткань
clothes ['klouðz] n одежда
cloud [klaud] n облако
cloudless ['klaudlis] a безоблачный
club [klʌb] n клуб
Clyde [klaid] Клайд
coach [kouʃ] n дилижанс

sport coach ['spɔ:t koutʃ] тренер
coal-mine ['koul main] шахта
coast [koust] n побережье
coat [kout] n куртка, пальто, пиджак
coffee ['kɔ:fi] n кофе
coffee-table ['kɔfi ,teibl] n журнальный столик
coin [kɔin] n монета
cold [kould] a холодный
cold [kould] n холод
you have a cold in your head [hed] у тебя насморк
collect [kə'lekt] v собирать
collection [kə'lekʃn] n коллекция
collection of stories ['stɔ:riz] сборник рассказов
college ['kɔlidʒ] n колледж
colour ['kʌlə] n цвет
combine [kəm'bain] v объединять
come [kʌm] (came [keim], come [kʌm]) v приходить, приезжать
come across ['kʌm ə'krɔs] случайно встретить
comedy ['kɔmədi] n комедия
comfortable ['kʌmfətəbl] a удобный
comfortably ['kʌmfətəbli] adv удобно
commander [kə'ma:ndə] n командир
commander in chief [kə'ma:ndər in 'tʃi:f] главнокомандующий
commission [kə'miʃn] n комиссия
committee [kə'miti] n комитет
company ['kʌmpəni] n компания, труппа
competition [,kɔmpi'tiʃn] n соревнование
complain [kəm'plein] v жаловаться
complete [kəm'pli:t] a полный
complete [kəm'pli:t] v завершать
complicated ['kɔmplikeitid] a сложный
compose [kəm'pouz] v сочинять
composer[kəm'pouzə] n композитор
composition [,kɔmpə'ziʃn] n сочинение
compress ['kɔmpres] v сжимать
compressed [kəm'prest] pp сжатый
computer [kəm'pjutə] n компьютер

concert ['kɔnsət] n концерт
conclusion [kən□kluʒn] n заключение
condition [kən'diʃn] n условие
conference ['kɔnfərəns] n конференция
confess [kən'fes] v признаваться
Congo ['kɔŋgou] Конго
consider [kən'sidə] v рассматривать, считать
consist [kən'sist] v состоять
constraint [kən'streint] n скованность
consult [kən'sʌlt] v советоваться с
consult the doctor ['dɔktə] обратиться к врачу
consult the time-table ['taim ˌteibl] посмотреть расписание
consultation [kɔnsəl'teiʃn] n консультация
contain [kən'tein] v содержать
content ['kɔntent] n содержание
continent ['kɔntinənt] n континент
continue [kən'tinju:] v продолжать(ся)
contradict [ˌkɔntə'dikt] v возражать
convenient [kən'vi:niənt] a удобный
conversation [ˌkɔnvə'seiʃn] n разговор
convince [kən□vins] v убеждать
cook [kuk] v готовить (пищу)
cook [kuk] n повар, кухарка
cool [ku:l] a прохладный
copper ['kɔpə] n котел
copy ['kɔpi] v переписывать
corn [kɔ:n] n зерно
corner ['kɔ:nə] n угол
corporal ['kɔ:pərəl] n капрал
correct [kə'rekt] v исправлять
correct [kə'rekt] a правильный
correspondent [ˌkɔris'pɔndənt] n корреспондент
corridor ['kɔridɔ:] n коридор
cost [kɔst] (cost [kɔst], cost [kɔst]) v стоить
cosy ['kouzi] a уютный
cottage ['kɔtidʒ] n домик в сельской местности
cotton [kɔtn] n хлопок

cotton-wool ['kɔtnwu:l] n вата
couch [kautʃ] n кушетка
cough [kɔf] v кашлять
council ['kaunsil] n совет
count [kaunt] v считать
count [kaunt] n граф
country ['kʌntri] n страна
country-side ['kʌntrisaid] n сельская местность
couple [kʌpl] n пара
courageous [kə'reidʒəs] a храбрый
course [kɔ:s] n курс
of course [əv 'kɔ:s] конечно
cousin [kʌzn] n двоюродный брат, двоюродная сестра
cover ['kʌvə] v покрывать
covered ['kʌvəd] pp покрытый
cow [kau] n корова
crack [kræk] n щель
crawl [krɔ:l] v ползти
creak [kri:k] v трещать, скрипеть
creased [krist] a мятый
Crewe [kru:] Кру
cricket [krikit] n крикет
Crimea [krai'miə] Крым
critic ['kritik] n критик
criticism ['kritisizm] n критика
criticize ['kritisaiz] n критиковать
crocodile ['krɔkədail] n крокодил.
crops [krɔps] n посевы, урожай
cross [krɔs] v пересекать
crow [krou] n ворона
crowd [kraud] n толпа
cruelty ['kruəlti] n жестокость
crunch ['krʌntʃ] v раздавливать с хрустом
cry [krai] v кричать, вскричать, плакать
cry [krai] n крик
crystal ['kristəl] n хрусталь, кристалл
cub [kʌb] n детеныш (дикого зверя)
cucumber ['kjukʌmbə] n огурец

cup [kʌp] n чашка, кубок
cupboard ['kʌbəd] n шкаф, буфет
cure [kjuə] v вылечить
curiously ['kjuəriəsli] adv с любопытством
curl [kə:l] v виться, курчавиться
current ['kʌrənt] n течение, ток
curtain [kə:tn] n занавеска, портьера, занавес
cushion [kuʃn] n диванная подушка
customs ['kʌstəmz] n таможня
cut [kʌt] (cut [kʌt], cut [kʌt]) v резать
cutlet ['kʌtlit] n котлета
cynically ['sinikəli] adv цинично

D

damage ['dæmidʒ] v разрушать
damp [dæmp] a сырой, влажный
dance [da:ns] v танцевать
dancer [da:nsə] n танцор
danger ['deindʒə] n опасность
dangerous ['deindʒərəs] a опасный
Danube ['dænju:b] Дунай
dare [dɛə] v смерть
dark [da:k] a темный
darkness ['da:knis] n темнота
date [deit] n дата, число
daughter ['dɔ:tə] n дочь
day [dei] n день
day off ['dei 'ɔf] выходной день
daylight ['deilait] n дневной свет
daytime ['deitaim] n день, дневное время
deaf [def] a глухой
deal [di:i] n: a grea t deal [A 'Greit'di:l] очень много
dear [diə] адорогой
death [deθ] n смерть
debt [det] n долг
debtor ['deta] n должник
deceive [di'si:v] v обманывать
December [di'sembə] декабрь
decide [di'said] v решать

decision [di'siʒn] n решение
deck [dek] n палуба
decline [di'klain] v отклонять
deep [di:p] a глубокий
deer [diə] n олень
defence [di'fens] n защита, оборона
defensive [di'fensiv] a защитный
delay [di'lei] v задерживать
delegate ['deligit] n делегат
delegation [,deli'geiʃn] n делегация
delicious [di'liʃəs] a очень вкусный, восхитительный
delighted [di'laitid] a очарован, в восторге
deliver [də'livə] v доставлять
deliver a lecture [də'livər ə 'lectʃə] читать лекцию
dense [dens] a густой, плотный
dentist ['dentist] n зубной врач
deny [di'nai] v отрицать
depart [di'pa:t] v уходить, уезжать
department [di'pa:tmənt] n отдел, отделение
department store [di'pa:tmənt 'stɔ:] n универсальный магазин
departure [di'pa:tʃə] n отъезд
depend [di'pend] v зависеть
descend [di'send] v опускаться
describe [dis'kraib] v описывать
desert ['dezət] n пустыня
desert ['dezət] a: desert island [ə 'dezət 'ailənd] необитаемый остров
deserve [di'zə:v] v заслуживать
design [di'zain] n проект
desire [di'zaiə] n желание
desk [desk] n парта, письменный стол, конторка
destination [,desti'neiʃn] n место назначения
detail ['di:teil] n деталь, подробность
device [di'vais] n приспособление
devoted [di'voutid] a преданный
diagram ['daiəgræm] n диаграмма
diamond ['daiəmənd] n алмаз, бриллиант
dictation [dik'teiʃn] n диктант

dictionary ['dikʃənri] n словарь
die [dai] v умирать
dielectric [daii'lektrik] n диэлектрик
diet [daiət] n диета
different ['difrənt] a различный, отличный (от чего-л.), не такой
differently ['difrəntli] adv не так, по другому
difficult ['difikəlt] a трудный
difficulty [`difikəlti] n трудность
did [did] (см. do)
dig [dig] (dug [dʌg], dug [dʌg]) v копать
dinner [`dinə] n обед
direction [di`rekʃn] n направление
directly [di'rektli] adv прямо
director [di`rektə] n режиссер, директор (компании и т. д.)
dirty [`də:ti] a грязный
disagreeable [disə`griəbl] a неприятный
disappear [ˌdisə`piə] v исчезать
disappointed [ˌdisəpointid] a разочарованный
disappointment [`disə`pɔintmənt] n разочарование
discipline ['disiplin] n дисциплина
discuss [dis`kʌs] v обсуждать
discussion [dis'kʌʃn] n обсуждение
discover [dis`kʌvə] v открыть (сделать открытие)
discovery [dis`kʌvəri] n открытие
dish [diʃ] n блюдо
dislike [dis'laik] n неприязнь, нелюбовь
displease [dis'pli:z] v вызывать неудовольствие
displeased [dis'pli:zd] a недовольный
distance [`distəns] n расстояние
distant [`distənt] a отдаленный
district ['distrikt] n район
disturb [dis`tə:b] v беспокоить, мешать
ditch [ditʃ] n канава
dive [daiv] v нырять
divide [di'vaid] v делить
do [du:] (did [did], done [dʌn]) v делать
do away with [`du ə`wei wið] покончить с

do good [`du `gu:d] приносить пользу
dock [dɔk] n док
doctor [`dɔktə] n доктор
dog [dɔg] n собака
doll [dɔl] n кукла
Dombey and Son [`dɔmbi ənd `sʌn] Домби и сын
done [dʌn] (см. do)
door [dɔ:] n дверь
out-of-doors [`aut əv `dɔ:z] на открытом воздухе
doorkeeper [`dɔ:,ki:pə] n привратник
doorway [`dɔ:wei] n дверь (дверной проем)
dormitory [`dɔ:mitəri] n дортуар, общая спальня, студенческое общежитие
double [dʌbl] a двойной
doubt [daut] n сомнение
Douglas [`dʌgləs] Дуглас
Dover [`douvə] Дувр
down [daun] adv вниз, внизу
downstairs [`daun stɛəz] adv вниз (по лестнице), внизу
drank [dræŋk] (см. drink)
draught [dra:ft] n сквозняк
draw [drɔ:] (drew [dru:], drawn [drɔ:]) v тащить, рисовать
drawing-room [`drɔ:iŋrum] n гостиная
drawn [drɔ:n] (см. draw)
dream [dri:m] n сон, мечта
drenched [drentʃt] a промокший
dress [dres] n платье
dress [dres] v одеваться
dressing-table [`dresiŋ ,teibl] n туалетный столик
drew [dru:] (см. draw)
drink [driŋk] (drank [dræŋk], drunk [drʌŋk]) v пить
drive [draiv] (drove [drouv], driven [drivn]) v гнать, вести машину, ехать на машине
driver [`draivə] n водитель
drop [drɔp] v ронять, бросать
drop in [`drɔp `in] заглянуть, зайти на минутку
drown [draun] v тонуть
drug [drʌg] n лекарство

drunk [drʌŋk] (см. drink)
dry [drai] a сухой
duchess [ˈdʌtʃis] n герцогиня
dug [dʌg] (см. dig)
dull [dʌl] a скучный, пасмурный (о погоде)
during [ˈdjuəriŋ] prep во время, в течение
dust [dʌst] n пыль
duty [ˈdju:ti] n долг, обязанность
on duty [ɔn ˋdju:ti]дежурный

E

each [i:tʃ] pron каждый
each other [ˈi:tʃ ˋʌðə] друг друга
eager [ˈi:gə] a: be eager [bi: ˋi:gə] очень хотеть
ear [iə] n ухо
early [ˋə:li] a ранний
earn [ə:n] v зарабатывать
earn a living [ˈə:n ə ˋliviŋ] зарабатывать на жизнь
earth [ə:θ] n земля
ease [i:z] n легкость
feel at ease [ˋfi:l ət ˋi:z] чувствовать себя свободно (не скованно)
easily [ˈi:zili] adv легко
easy [i:zi] a легкий
east [i:st] n восток
eastern [ˈi:stən] a восточный
East River [ˋi:st ˋrivə] Ист Ривер (река в Нью-Йорке)
eat [i:t] (ate [et], eaten [i:tn]) v есть
eaten [i:tn] (см. eat)
echo [ˈekou] n эхо
edge [edʒ] n край
Edinburgh [ˋedinbərə] Эдинбург
education [ˌedjukeiʃn] n образование
effective [iˈfektiv] a эффективный
effort [ˋefət] n усилие
egg [eg] n яйцо
egoism [ˋegouizm] n эгоизм
Egypt [ˋi:dʒipt] Египет
eighteen [ˋeiˋti:n] num восемнадцать

eighty [ˈeiti] num восемьдесят
elastic [iˈlæstik] a эластичный
electrical [iˈlektrikəl] a электрический
electricity [ilekˈtrisiti] n электричество
electron [iˈlektrɔn] n электрон
elephant [ˈelifənt] n слон
Elizabeth [iˈlizəbəθ] Елизавета
else [els] adv еще
embankment [imˈbæŋkmənt] n набережная
empty [ˈempti] a пустой
empty [ˈempti] v впадать (о реке)
empty-headed [ˈempti ˈhedid] a пустоголовый
encouraging [ˈemptiˈhedid] a ободряющий
encyclopedia [en,saikloˈpi:djə] n энциклопедия
end [end] n конец
endless [endlis] a бесконечный
endure [inˈdjuə] v выносить, выдерживать
enemy [ˈenimi] n враг
energy [ˈenədʒi] n энергия
engage [inˈgeidʒ] v нанимать на работу, занимать чем-нибудь
English [ˈiŋgliʃ] английский, по-английски
English Channel [ˈiŋgliʃ ˈtʃænəl] Ла-Манш
Englishman [ˈiŋgliʃmən] n англичанин
engine [ˈendʒin] n мотор
engineer [,endʒiˈniə] n инженер
enjoy [inˈdʒɔi] v наслаждаться
enormous [iˈnɔ:məs] a огромный
enough [iˈnʌf] adv довольно, достаточно
enter [entə] v входить, поступать (в учебное заведение)
entertainment [,entəˈteinmənt] n развлечение
entrance [ˈentrəns] n вход
entrance hall [ˈentrəns ,hɔ:l] вестибюль
envelope [ˈenviloup] n конверт
equipment [iˈkwipmənt] n оборудование
eruption [iˈrʌpʃn] n извержение
escape [isˈkeip] v спастись, бежать
etc.: etsetera [itˈsetrə] и так далее
Ethiopia [,eθiˈoupjə] Эфиопия

Europe [ˈjuərəp] Европа
European [ˌjuərəˈpiən]европейский
even [ˈi:vən] adv даже
evening [ˈi:vniŋ] n вечер
ever [ˈevə] adv когда-нибудь
every [ˈevri] pron каждый
everyone [ˈevriwʌn] pron каждый, все
everything [ˈevriθiŋ] pron все
everywhere [ˈevriwɛə] pron везде
evidently [ˈevidəntli] adv очевидный
exact [igˈzækt] a точный
exactly [igˈzæktli] adv точно
examination [igˌzæmineiʃn] n экзамен
    medical examination [ˈmedicəl igˈzæmineiʃn]
    медицинский осмотр
examine [igˈzæmin] v экзаменовать, осматривать
exceedingly [ikˈsi:diŋli] adv исключительно, чрезвычайно
excellent [ˈeksələnt] a отличный
except [ikˈsept] adv кроме
exception [ikˈsepʃn] n исключение
excited [ikˈsaitid] a возбужденный, взволнованный
exciting [ikˈsaitiŋ] a захватывающий
exclamation [ˌekskləˈmeiʃn] n восклицание
exclaim [iksˈkleim] v воскликнуть
excursion [iksˈkə:ʃn] n экскурсия
excuse [iksˈkjuz] v извинить
exercise [ˈeksəsaiz] n упражнение
    morning exercises [ˈmɔ:niŋ ˈeksəsaiziz] утренняя
    зарядка
exercise-book [ˈeksəsaiz ˌbuk] n тетрадь
exhausted [igˈzɔ:stid] a измученный, изнуренный
exhibition [ˌeksiˈbiʃn] n выставка
exist [ˈeksit] v существовать
exit [ˈeksit] n выход
expect [iksˈpekt] v ожидать, рассчитывать
expectantly [iksˈpektəntli] adv в ожидании
expedition [ˌekspiˈdiʃn] n экспедиция
expensive [iksˈpensiv] a дорогой

experience [iks`piəriəns] n опыт
experienced [iks`piəriənst] a опытный
experiment [iks`periment] n эксперимент
experimental [iks`perimentəl] a экспериментальный
explain [iks'plein] v объяснять
explanation [,eksplə`nei∫n] n объяснение
explore [iks`plɔ:] v исследовать
explorer [iks`plɔ:rə] n исследователь
expression [iks`pre∫n] n выражение
extract [`ekstrækt] n отрывок
extra-curricular activities [`ekstrə kə`rikjulə] внеклассная работа

eye [ai] n глаз
eye-glasses [`ai,gla:siz] n очки
eyesight [`aisait] n зрение

F

face [feis] n лицо
face [feis] v встречаться лицом к лицу, обращаться лицом к, облицовывать
fact [fækt] n факт
in fact в сущности
factory [`fæktəri] n завод, фабрика
fail [feil] v потерпеть поражение, провалиться на экзамене
fairy-tale [`fɛəri,teil] n сказка
faithful [`feiθful] a верный
fall [fɔ:l] (fell [fel], fallen [fɔ:ln]) v падать
fall asleep [`fɔ:l ə `sli:p] заснуть
fall ill [`fɔ:l `il] заболеть
fall in love [`fɔ:l in lʌv] влюбиться
fallen [fɔ:ln] (см. fall)
familiar [fə`miljə] a знакомый
family [`fæmili] n семья
famous [`feiməs] a знаменитый
fan [fæn] n болельщик
far [fa:] adv далеко
Far East [`fa: `i:st] Дальний Восток
farm [fa:m] n ферма
farmer [`fa:mə] n фермер

farther [`fa:ðə] adv дальше
fashionable [`fæʃənəbl] a модный
fast [fa:st] a быстрый
fasten [fa:sn] v прикреплять
favour [`feivə] n: in favour of [in `feivə əv] в пользу
favourable [`feivərəbl] a благоприятный
favourite [`feivərit] a любимый
fear [fia] n страх
no fear [`nou `fia] не бойся
fearful [`fiəful] a страшный
feather [`feðə] n перо (птицы)
February [`februəri] февраль
fed [fed](см. feed)
feed [fi:d] (fed [fed], fed [fed]) v кормить
feel [fi:l] (felt [felt], felt [felt]) v чувствовать
feeling [`fi:liŋ] n чувство
feet [fi:t] (см. foot)
fell [fel] (см. feel)
fellow [‘felou] n парень
fellow-student [`felou `stju:dənt] соперник
felt [felt] (см. feel)
fence [fens] n забор
few [fju:] pron мало
field [fi:ld] n поле
figure [`figə] n фигура, цифра
fill [fil] v наполнять
fill a tooth [`fil ə `tu:θ] запломбировать зуб
film [film] n фильм, пленка
final [`fainəl] a конечный
finally [`fainəli] в конце
find [faind] (found [faund], found [faund]) v находить
find out [‘faind ‘aut] выяснить, разузнать
fine [fain] a красивый, чудесный
fine [fain] v оштрафовать
finger [`fiŋgə] n палец
finish [`finiʃ] n кончать
Finland [`finlənd] Финляндия
fire [faiə] n огонь, костер, пожар

fireplace [`faiəpleis] n камин
first [fə:st] num первый
adv сперва
fir-tree [`fə:tri:] n елка
fish [fiʃ] n рыба
fish [fiʃ] v ловить рыбу
fisherman [`fiʃəmən] n рыбак
fishing-rod [`fiʃiŋ ,rɔd] n удочка
fist [fist] n кулак
fix [fiks] v укреплять, устанавливать, чинить
flag [flæg] n флаг
flat [flæt] n квартира
flew [flu:] (см. fly)
flood [flʌd] n наводнение
floor [flɔ:] n пол, этаж
flow [flou] v течь
flower [flauə] n цветок
flown [floun] (см. fly)
flu [flu:] n грипп
flushed [flʌʃt] a раскрасневшийся
fly [flai] (flew [flu:], flown [floun]) v летать
fog [fɔg] n туман
fold [fould] v складывать
folk [fouk] n народ
follow [`fɔlou] v следовать за
following [`fɔlouiŋ] a следующий
fond [fɔnd] a: be fond of [bi: `fɔnd ɔv] очень любить
food [fu:d] n пища
fool [fu:l] n дурак
foolish [fu:liʃ] a глупый
foot [fut] (feet) n нога, фут
football [`futbɔ:l] n футбол
for [fɔ:] prep для
force [fɔ:s] n сила
foreign [`fɔrin] a иностранный
forest [`fɔrist] n лес
forgave [fə`geiv] (см. forgive)
forget [fɔ`get] (forgot [fə`gɔt], forgotten [fə`givn]) v забывать

forgetful [fə`getful] a забывчивый
forgive [fə`giv] (forgave [fə`geiv], forgiven [fə`givn]) v прощать
forgiven [fə`givn] (см. forgive)
forgot [fə`get] (см. forget)
forgotten [fə`getn] (см. forget)
fork [fɔ:k] n вилка
Forsyte Saga [`fɔ:sait `sa:gə] Сага о Форсайтах
fortifications [,fɔ:tifikeiʃn] n укрепления, фортификации
fortnight [`fɔ:tnait] n две недели
forty [`fɔ:ti] num сорок
forward [`fɔ:wəd] adv вперед
founder [`faundə] n основатель
fourteen [`fɔ:`ti:n] num четырнадцать
fox [fɔks] n лиса
France [fra:ns]Франция
frankly [`fræŋkli] adv откровенно
free [fri:] a свободный, бесплатный
French [frentʃ] французский, по-французски
Frenchman [`frentʃmən] n француз
fresh [freʃ] a свежий
freshman [`freʃmən] n новичок
Friday [`fraidi] пятница
fried [fraid] a жареный
friend [frend] n друг
make friends [meik frendz] подружиться
friendly [`frendli] a дружественный, дружелюбный
friendship [`frendʃip] n дружба
frighten [fraitn] v пугать
from [frɔm] prep от, с
front [frʌnt]n: in front of [in `frʌnt əv] перед
front [frʌnt] a передний
front door [`frʌnt `dɔ:] парадная дверь
frost [frɔst] n мороз
frosty [`frɔsti] adv морозный
frown [fraun] v хмуриться
fruit [fru:t] n фрукт
full [ful] a полный

fun [fʌn] n веселье, забава, развлечение
funny [ˈfʌni] a смешной
fur-coat [ˈfə: ˌkout] n шуба
furniture [ˈfə:nitʃə] n мебель

G

Gadfly [ˈgædflai] Овод
gallery [ˈgæləri] n галарея
Galsworthy [ˈgɔ:lzwə:ði] Голсуорси
game [geim] n игра
gangway [ˈgæŋwei] n трап
garden [ga:dn] n сад
gas [gæs] n газ
gas-cooker [ˈgæs ˌkukə] n газовая плита
gate [geit] n ворота, калитка
gather [ˈgæðə] v собирать
gave [geiv] (см. give)
geese [gi:s] (см. goose)
general [ˈdʒenərəl] a всеобщий
generate [ˈdʒenəreit] v генерировать, производить
Genoa [ˈdʒenouə] Генуя
gentleman [ˈʤentlmən] n джентльмен
geography [dʒiˈɔgrəfi] n география
geometry [dʒiˈɔmitri] n геометрия
George Bernard Shaw [ˈdʒɔ:dʒ ˈbə:nəd ˈʃɔ:] Джорж Бернард Шоу
German [ˈdʒə:mən] немецкий, по-немецки
Germany [ˈdʒə:məni] Германия
get [get] (got [gɔt], got [gɔt]) v доставать, получать, попадать, становиться
get down to [ˈget ˈdaun tə] взяться за
gét off [ˈget ˈɔf] сойти (с трамвая, автобуса и т. д.)
get up [ˈget ˈʌp] вставать
give [giv] (gave [geiv], given [givn]) v делать
given [givn] (см. give)
glad [glæd] a ряд
glade [gleid] n поляна
gladly [ˈglædli] adv с удовольствием
glance [gla:ns] n взгляд

glass [gla:s] n стекло, стакан
glasses [gla:siz] n очки
glove [glʌv] n перчатка
go [gou] (went [went], gone [gɔn]) v идти, ходить, ездить
go on [ˈgou ˈɔn] продолжать
goat [gout] n коза
gold [gɔuld] n золото
golden [gouldn] a золотой
gone [gɔn] (см. go)
good [gud] a хороший
goose [gu:s] (мн. ч. geese) n гусь
got [gɔt] (см. get)
government [ˈgʌvənmənt] n правительство
graduate [grædjueit] v оканчивать (учебное заведение)
graduation [grædjuˈeiʃn] n окончание (учебного заведения)
grammar [ˈgræmə]n грамматика
grandfather [ˈgrænd ˌfa:ðə] n дедушка
grandmother [ˈgrænd ˌmʌðə] n бабушка
granite [ˈgrænit] n гранит
grapes [greips] n виноград
grass [gra:s] n трава
great [greit] a великий, очень большой
Great Britain [ˈgreit ˈbritn] Великобритания
greatly [ˈgreitli] adv очень
Greece [gri:s] Греция
Greek [gri:k] греческий, по-гречески
green [gri:n] a зеленый
Greenland [ˈgri:nlənd] Гренландия
greet [gri:t] v приветствовать
greeting [ˈgri:tiŋ] n приветствие
grew [gru:] (см. grow)
grey [grei] a серый, седой
ground [graund] n земля
group [gru:p] n группа
grow [grou] (grew [gru:], grown [groun]) v расти, выращивать
grown [groun] (см. grow)
grown-up [ˈgroun ˈʌp] n взрослый
gruel [gruəl] n каша

guard [ga:d] n охрана, охранник, страж
guest [gest] n гость
guide [gaid] n гид
guitar [gi`ta:] n гитара
Gulf of Finland [`gelf əv `finlənd] Финский Залив
Gulliver's Travels [`gʌlivəz `trævəlz] Путешествия Гулливера
gun [gʌn] n ружье, пистолет, пушка

H

habit [`hæbit] nпривычка
had [hæd] (см. have)
hair [hɛə] n волосы
half [ha:f] n половина
hall [hɔ:l] n зал, прихожая
halt [hɔ:lt] n остановка
ham [hæm] n ветчина
hamlet [`hæmlit] n деревушка, селение
hand [hænd] n рука
hand [hænd] v вручать
hand in [`hænd `in] сдавать
handbag [`hændbæg] n сумочка
handsome [`hænsəm] a красивый
handwriting [`hændrautiŋ] n почерк
hang [hæŋ] (hung [hʌŋ], hung [hʌŋ]) v висеть, вешать
happen [hæpn] v случаться
happening [`hæpəniŋ] n случай
happily [`hæpili] adv счастливо
happiness [`hæpinis] n счастье
happy [`hæpi] a счастливый
harbour [`ha:bə] n гавань
hard [ha:d] a твердый, жесткий
hard life [`ha:d `laif] тяжелая жизнь
work hard [`wə:k `ha:d]упорно трудиться
hardly [`ha:dli] adv едва
hardship [`ha:dʃip] n трудность, неприятность, невзгода
hard-working [`ha:d'wə:kiŋ] a трудолюбивый
hare [hɛə] n заяц
Harlem River [`ha:ləm `rivə] Гарлем Ривер (река в Нью-Йорке)

harm [ha:m] n вред
do harm [`du: `ha:m] причинять вред
Harry Trench [`hæri `trentʃ] Гарри Тренч
Harvard [`ha:vəd] Гарвард
hasten [heisn] v спешить
hat [hæt] n шляпа
hate [heit] v ненавидеть
have [hæv] (had [hæd], had [hæd]) v иметь
hay [hei] n сено
head [hed] n голова
headache ['hedeik] n головная боль
splitting headarche [`splitiŋ `hedeik] n очень сильная головная боль (трещит голова)
headmistress ['hed,mistris] директор школы (женщина)
health [helθ] n здоровье
healthful [`helθful] a здоровый: полезный для здоровья
health-resort [`helθri`zɔ:t] n дом отдыха, санаторий
healthy [`helθi] a здоровый: имеющий хорошее здоровье
hear [heə] (heard [hə:d], heard [hə:d]) v слышать
heard [hə:d] (см. hear)
heart [ha:t] n сердце
heartily ['ha:tili] adv сердечно
heat [hi:t] n жара
heat [hi:t] v нагревать
heavily ['hevili] adv тяжело
heavy ['hevi] a тяжелый
heel [hi:l] n пятка, каблук
height [hait] n рост, высота
helium ['hi:ljəm] n гений
held [held] (см. hold)
help [help] v помогать
help [help] n помощь
Hemingway [`heminjwei] Хемингуэй
hen [hen] n курица
her [hə:] pron её, ей
here [hiə] adv здесь, сюда
Herman [`hə:mən] Герман
Hermitage [`hə:mitidʒ] Эрмитаж

вочную таблицу. (Упражнение на выработку авто-

hesitate ['heziteit] v колебаться
hid [hid] (см. hide)
hide [haid] (hid [hid], hid [hid]) v прятать(ся)
hide-and-seek ['haid ənd 'si:k] прятки (игра)
high [hai] a высокий
highly ['haili] adv высоко
hill [hil] n холм
Hilton ['hiltən] отель (Хилтон)
him [him] pron его, ему
Himalayas [himə'leiəz] Гималаи
hire [haiə] v нанимать
his [hiz] pron его
historical [his'tɔrikə] a исторический
history ['histəri] n история
hockey ['hɔki] n хоккей
Hogarth ['houga:θ] Хогарт
holiday ['hɔlidi] n каникулы, праздник
hold [hould] (held [held], held [held]) v держать
hold: take hold of ['teik 'hould əv] взяться (ухватиться) за
home [houm] adv домой
at home [ət 'houm] дома
homework ['houmwə:k] n домашнее задание
honest ['ɔnist] a честный
honey ['hʌni] n мед
hoot [hu:t] v гудеть, ухать (о сове)
hope [houp] v надеяться
horrible ['hɔribl] a ужасный
horror ['hɔrə] n ужас
horse ['hɔ:s] n лошадь
horseback['hɔ:sbæk] n: on horseback [ɔn 'hɔ:dbæk] верхом
horseshoe ['hɔ:sʃu:] n подкова
hospital ['hɔspitəl] n больница
host [houst] n хозяин
hostess ['houstis] n хозяйка
hot [hɔt] a жаркий, горячий
hotel [hou'tel] n гостиница
hour [auə] n час

house [haus] n дом
how [hau] adv как
however [hau`evə] adv как бы то ни было
howl [haul] v выть
Hudson River [`hʌdsən`rivə] река Гудзон
huge [hju:dʒ] a огромный
humour [`hju:mə] n юмор
hundred [`hʌndrid] n сто
hung [hʌŋ] (см. hang)
hunger [`hɔŋgə] n голод
hungry [`hʌŋgri] a голодный
huntern [`hʌntə] охотник
hurry [`hʌri] v спешить
hurry [`hʌri] n спешка
hurt [hə:t] (hurt [hə:t], hurt [hə:t]) v ушибить, причинить боль

husband [`hʌzbənd] n муж
hydrogen [`haidrədʒən] n водород
hypocrisy [hi`pɔkrisi] n лицемерие

I

ice [ais] n лед
ice-cream [`ice, kri:m] n мороженое
idea [ai`diə] n идея, мысль
ideal [ai`diəl] n идеал
ideal [ai`diəl] a идеальный
ignore [ignɔ:] v игнорировать, пренебрегать
ill [il] a больной
illness [`ilnis] n болезнь
imaging [i`mædʒin] v воображать, представлять
imitate [`imiteit] v имитировать
immediately [i`mi:djətli] adv немедленно
importance [im`pɔ:təns] n важность
important [im`pɔ:tənt] a важный
impossible [im`pɔsibl] a невозможный
impress [im`pres] v производить впечатление
imprison [im`prizn] v заключать в тюрьму
imprisonment [im`priznmənt] n тюремное заключение
improve [im`pru:v] v улучшать

inattentive [ˌinətentiv] a невнимательный
income [ˋinkəm] n доход
increase [inˋkri:s] v увеличивать (ся)
indeed [inˋdi:d] adv в самом деле, действительно
independence [ˌindəˋpendəns] n независимость
India [ˋindiə] Индия
Indian Ocean [ˋindiən ˋouʃn] Индийский океан
indivisible [ˌindiˋvizibl] a неделимый
inferior [inˋfiəriə] a подчиненный, стоящий ниже
inform [inˋfɔ:m] v информировать
information [ˌinfəˋmeiʃn] информация
ink [iŋk] a чернила
inky [iŋki] a чернильный; испачканный чернилами
inn [in] n постоялый двор
insect [ˋinsekt] n насекомое
inside [inˋsaid] adv внутри, внутрь
insist [inˋsist] v настаивать
inspect [inˋspekt] v инспектировать, проверять
instance [ˋinstəns] n: for instance [fər ˋinstəns] например
instead of [inˋsted əf] вместо
institute [ˋinstitjut] n институт
instruct [inˋstrʌkt] v инструктировать, давать указания, обучать
instruction [inˋstrʌkʃn] n инструкция, указание, обучение
intend [inˋtend] v намереваться
interest [ˋintərəst] n интерес, проценты (на вклад, на сумму, взятую взаймы)
interest [ˋintərəst] v интересовать
interested [ˋintrəstid] :be interested [bi: ˋintrəstid] интересоваться
interesting [ˋintrəstiŋ] a интересный
interfere [intəˋfiə] v вмешиваться
interpreter [inˋtə:pritə] n переводчик
interrupt [ˌintəˋrʌpt] v прерывать, перебивать
interval [ˋintəvəl] n перерыв
interview [ˋintəvju:] n интервью
introduce [ˌintrəˋdju:st] v представлять (кого-л. кому-л.)
invent [inˋvent] v изобретать

invention [in`venʃn] n изобретение
inventor [in`ventə] n изобретатель
invitation [,invi`teiʃn] n приглашение
invite [in`vait] v приглашать
Ireland [`aiələnd] Ирландия
Irene [ai`ri:ni] Ирина
Irish Sea [`aiɔəriʃ `si:] Ирландское море
iron [aiən] n железо; утюг
iron [aiən] v гладить
irritation [,iri`teiʃn] n раздражение
Irving [`ə:viŋ] Ирвинг
island [`ailənd] n остров
issue [`isju:] n выпуск, номер (журнала)
isthmus [`isθmən] n перешеек
Italian [i`tæljən] итальянский, по-итальянски
Italy [`itəli] Италия
its [its] его
Ivanhoe [`aivənhou] Айвенго

J

jam [dʒæm] n варенье
Jamaica [dʒə`meikə] Ямайка
Jane Eyre [`dʒein `ɛə] Джейн Эйр
January [`dʒænjuəri] январь
Japanese [,dʒæpə`ni:z] японский, по-японски
Jean Armour [`dʒi:n `a:mə] Джин Армор
job [dʒɔb] n работа
join [dʒɔin v] присоединяться к
Joke [dʒouk] n шутка
jolly [`dʒɔli] adv очень
Jolyon [`dʒɔliən] Джолион
journey [`dʒə:ni] n путешествие
journal [`dʒə:nəl n] журнал
journalist [`dʒə:nəlist] n журналист
joy [dʒɔi] n радость
Judge [dʒʌdʒ] n судья
jug [dʒʌ:g] n кувшин
Juice [dʒu:s] n сок
July [dʒu`lai] июль

jump [dʒʌmp] v прыгать
Jump [dʒʌmp] n прыжок
junction [`dʒʌŋkʃn] n железнодорожный узел
June [dʒu:n] июнь
jungle [dʒʌŋgl] n джунгли
just [dʒʌst] a справедливый
just [dʒʌst] adv как-раз, только-что
justice [`dʒʌstis] n справедливость, правосудие

K

keep [ki:p] (kept [kept],kept [kept])v держать (хранить)
keep quiet [`ki:p `kwaiət] v сохранять спокойствие, соблюдать тишину
keep on [`ki:p `ɔn] продолжать
keeper [`ki:pə] n хранитель, смотритель
kept [kept] (см. keep)
kettle [ketl] n чайник
kill [kil] v убивать
kind [kaind] a добрый
kind [kaind] n род, вид
kindergarten [`kində,ga:tn] n детский сад
kindness [`kaindnis] n доброта
kinetic [kəinetik] a кинетический
king [kiŋ] n король
kingdom [`kiŋdəm] n королевство
King Lear [`kiŋ `liə] король Лир
kitchen [`kitʃin] n кухня
kitchen-garden [`kitʃin ,ga:dn] n огород
kitten [kitn] n котенок
knee [ni:] n колено
knee-deep [`ni: `di:p] adv по-колено
knew [nju:] (см. know)
knife [naif] n нож
knight [nait] n рыцарь
knock [nɔk] v стучать
knock down] [`nɔk `daun] сбить с ног
know [nou](knew [nju:], known [noun]) v знать
knowledge [`nɔlidʒ] n знание
known [noun] (см. know)

L

laboratory [lə`bɔrətri] n лаборатория
lace [leis] v зашнуровывать
lady [`leidi] n дама
lag behind [`læg bi`haind] отставать
laid [leid] (см. lay)
lain [lein] (см. lie)
lake [leik] озеро
lamb [læm] n ягненок
lamp [læmp] n лампа
land [lænd] n земля
land [lænd] v приставать к берегу
language [`læŋgwidʒ] n язык
large [la:dʒ] a большой
largely [`la:dʒli] adv в большой мере
last [la:st] a последний
last [la:st] adv в последний раз
at last [ət `la:st] наконец
late [leit] a поздний
be late [`bi: `leit] опаздывать
later [`leitə] a позже, более поздний
laugh [la:f] v смеяться
launch [lɔ:ntʃ] v запускать
launch an attack [`lɔ:ntʃ ən ə`tæk] начать атаку, атаковать
law [lɔ:] n закон
lay [lei] (laid [leid], laid [leid]) v класть
lay the table [`lei ðə `teibl] накрывать на стол
lay [lei] (см. lie)
layer [`leiə] n слой
lazy [`leizi] a ленивый
lead [li:d] (led [led], led [led]) v вести, руководить
leading [`li:diŋ] a ведущий
leaf [li:f] (мн. ч. leaves) лист
leafless [`li:flis] a без листьев
leak [li:k] v протекать, давать течь
lean [li:n] v облокачиваться, склоняться
learn [lə:n] (learnt [lə:nt], learnt [lə:nt]) v учить(ся), узнавть

learnt [lə:nt] (см. learn)
leave [li:v] (left [left], left [left]) v оставлять,покидать
lecture [`lektʃə] n лекция
lecturer [`lektʃərə] n лектор
led [led] (см. lead)
left [left] a левый
left [left] (см. leave)
leg [leg] n нога
legend [`ledʒənd] n легенда
lemon [`lemən] n лимон
lemonade [,lemə`neid] n лимонад
lend [lend] (lent [lent], lent [lent]) v давать взаймы
lent [lent] (см. lend)
less [less] adv меньше
lesson [lesn] n урок
let's [lets] давай(те)
letter [`letə] n письмо
librarian [lai`brɛəriən] n библиотекарь
library [`laibrəri] n библиотека
Lickcheese [`liktʃi:z] Ликчкз
lid [lid] n крышка
lie [lai] (lay [lei], lain [lein]) v лежать
lie [lai] v лгать
lie [lai] n ложь
life [laif] n жизнь
lift [lift] v поднимать
lift [lift] n лифт
light [lait] n свет
light [lait] a светлый, легкий
light [lait] v светить, освещать, зажигать (свет, костер, огонь)
light a fire [`lait ə `faiə] развести костер
lighthouse [`lait,hous] n маяк
lightly [`laitli] adv слегка
lightning [`laitniŋ] n молния
like [laik] v любить, нравиться
like [laik] conj как
line [lain] n линия, строчка

linger [`liŋgə] v медлить
lion [laiən] n лев
lip [lip] n губа
listen [lisn] v слушать
listlessly [`listlisli] adv апатично, равнодушно, без интереса
literature [`litrətʃə] n литература
little [litl] a маленький
little [litl] adv мало
live [liv] v жить
lively [`laivli] adv оживленно
a оживлённый
liver [`livə] n печень
living-room [`liviŋrum] n жилая комната
Livingstone [`liviŋstət] Ливингстон
load [loud] n груз
load [loud] v грузить, нагружать
local [`loukəl] a местный
lock [lɔk] n замок
lock [lɔk] v запирать на замок
Locksley [`lɔkslі] Локсли
London [`lʌndən] Лондон
lonely [`lounli] a одинокий
long [lɔŋ] a длинный
look [luk] v смотреть
look for [``luk fɔ:] искать
look forward to [`luk `fɔ:wəd tə] с нетерпением ждать чего-л
look through [`luk θru:] посмотреть (пробежать взглядом)
looking-glass [`lukiŋ,gla:s] n зеркало
lorry [`lɔri] n грузовик
lose [lu:z] (lost [lɔst], lost [lɔst]) v терять
lose a game [`lu:z ə`geim] проиграть игру
loser [`lu:zə] n проигравший
lost [lɔst] (см. lose)
lot [lɔt]: a lot [ə`lɔt] очень много
lottery [`lɔtəri] n лотерея
loud [laud] a громкий

loudly [ˈlaudli] adv громко
love [lʌv] n любовь
love [lɔv] v любить
lovely [ˈlʌvli] a чудесный
low [lou] a низкий
Lowood [ˈlouwud] Лоувуд
Luke Flint [ˈlu:k ˈflint] Люк Флинт
luckily [ˈlʌkili] adv к счатью
lucky [ˈlʌki] a удачливый, везучий
luggage [ˈlʌgidʒ] n багаж
lump [lʌmp] n кусок
lunch [lʌntʃ] n второй завтрак, ленч

M

machine [məˈtʃi:n] n машина
made [meid] (см. make)
Madrid [məˈdrid] Мадрид
magazine [ˌmægəˈzi:n] n журнал
magician [məˈdʒiʃən] n волшебник
magnify [ˈmægnifai] v увеличивать
maid [meid] n горничная
mail-box [ˈmeilˌbɔks] n почтовый яшик
main [mein] a главный
make [meik] (made [meid], made [meid]) v делать
man [mæn] n мужчина, человек
manage [ˈmænidʒ] v удаваться
nianager [ˈmænidʒə] менеджер, управляющий
Manhattan [mænˈhætən] Манхеттен
manteipiece [ˈmæntlpi:s] n каминная доска
many [ˈmeni] pron много
map [mæp] n карта
marble [ma:bl] n мрамор
March [ma:tʃ] март
margin [ˈma:dʒin] n поля
mark [ma:k] n отметка, оценка
mark [ma:k] v отмечать ставить отметку
market [ˈma:kit] n рынок
market [ˈma:kit] v выбрасывать на рынок
marriage [ˈmæridʒ] n брак, бракосочетание, супружество

married [`mærid] pp женат, замужем
marry [`mVri] v жениться, выходить замуж
mass [`mæs] n масса
master [ma:stə] n хозяин
master [`ma:stə] v овладевать (знаниями, навыками)
masterpiece [`ma:stəpi:s] n шедевр
material [mə`tiəriəl] n материал
mathemstician [,mæθəmə`tiʃn] n математик
mathematics [,mæθə`mætiks] n математика
matter [`mætə] n дело
Is anything the matter? [iz`eniθiŋ ðə`mætə] Что-нибудь случилось?
What does that maitter? [`wɔt dʌz ðæt `mætə] Что это значит?
What's the matter? [`wɔts ðə `mætə] В чем дело?
may [mei] (might) [mait] v можно, может быть
May [mei] май
Maylie [`meili] Мэйли
me [mi:] pron мне, меня
meal-time [`mi:l,taim] n время еды
mean [mi:n] (meant [ment], meant [ment]) v значить, иметь в виду, подразумевать
means [mi:nz] средства
meant [ment] (см. mean)
measure [`meʒə] n мера
take measures [`teik `meʒəz] принимать меры
meat [mi:t] n мясо
mechanic [mi`kænik] n механик
medicine [`medisin] n медицина, лекарство
Mediterranean Sea [,meditə`reiniən `si:] Средиземное море
meet [mi:t] (met [met], met [met])v встречаться, знакомиться
meeting [`mi:tiŋ] n встреча, митинг, собрание
melt [melt] v таять
member [membə] n член
mend [mend] v чинить
mention [`menʃən] v упоминать
Don't mention it [`dount `menʃən it] Ничего! Не стоит благодарности.
menu [`menju] n меню

merchant [`mə:tʃənt] n купец
mere [miə] a простой
merrily [`merili] adv весело
merry [`meri] a веселый
message [`mesidʒ] n послание, сообщение
met [met] (см. meet)
metal [`metəl] n металл
method [`meθəd] n метод
mice [mais] (см. mouse)
Michael [maik] Майкл
microscope [`maikrəskoup] n микроскоп
middle [midl] n середина
middle-aged [`midleidʒd] a средних лет
midnight [`midnait] n полночь
might [mait] (см. may)
mile [mail] n миля
milk [milk] n молоко
million [`miljən] n миллион
mind [maind] v помнить, иметь в виду, соблюдать
mind [maind] n ум, память, мнение
bear mind [`bɛər in `maind] иметь в виду, помнить
never mind [`nevə `maind] ничего, не важно
mine [main] n шахта
mineral [`minərəl] n минерал, полезное ископаемое
minute [`minit] n минута
misbehave [`misbi`heiv] n плохо себя вести
miserable [,mizərəbl] a несчастный, жалкий
mispronounce [`misprə`nauns] v неправильно произносить
miss [mis] v пропускать, скучать
miss a train [`mis ə`trein] опоздать на поезд
Mississippi [,misi`sipi] Миссисипи
mistake [mis`teik] n ошибка
misunderstand [`misʌndə`stænd] (misunderstood [`misʌndə`stud],
misunderstood [`misʌndəstud]) неправильно понять
misunderstood [misʌndə`stud] (см. misunderstand)
model [`mɔdəl] n модель, образец
modern [mɔdən] a современный
modify [`mɔdifai] v видоизменять

moment [`moumənt] n момент
Monday [`mʌndi] понедельник
money [`mʌni] n деньги
monitor [`mɔnitə] n староста
monkey [`mʌŋki] n обезьяна
month [mʌnθ] n месяц
monument [`mɔnjumənt] n памятник
mood [mu:d] n настроение
moon [mu:n] луна
moonlight [`mu:nlait] n лунный свет
more [mɔ:] adv больше
morning [`mɔ:niŋ] n утро
mostly [`moustli] adv большей частью
motion [mouʃn] n движение
motionless [`mouʃnlis] a недвижимый
motor [`moutə] n мотор
motor-car [`moutə,ka:] n автомобиль
mountain [`mauntin n гора
mountainous [`mauntinəs] a горный
mouse [maus] n мышь
mouth [mauθ] n рот
move [mu:v] v двигаться, переезжать (на другую квартиру)
much [mʌtʃ] adv много
muddy [`mʌdi] a грязный
murder [`mə:də] n убийство
Murdstone [`mə:dstən] Мёрдстон
muscle [mʌsl] n мускул
museum [mju`ziəm] n музей
mushroom [`mʌʃrum] n гриб
music [`mju:zik] n музыка
musician [mju'ziʃn] n музыкант
must [mʌst] v должен
my [mai] pron мой, моя, моё, мои

N

nail [neil] n гвоздь, ноготь
name [neim] n имя
nap [næp]n короткий сон днем
narrow [`narou] a узкий

I wish I had | translated the article | ... статью авто-

narrow-minded [`nærou `maindid] a ограниченный
nasty [`na:sti] a противный
National ga11ery [`næʃənəl `gæləri] Национальная галерея
native [`neitiv] n уроженец, коренной житель, туземец
native [`neitiv] a родной (напр. родной язык, родная страна и т.д.)
natural [`nætʃərəl] a естественный
naturally [`nætʃərəli] adv естественно
nature [`neitʃə] n природа
near [niə] prep близко, около
nearly [`niəli] adv поблизости
nearest [niərist] a ближайший
nearly [`niəli] adv почти
necessary [`nesisəri] a необходимый
necessitcy [nə`sesiti] n необходимость
need [ni:d] n нужда, потребность
need [ni:d] v нуждаться
needle [ni:dl] n иголка
Negro [`ni:grou] n негр
neighbour [`neibə] n сосед
neighbourhood [`neibəhud] n.
in the neighburhood [in ðə `neibəhud] по соседству
neither.[`naiðə].. nor [nɔ:] ни..ни
nephew [`nevju:] племянник
nest [nest] n гнездо
Netherlands [`neðələndz] Нидерланды
never [`nevə] adv никогда
nevertheless [,nevəðəles] adv тем не менее
new [nju:] a новый
news [nju:s] n новости
the latest news [ðə `leitist `nju:s] последние известия
newspaper [`nju:s,peipə] n газета
New York [`nju:`jɔ:k] Нью-Йорк
next [nekst] a следующий
Niagara Falls [nai`ægə `fɔ:lz] Ниагарский водопад
nice [nais] a хороший, приятный, симпатичный
nice-looking [`nais`lukiŋ] a миловидный, симпатичный
niece [ni:s] n племянница

night [nait] n ночь
Nile [nail] Нил
nineteen [`nain`ti:n] num девятнадоать
ninety [`nainti] num девяносто
nobody [`noubədi] pron никто
noise [nɔis] n шум
noiselessly [`nɔizlisli] adv бесшумно
noisy [`nɔixi] a шумный
none [nʌn] pron никто
nonsense [`nɔnsəns] n чепуха, бессмыслица
noon [nu:n] n полдень
normal [`nɔ:məl] a нормальный
north [nɔ:θ] n север
northern [`nɔðən] a северный
North Seaf [`nɔ:θ`si:] Северное мор
note [nout] n записка
note-book [`noutbuk] n блокнот, записная книжка
notice [`noutis] v заметить
notice-board [`noutis,bɔ:d] n доска объявлений
nothing [`nʌθiŋ] pron ничто, ничего
novel [`nɔvəl] n роман
novelist [`nɔvəlist] n романист, автор романов
November [no`vembə] ноябрь
now [nau] adv теперь, сейчас
nowhere [`nouwɛə] adv нигде
nuclear [`nju:kliə] a ядерный
number [`nʌmbə] n номер, число
nurse [nə:s] няня
nursery [`nə:səri] n детская

O

oasis [ou`eisis] n оазис
object [`ɔbdʒikt] n предмет
object [`ɔbdʒikt] v возражать
objection [əb`dʒekʃn] n возражение
obliged [ab`laidʒd] a обязан
obviously [`ɔbviəsli] adv очевидно
occasion [ə`keiʒn] n случай
occupation [,ɔkju`peiʃn] n занятие

occupy [ˈɔkjupai] v занимать
ocean [ouʃn] n океан
October [ɔkˈtoubə] октябрь
offend [əˈfend] v обидеть
offer [ˈɔfə] v предлагать
offer [ˈɔfə] n предложение
office [ˈɔfis] n учреждение, офис
officer [ˈɔfisə] n офицер
office-worker [ˈɔfis,wə:kə] n служащий
often [ɔfn] adv часто
oil [ɔil] n нефть, растительное масло
old [ould] a старый
Old Curiosity Shop [ˈould kjuəriˌɔsiti ˈʃɔp] Лавка древностей
olive-coloured [ˈɔlivˈkʌləd] a оливкового цвета
Oliver Twist [ˈɔlivə ˈtwist] Оливер Твист
omeltte [ˈɔmlit] n омлет
once [wʌns] adv однажди
at once [ət wʌns] сейчас же, сразу же
one-legged [ˈwʌn ˈlegd] a одноногий
only [ˈounli] adv только
open [oupn] v открывать
open [oupn] a открытый
opera [ˈɔprə] n опера
operate [ˈɔpəreit] v действовать, оперировать
operation [ˌɔpəˈreiʃn] n операция
go into operation [ˈgou intə ˌɔpəˈreiʃn] пойти в производство
opinion [əˈpinjən] n мнение
opportunity [ˌɔpəˈtju:niti] n случай
opposite [ˈɔpəzit] prep напротив
or [ɔ:] conj или
orange [ˈɔrindʒ] n апельсин
order [ˈɔ:də] v призывать, заказывать
order [ˈɔ:də] n приказ, заказ
in order to [in ˈɔ:də tə] для того, чтобы
ordinary [ˈɔ:dinəri] e обычный, обыкновенный
or else [ɔ:rˈels] a то, или же
organizr [ˈɔ:gənaiz] v организовать

original [ə`ridʒinəl] n оригинал
ornament [`ɔ:nəmənt] n украшение, орнамент
other [`ʌðə] a другой
otherwise [`ʌðəwaiż] adv иначе
ounce [auns] n унция
our [auə] pron наш, наша, наше, наши
out of [`aut əv] из
outside [`aut`said] adv снаружи, наружу
outstanding [aut`stændiŋ] a выдающийся
over [`ouvə] prep над
be over [bi: `ouvə] оканчиваться
overcoat [`ouvəkout] n пальто
overcrowded [ouvə`kraudid] a переполненный
overhead [ouvə`hed] jadv над головой
overhear [ouvə`hiə] (overheard [ouvə`hed] , overheard [ouvə`hed] v подслушать , случайно услышать
overheard [ouva`hed] (см. overhear)
overthrew [ouva`θru:] (см. overthrow)
overthrow [ouvə`θru:] ( overthrew [ouvə`θru:] , overthrown [ouvə`θroun]) v свергнуть
overthrown [ouvə`θroun] (см. overthrow)
overturn [ouvə`tə:n] v перевернуть, опрокинуть
own [oun] a собственный
owner [`ounə] n собственник, владелец
owl [aul] n сова
ox [ɔks] n бык
Oxford [`ɔksfəd] Оксфорд
oxygen [`ɔksidʒən] n кислород

P

Pacific Ocean [pə`sifik `ouʃn] Тихий океан
pack [pæk] v упаковывать
page [peidʒ] n страница
paid [peid] (ch. pay)
pain [pein] n боль
painful [`peinful] a болезненный
paint [peint] v красить, писать (картины)
painter [`peintə] n художник
painting [`peintiŋ] n картина

pair [pɛə] n пара
palace [`pælis] n дворец
pale [peil] a бледный
pale-lipped [`peil`lipt] a с бледньыми губами
paper [`peipə] n бумага, письменная работа
parcel [`pa:səl] n посылка, пакет
pardon [pa:dn] n: I beg your pardon [ai `beg jɔ: `pa:dn] извините
parent [`pɛərənt] n родитель
Paris [`pæris] Париж
park [pa:k] n парк
parliament [`pa:ləmənt] n парламент
parrot [`pærət] n попугай
part [pa:t] n часть, роль (в спектакле)
leading part [`li:diŋ `pa:t] ведущая роль
take part in [teik `pa:t in] принимать участие в
parachute [`pærəʃu:t] n парашют
particular [pə`tikjulə] n особенный, придирчивый
in particular [in pə`tikjulə] в особенности
parting [`pa:tiŋ] n пробор
partner [`pa:tnə] n партнер
party [`pa:ti] n партия; вечеринка
pass [pa:s] v проходить, проходить мимо
passage [`pæsidʒ] n проход
passenger [`pæsidʒə] n пассажир
passer-by [`pa:sə`bai] n прохожий
passport [`pa:spɔ:t] n паспорт
past [pa:st] prep после
path [pa:θ] n тропинка, дорожка
patience [`peiʃns] n терпение, спокойствие
patient [`peiʃnt] a терпеливый, спокойный
patient [`peiʃnt] n больной, пациент
Paul [pɔ:l] Пол
pause [pɔ:z] v пауза
pavement [`peivmənt] n тротуар
pavilion [pə`viljən] n павильон
pay [pei] (paid [peid] , paid [peid]) v платить
pay attention [`pei ə`tenʃn] обращать внимание

pay a visit [`pei ə`vizit] нанести визит
peaceful [`pi:sful] a мирный
peacefully [`pi:sfuli] adv мирно, безмятежно
peak [pi:k] n пик, горная вершина
peasant [`pezənt] n крестьянин
pen [pen] n ручна (для письма)
pencil [pensl] a карандаш
pension [pen∫n] n пенсия
people [pi:pl] a люди, народ
peppr [`pepə] n перец
percentage [pə:`sentidʒ] n процентное отношение
perfect [`pə:fikt] a совершенный, превосходный
perfeotly [`pə:fiktli] aiv совершенно, превосходно
perform [pə`fɔ:m] v исполнять; выступать (на сцене)
performance [pə`fɔ:məns] n спектакль; выступление
perhaps [pə:hæps] adv возможно
period [`piəriəd] n период
permission [pə`mi∫n] n разрешение
permit [pə`mit] v разрешать
Persians [`pə:θənz] персы
persist [pə`sist] v упорстзовать
person [`pə:sən] n персона, лицо, человек
personal [`pəsənəl] a персональнний, личный
phenmena [fi`nɔminə] (см. phenmenon)
phenmenon [fi`nɔminən] (мн.ч. phenomena) феномен
Philharmonic [,filə`mɔnik] филармония
Philippines [`filipi:nz] Филиппины
phone [foun] n телефон
phone [foun] v звонить то телефону
phonetics [fo`netiks] n фонетика.
photograph [`foutəgra:f] n фотоснимок
physical training [`fizikəl `treiniŋ] физическое воспитание
physicis [`fizisist] n физик
physics [`fiziks] n физика
piano [`pjænoù] n фортепиано
Piccadilly Circus [,pikə`dili `sə:kəs] площадь Пикадилли
pick [pik] v рвать (цвета)
pick up [`pik `ʌp] v подбирать

Pickwick Papers [`pikwik `peipəz] Записки Пиквикского клуба

picnic [`piknik] n пикник
picture [`piktʃə] n картина
picturesque [,piktʃe`resk] a живописный
pie [pai] n пирог, пирожок
piece [pi:s] n кусок
pillow [`ilou] n подушка
pilot [`pailət] n пилот, летчик; лоцман
pine [pain] n сосна
Pipe [paip] n труба; трубка
pitch-dark [`pitʃ`da:k] adv очень темно (хоть глаз выколи)
pity [`piti]: it's a pity [its ə`piti] жаль
place [pleis] v помещать
place [pleis] n место
take place [`teik `pleis] иметь место, состояться
plan [plæn] n план
plan [plæn] v планировать
plane [plæn] n самолет
planet [`plænit] n планета
plant [pla:nt] v сажать (растения)
plant [pla:nt] n растение; завод
plantation [plæn`teiʃn] n плантация
planter [`pla:ntə] n плантатор
plate [pleit] n тарелка
platform [`plætfɔ:m] n платформа; помост, возвышение
play [plei] v играть
play [plei] n пьеса
player [`pleiə] n игрок
playwright [`pleirait] n драматург
pleasant [`plezənt] a приятный
please [pli:z] v доставлять удовольствие
pleased [pli:zd] a довольный
pleasure [`pleʒə] n удовольствие
ploughboy [`plaubɔi] n пахарь
plug in [`plʌg `in] v включать (в сеть)
plum [plʌm] n слива
plump [plʌmp] a полный

pneumatic [nju`mætik] a пневматический
pneumonia [nju`mounjə] n пневмония
pocket [`pɔkit] n карман
poem [pouim] n поэма, стихотворение
poet [`pouit] n поэт
poetry [`pouitri] n поэзия
point [pɔint] v указывать
point [pɔint] n точка, пункт
he was on the point of он как-раз собирался ..
poison [pɔizn] n яд
poison [pɔizn] v отравить
poisonous [`pɔizənəs] a ядовитый
Pole [poul] поляк
policeman [pə`li:smən] n полисмен
polish [`pɔli∫] v полировать, шлифовать
polyclinic [ˌpɔli`klinik] n поликлиника
pond [pɔnd] n пруд
poor [puə] a бедный
popular [`pɔpjulə] a популярный
porridge [`pɔridʒ] n каша
port [pɔ:t] n порт
porter [`pɔ:tə] n носильщик; портье
portion [pɔ:∫n] n порция, часть
Portsmouth [`pɔ:tsməθ] Портсмут
possibility [ˌpɔsi`biliti] n возможность
possible [`pɔsibl] a возможный
post [poust] v отправлять по почте
postcard [`poustka:d] n открытка
post-office [`poust,ɔfis] n почтовое отделение
postpone [poust`poun] v откладнвать
potatoes [pə`teitouz] n картофель
pound [paund] n фунт
pour [pɔ:] v пить
power [pauə] n мощь, власть
power-station [`pauə,stei∫n] n электростанция
praise[preiz] v хвалить
prediction [pri'dik n] n предсказание
prefer [preiz] v предпочитать

preparations [pri`dikʃn] n приготовления
prepare [pri`fə:] v приготовить
prescribe [,prepə`reiʃn] v прописать
presence [`prezəns] n присутствие
present [`prezənt] n подарок
present [`prezənt] a: be present [bi: `prezənt] присутствовать
presently [`prezəntli] adv сейчас
preserve [pri`zə:v] v сохранять
press [pres] v сжимать, прессовать; гладить
pretend [pri`tend] v притворяться
pretty [`priti] a хорошенький
prevent [pri`vent] v предотвращать, не давать, помешать
previous [`pri:viəs] a предыдущий
price [prais] n цена
prick [prik] v уколоть
princess [prin`ses] n принцесса
prison [prizn] n тюрьма
private [`praivit] a личный, частный
prize [praiz] n приз
probably [`prəbəbli] adv вероятно
problem [`prəbləm] n проблема, задача (в математике)
produce [prə`djus] v производить
product [`prədəkt] a продукция
professor [prə`fesə] n профессор
profit [`prəfit] n прибыль
programme [`prougrəm] n программа
progress[`prougres] n прогресс
promise [`prəmis] n обещание
keep a promise [`ki:p a`prəmis] сдержать обещание
promising [`prəmisiŋ] a многообещающий
pronounce [prə`nauns] v произносить
proper [`prəpə] a правильный, надлежащий
property [`prəpəti] n собственность
proposal [prə`pouzəl] n предложение
protect [prə`tekt] v охранять, защищать
proud [praud] a гордый
proudly [`praudli] adv гордо
prove [pru:v] v доказывать

proverb [`prɔvəb] n пословица
P.T. [`pi:`ti:] физическое воспитание
public [`pʌblik] n публика
public library [`pʌblik `laibrəri] публичная библиотека
publish [`pʌblik] v публиковать
pull [pul] v тянуть
pull down [`pul `daun] сносить (постройку)
punish [`pʌniʃ] v наказывать
pupil [pju:pl] n ученик
purposely [`pə:pəsli] adv нарочно
purse [pə:s] n кошелек
put [put] (put [put], put [put]) v класть, ставить
put off [`put `ɔf] откладывать
put on [`put `ɔn] надевать
pyramid [`piræmid] n пирамида

Q

quantity [`kwɔntiti] n количество
quarrel [`kwɔrəl] v ссориться
quarrel [`kwɔrəl] n ссора
quarter [`kwɔ:tə] n четверть
queen [kwi:n] n королева
Queen of Spades [`kwi:n ɔv`speidz] Пиковая дама
question [`kwestʃən] n вопрос
quick [kwik] a быстрый
quickly [kwikli] adv быстро
quickness [`kwiknis] n быстрота
quiet [kwaiət] a спокойный
quiet down [`kwaiət `daun] v успокоить(ся)
quietly [`kwaiətli] adv спокойно
quite [kwait] adv совсем

R

rabbit [`ræbit] n кролик
race [reis] n гонки
run a race [`rʌn ə`reis] бежать наперегонки
radioactive [`reidiou`æktiv] a радиоактивный
radio-set [`reidiou,set] n радиоприемник
radium [`reidiəm] n радий
raft [ra:ft] n плот

rage [reidʒ] n ярость
railway [ˈreilwei] n железная дорога
railway station [ˈreilwei ˈsteiʃn] n вокзал
rain [rein] n дождь
rain [rein] v: it is raining [it iz ˈreiniŋ] идет дождь
raincoat [ˈreinkout] n плащ, дождевик
rainy [ˈreini] a дождливый
raise [reiz] v поднимать
rang [ræŋ] (см. ring)
rare [rɛə] a редкий
rat [ræt] n крыса
rather [ˈra:ðə]: I'd rather [aid ˈra:ðə] Я бы лучше
ray [rei] n луч
reach [ri:tʃ] v достичь
reaction [riˈækʃn] n реакция
read [ri:d] (read [red], read [red]) v читать
ready [ˈredi] a готов
ready-made [ˈrediˈmeid] a готовый (как готовое платье)
real [riəl] a реальный, настоящий
realistic [riəˈlistik] a реалистичный
realise [ˈriəlaiz] v понять, реализовать, выполнить
really [ˈriəli] adv действительно, в самом деле
reason [ri:zn] n причина; разум
receive [riˈsi:v] v получать (письма, деньги; принимать (гостей, посетителей)
recently [ˈri:səntli] adv недавно, в последнее время
recite [riˈsait] v читать (наизусть), декламировать
recognise [ˈrekəgnaiz] v узнавать
recollect [ˌrikəˈlekt] v вспомнить
recommend [ˌrekəˈmend] v рекомендовать
record [riˈkɔ:d] v записывать
record-book [ˈrekɔ:dˌbuk] n дневник
recover [riˈkʌvə] v поправляться (после болезни)
red [red] a красный
refreshment-room [riˈfreʃməntˌrum] n буфет, закусочная
refrigerator [riˌfridʒəˈreitə] n холодильник
refuse [riˈfju:z] v отказываться
regret [riˈgret] v сожалеть о

regular [ˈregjulə] a регулярный, правильный
regularly [ˈregjuləli] adv регулярно
rehearsal [riˈhə:sə] n репетиция
dress rehearsal [ˈdres riˈhə:səl] генеральная репетиция
rejoice [riˈdʒɔis] v радоваться
relation [riˈleiʃn] n родственник
relieve [riˈli:v] v облегчать
re-live [ˈri:ˈliv] v оживить в память
rely [riˈlai] v полагаться
remain [riˈmein] v оставаться
remarkable [riˈma:kəbl] a замечательный
remember [riˈmembə] v помнить, вспоминать
remind [riˈmaind] v напоминать
remove [riˈmu:v] v убирать
renew [ri:ˈnju:] v обновлять
rent [rent] n рента; плата за квартиру
rent collector [ˈrent kəlektə] сборщик платы за квартиру
repair [riˈpɛə] v чинить
repair-man [riˈpɛəmən] n мастер, монтер
repay [ri:ˈrei] v выплатить (долг)
repeat [riˈpi:t] v повторять
reply [riˈplai] v отвечать
reply [roˈplai] n ответ
report [riˈpɔ:t] v рапортовать, сообщать
report [riˈpɔ:t] n рапорт, доклад
reporter [riˈpɔ:tə] n репортер
represent [ˌreprɪˈzent] v представлять, быть представителем
reproach [riˈprouʃ] v упрекать
request [riˈkwest] n просьба
require [riˈkwaiə] v требовать, нуждаться в
reserve [riˈzə:v] v забронировать
resistance [riˈzistəns] n сопротивление
resound [riˈzaund] v звучать, раздаваться
respect [riˈspekt] v уважать
respectable [riˈspektəbl] a респектабельный
rest [rest] v отдыхать
rest [rest] n отдых

rest[rest]: the rest of [ðə`rest əv] остальные, остальное
restaurant [`restrɔŋ] n ресторан
rest-home [`rest,houm] n дом отдыха
result [ri`zʌlt] n результат
resume [ri`zju:m] v резюмировать, делать заключение
retell [`ri:`tel] (retold [ri:`tould] retold [ri:`tould])v
пересказывать
retire [ri`aiə] v выйти в отставку
retired [ri`taiəd] a отставной, на пенсии
retold [`ri:tould] (см. retell)
return [ri`tə:n] v возвращать(ся)
return [ri`tən] n возвращение
reveal [ri`vil] v вскрывать, разоблачать
rewind [`ri:`waind] (rewound [`ri:`waund] ,
rewound [`ri:`waund]) v перемотать (пленку)
rewound [`ri:`waund] (см. rewind)
rewrite [`ri:`rait] (rewrote [`ri:`rout], rewritten [`ri:`ritn]) v
переписать
rewritten [`ri:`ritn] (см. rewrite)
rewrote [`ri:`rout] (см. rewrite)
rich [ritʃ] a богатый
richness [`ritʃnis] n богатство
rid [rid] n: get rid of [`get `rid əv] избáвиться от
ridden [ridn] (см. ride)
ride [raid] (rode [roud], ridden [ridn]) v ехать, ехать верхом
right [rait] a правый, правильный
right [rait] n право
ring [riŋ] n кольцо
ring [riŋ] (rang [ræŋ] rung [rʌŋ]) v звонить
ring up [`riŋ `ʌp] звонить по телефону
rise [raiz] (rose [rouz] risen [rizn]) v подниматься
risen [rizn] (см. rise)
Ritz Hotel [`rits hou`tel] отель Ритц
river [`rivə] n река
river-side [`rivəsaid] n берег реки
road[roud] n дорога
rob [rɔb] v грабить
robber [`rɔbə] n разбойник

Roberta [ro'bə:tə] Роберта
Robinson Crusoe ['rɔbinsn 'kru:sou] Робинзон Крузо
Rochester ['rɔtʃistə] Рочестер
rock [rɔk] n скала
rocket ['rɔkit] n ракета
rode [roud] (см. ride)
Roger Ackroyd ['rɔdʒə 'ækrɔid] Роджер Экройд
roll [roul] v катиться
Rome [roum] Рим
roof [ru:f] n крыша
room [ru:m] n комната
rope [roup] n веревка
rose [rouz] n роза
rose[rouz] (см. rise)
rough [rʌf] a грубый, неотесанный, бурный (о море)
round [raund] a круглый
round [raund] adv вокруг
rub [rʌb] v тереть
rude [ru:d] a грубый (невежливый)
ruin ['ru:in] n руины, развалины
rule [ru:l] n правило
run [rʌn] (ran [ræn], run [rʌn]) v бежать
rung [rʌŋ] (см. ring)
Russia ['rʌʃə] Россия
Russian [rʌʃn] русский,по-русски

S

sad [sæd] a печальный
safely ['seifli] adv безопасно, в безопасности
said [sed] (см. say)
sail [seil] n парус
sail [seil] v плавать
sailor ['seilə] n моряк
salad ['sæləd] n салат
same[seim] a тот же самый, такой же самый
sanatorium [ˌsænə'tɔ:riəm] n санаторий
sand [sænd] n песок
sandwich ['sænwidʒ] n бутерброд
sandy ['sændi] a песчаный

sang [sæŋ] (см. sing)
sanitary [`sænitəri] a санитарный
sank [sæŋk] (см. sink)
Sarie [`sɛəri] Сэри
Sartorius [sa:`tɔ:riəs] Сарториус
sat [sæt] (см. sit)
satisfactory [,sætis`fæktəri] a удовлетворительный
satisfied [`sætisfaid] a удовлетворен(ный)
satisfy [`sætisfai] v удовлетворять
Saturday [`sætədi] суббота
saucepan [`sɔ:spæn] n кастрюля
sausage [`sɔ:sidʒ] n колбаса
save [seiv] v спасать
Savoy [sə`vɔi] ресторан Савой
saw [sɔ:] (см. see)
say [sei] (said [sed] said [sed]) v говорить, сказать
scald [skɔ:ld] v ошпарить
scarcely [`skɛəsli] adv едва
scatter [`skætə] v разбрасывать
scene [si:n] n сцена
scenery [`si:nəri] n пейзаж, декорации (на сцене)
scholarship [`skɔləʃip] n стипендия
school [sku:l] n школа
schoolboy [`sku:lbɔi] n школьник
schoolgirl [`sku:lgə:l] школьница
scientific board [saiən`tifik `bɔ:d] ученый совет
scientist [`saiəntist] n ученый
scissors [`sizəz] n ножницы
scold [skould] v ругать, бранить
score [skɔ:] n счет (в игре)
Scotland [`skɔtlənd] Шотландия
screw [skru:] n винт
sea [si:] n море
search [sə:tʃ] v искать, обыскивать
search [sə:tʃ] n поиски
sea-side [`si:said] n побережье
season [si:zn] n сезон, время года
seat [si:t] n место, сиденье, место нахождение

second ['sekənd] num второй
secrecy ['si:krisi] n секретность
secret ['si:krit] n секрет
secretary ['sækrətri] n секретарь
section [sek∫n] n секция, отдел
see [si:] (saw [sɔ:] , seen [si:n])v видеть
see off ['si: `ɔf] провожать
seem [si:m] v казаться
seen [si:n] (см. see)
seize [si:z] v схватить
seldom ['seldəm] adv редко
sell [sel] (sold [sould], sold [sould])v продавать
send [send](sent [sent], sent [sent]) v посылать
senior ['si:niə] a старший
sent [sent] (см. send)
separate ['sepəreit] v отделять
September [səp`tembə] сентябрь
serfdom ['sə:fdəm] n крепостная зависимость, крепостное право
serious ['siəriəs] a серьезный
seriously ['siəriəsli] adv серьезно
servant ['sə:vənt] n слуга
serve [sə:v] v служить; подавать (еду на стол)
session [se∫n] n сессия
set [set] n набор
set [set] (set [set], set [set]) v ставить, устанавливать; садиться (о солнце)
set in [`set `in] установиться (о погоде)
set off [`set `ɔf] отправиться
set out [`set `aut] отправиться
set sail [`set `seil] отплыть
settle [setl] v урегулировать, осесть, обосноваться
seventeen [`sevən'ti:n] num семнадцать
seventy [`sevənti] num семьдесят
several [`sevərəl] a несколько
severe [si`viə] a суровый, свирепый
sew [sou] (sewed [soud], sewn [soun]) v шить
sewn [soun] (см. sew)

shadow [`ʃædou] n тень
shake [ʃeik] (shook [ʃuk], shaken [ʃeikn]) v Трясти(сь)
shaken [ʃeikn] (см. shake)
Shakespeare [`ʃeikspiə] Шекспир
share [ʃɛə] v делить (что-нибудь с кем-нибудь)
sharp [ʃa:p] a острый
sheep [ʃi:p] n овца
shelf [ʃelf] n полка
shell [ʃel] n скорлупа, снаряд, ракушка
Shelley [`ʃeli] Шелли
shelter [`ʃeltə] n кров
shepherd [`ʃepəd] n пастух
Shetland Islands [`ʃetlənd `ailəndz] Шетландские острова
shilling [`əiliŋ] n шиллинг
shine [ʃaip] (shone [ʃɔn], shone [ʃɔn]) v светить
ship [ʃip] n корабль
shirt [ʃə:t] n рубашка
shiver [`ʃivə] v дрожать
shock [ʃɔk] v потрясать, шокировать
shock [ʃɔk] n шок, удар, потрясение
shoe [ʃu:] n туфля, ботинок; подкова
shoe [ʃu:] (a horse) v подковать
shone [ʃdn] (см. shine)
shook [ʃuk] (см. shake)
shoot [ʃu:t] (shot [ʃdt], shot [ʃɔt]) v стрелять, застрелить
shoot a film [`ʃu:t ə`film] снимать фильм
shop [ʃɔp] n магазин
shop-assistant [`ʃdo ə`sistənt] n продавец
shore [ʃɔ:] n берег (моря)
short [ʃɔ:t] a короткий
shot [ʃɔt] (см. shoot)
shoulder [`ʃouldə] n плечо
shout [ʃaut] v кричать
show [ʃou] (showed [ʃoud], shown [ʃoun]) v показывать
shower [ʃauə] n душ, ливень
shown [ʃoun] (см. show)
shut [ʃʌt] (shut [ʃʌt], shut [ʃʌt]) v закрывать
shy [ʃai] a застенчивый

Siberia [saibiəriə] Сибирь
sick [sik] a больной
side [said] n сторона, бок
sideboard [ˈsaidbɔ:d] n сервант
sight [sait] n зрение, вид, зрелище
sightseeing [ˈsait,si:iŋ] n осмотр достопримечательностей
sign [sain] n знак, признак, вывеска
signal [ˈsignəl] n сигнал
signature [ˈsignətʃə] n подпись
Signora Grassini [si:ˈnjɔ:rə grəˈsi:ni] синьора Грассини
Sikes [saiks] Сайкс
silence [ˈsailəns] n тишина
silent [ˈsailənt] a молчаливый, безмолвный
silk [silk] n шелк
silly [ˈsili] a глупый
simple [simpl] a простой
since [sins] prep с
sing [siŋ] (sang [sæŋ], sung [sʌŋ]) v петь
singer [ˈsiŋə] n певец
single [ˈsiŋgl] a один, единственный
sink [siŋk] (sank [sæŋk], sunk [sʌŋk]) v погружаться, тонуть
sir [sə:] n сэр
sit [sit] (sat [sæt], sat [sæt]) v сидеть
sitting-room [ˈsitiŋrum] n гостиная
situated [ˈsitjueitid] pp расположен
situation [,sitjuˈeiʃn] n ситуация, положение
sixpence [ˈsikspəns] n шесть пенсов
sixteen [ˈsiksti:n] num шестнадцать
sixty [ˈsiksti] num шестьдесят
skate [skeit] v кататься на коньках
skates [skeits] n коньки
Sketches by Boz [ˈskeitʃiz baiˈbɔz] Очерки Боза
ski [ski:] v кататься на лыжах
skilful [ˈskilful] a искусный
skill [skil] n искусство, сноровка, умение, навык
skin [skin] n кожа, шкура
skirt [skə:t] n юбка
sky [skai] n небо

skyscraper [`skai,skreipə] n небоскреб
sleep [sli:p] (slept [slept] , slept [slept]) v спать
sleepy [`sli:pi] a сонный
slept [slept] (см, sleep)
slid [slid] (см. slide)
slide [slaid] (slid [slid], slid [slid]) v скользить
slight [slait] a легкий, едва заметный
slip [slip] v поскользнуться, соскользнуть
slippery [`slipəri] a скользкий
slow [slou] a медлениий
slowly [`slouli] adv медленно
slums [slʌmz] n трущобы
small [smɔ:l] a маленький
smart [sma:t] a красивый, умный, смышленый
smell [smel] v нюхать, пахнуть, чувствовать запах
smile [smail] v улыбаться
smoke [smouk] v курить, дымиться
smoke [smouk] n дым
snore [snɔ:] v храпеть
snow [snou] n снег
snowballs [`snoubɔ:lz] n снежки
snowdrift [`snoudrift] n сугроб
snowman [`snoumæn] n снежный человек, снежная баба
snowstorm [`snoustɔ:m] n метель
so [sou] conj так, итак, поэтому, и
soap [soup] n мыло
sob [sɔb] v всхлипывать
society [sə`saiəti] n общество
sock [sɔk] n носок
sofa [`soufə] n диван
soft [sɔft] a мягкий
soften [sɔfn] v смягчать
softly [`sɔftli] adv мягко, осторожно
sold [sould] (см. sell)
soldier [`souldʒə] n солдат
solution [sə`lu:ʃn] n решение
solve [sɔlv] v решить

some [sʌm] pron некоторое количество, какие-нибудь, какой-нибудь
something [ˈsʌmθiŋ] pron кое-что, что-нибудь, что-то
sometimes [ˈsʌmtaims] adv иногда
Sommerville [ˈsʌməvil] Соммэрвил
son [sʌn] n сын
song [sɔŋ] n песня
soon [su:n] adv вскоре
sore [sɔ:] a больной, болезненный (который болит)
sorrow [lsɔrou] n печаль
sorry [ˈsɔri] a; be sorry [bi: sɔri] сожалеть
sort [sɔ:t] n сорт
sound [saund] n звук
soap [su:p] n суп
sour [sauə] a кислый
south [sauθ] n юг
Southampton [sauθˈæmptn] Саутгемптон
southern [ˈsʌðən] a южный
space [speis] n пространство,космос
spaceman [ˈspeismən] n космонавт, астронавт
Spain [spein] Испания
Spanish [ˈspæniʃ] испанский, по-испански
spare [spɛə] v уделять (чтс-н. кому-н.)
spare [spɛə] a лишний, свободный, незанятый
sparkling [ˈspa:kliŋ] a блестящий, искрящийся
spartan [spa:tn] спартанский
speak [spi:k] (spoke [spouk], spoken [spoukn]) v говорить, разговаривать
speaker [ˈs[pi:kə] n оратор
specialist [ˈspeʃlist] n специалист
specially [ˈspeʃəli] adv специально
speech [spi:tʃ] n речь
spelling [ˈspeliŋ] n правописание
spend [spend] (spent [spent] , spent [spent]) v проводить (время;, тратить ^деньги^
spent [spent] (см. spend)
spill [spil] v пролить
spoil [spɔil] v испортить

spoke [spouk] (см. speak)
spoken [spoukn] (см. speak)
spoon [spu:n] n ложка
sport [spɔ:t] n спорт
spot [spɔt] n пятно, место
spread [spred] (spread [spred], spread [spred]) распространять
spring [spriŋ] n весна
square [skwɛə] n площадь
square [skwɛə] a квадратный
stadium [`steidiəm] n стадион
stage [steidʒ] n сцена
stage [steidʒ] v ставить (на сцене)
stamp [stæmp] n марка, печать
stand [stænd] (stood [stud] , stood [stud]) v стоять
star [sta:] n звезда
stare [stɛə] v пристально смотреть, уставиться
start [sta:t] v начинать, отправляться
state [steit] n состояние
station [steiʃn] n станция
statue [`stætju] n статуя
stay [stei] v оставаться, находиться, пребывать
steal [sti:l] (stole [stoul] , stole [`stoulən]) v воровать
steel [sti:l] n сталь
stenography [ste`nɔgrəfi] n стенография
step [step] n шаг, ступенька
step [step] v шагнуть, наступить
stepfather [`step,fa:ðə] n отчим
sternly [`stə:nli] adv строго
stewardess [`stjuədis] n стюардесса
stick [stik] n палка
stick [stik] v воткнуть, приклеить
still [stil] adv тихо; все еще
stir [stə:] v шевелиться
stocking [`stɔkiŋ] n чулок
stole [stoul] (см. steal)
stolen [`stoulən] (см. steal)
stomach [`stʌmək] n живот

stomach trouble [`stʌmək,trʌbl] боль в животе (болит живот)
stone [stoun] n камень
stood [sdud] (см. stand)
stop [srɔp] v останавливаться
stop [stɔp] n остановка
store [stɔ:] n склад, магазин
storm [stɔ:m] n буря
storm [`stɔ:mi] a бурный
story [`stɔ:ri] n рассказ
stout [staut] a полный
stove [stouv] n печь
St. Petersburg [snt`pi:təzbə:g] Санкт Петербург
straight [streit] a прямой
straight [streit] adv прямо
Straits of Gibraltar [`streits əv dʒib`rɔ:ltə] Гибралтарский пролив
strange [streindʒ] a странный
stranger [`streindʒə] n незнакомец, нездешний
Stratford-on-Avon [`strætfəd ɔn `eivən] Стратфорд-на-Эйвоне
strawberry [`strɔ:bəri] n клубника
stream [stri:m] n поток
street [stri:t] n улица
strength [streŋθ] n сила
stretch [stretʃ] v растягивать, протягивать
strict [strikt] a строгий
strike [straik] (struck [strʌk], struck [strʌk]) v ударять
strike [straik] n забастовка
strong [strɔŋ] a сильный
struck [strʌk] (см. strike)
student [`stju:dənt] n студент
study [`stʌdi] v изучать, учиться
study [`stʌdi] n кабинет
stuffy [`stʌfi] a душный
stupid [`stju:pid] a глупый, тупой
style [stail] n стиль
subject [`sʌbdʒikt] n тема, предмет
suburbs [`sWbə:bz] n пригороды, предместья

subway ['sʌbwei] n подземный переход
succeed [sə'ksi:d] v преуспеть
successful [sə'ksesful] a успешный
successfully [sə'ksesfuli] adv успешно
such [sʌtʃ] pron такой, такая, такое, такие
suddenly ['sʌdnli] adv вдруг
Suez ['su:iz] Суэц
suffer ['sʌfə] v страдать
sugar ['ʃugə] n сахар
sugar-cane ['ʃugə,kein] n сахарный тростник
suggest [sə'dʒest] v предлагать
suit [sju:t] v подходить, годиться, устраивать
suit [sju:t] n костюм
suit-case ['sju:tkeis] n чемодан
sum [sʌm] n сумма
summer ['sʌmə] n лето
summer-house ['sʌmə,haus] n беседка
sun [sʌn] n солнце
sun-bath ['sʌn,baθ] n солнечная ванна
Sunday ['sʌndi] воскресенье
sung [sʌŋ] (см. sing)
sunk [sʌŋk] (см. sink)
sunny ['sʌni] a солнечный
sunrise ['sʌnraiz] n восход солнца
sunset ['sʌnset] n закат
sunshine ['sʌnʃain] n солнечный свет
sun-tanned ['sʌn,tænd] a загорелый
supper ['sʌpə] n ужин
suppose [sə'pouz] v предполагать
supposing [sə'pouziŋ] conj если
sure [ʃuə] adv конечно
surely ['ʃuəli] adv конечно
surface ['sə:fis] n поверхность
surprise [sə'praiz] n удивление, сюрприз
surprised [sə'praizd] a удивленный
surround [sə'raund] v окружать
surroundings [sə'raundiŋz] n окружение, окружающие места
suspect [səs'pekt] v подозревать

suspension-bridge [səs`penʃn,bridʒ] n подвесной мост
swallow [`swɔlou] n ласточка
swam [swæm] (см. swim)
Swan Lake [`swɔn `leik] Лебединое озеро
sweater [`swetə] n свитер
Sweden [`swi:dən] Швеция
Swedish [`swi:diʃ] шведский, по-шведски
sweep [swi:p] (swept [swept], swept [swept])v подметать
sweet [swi:t] a сладкий
sweet [swi:t] n конфета
swept [swept] (см. sweep)
swim [swim] (swam [swæm], swum [swʌm])v плавать
swimming-pooll [`swimiŋ ,pu:l] n плавательный бассейн
swine [swain] n свинья
switch off [`switʃ`ɔf] v выключить
switch on [`switʃ`ɔn] v включить
swum [swʌm] (cm. swim)
symphony [`simfəni] n симфония
systematically. [,sistə`mætikəli] adv систематически

T

table [teibl] n стол
tablet [`tæblit] n таблетка
tail [teil] n хвост
take [teik] (took [tuk], taken []) v брать, взять
take off [`teik `ɔf] снимать
take part [`teik `pa:t] принимать участие
tale [teil] n сказка, рассказ
talent [`tælənt] n талант
talented [`tæləntid] a талантливый
talk [tɔ:k] v разговаривать, болтать
tall [tɔ:l] a высокий
tame [teim] v укрощать, приручать
tame [teim] a ручной
tape [teip] n пленка
tape-recorder [`teipri`kɔ:də] n магнитофон
tape-recording [`teipri`kɔ:diŋ] n магнитофонная запись
task [ta:sk] n задача, задание
tasty [`teisti] a вкусный

taught [tɔ:t] (см. teach)
taxi [`tæksi] n такси
tea [ti:] n чай
teach [ti:tʃ] (taught [tɔ:t], taught [tɔ:t])v учить, преподавать
teacher [`titʃə] n учитель
team [ti:m] n команда
tea-pot [`ti:,pɔt] n чайник
tear [tɛə] (tore [tɔ:], torn [tɔ:n]) v рвать
tear [tiə] n слеза
tea-things [`ti:θiŋz] n чайная посуда
teeth [ti:θ] (см. toobh)
telegram [`teligræm] n телеграмма
telegraph [`teligra:f] n телеграф
telephone [`telifoun] n телефон
tell [tel] (told [tould] told [tould]) v говорить, рассказывать
television-set [`teli,viʒn'set] n телевизор
temperature [`temprɪtʃə] n температура
I am running a temperature [aim`rʌniŋ ə`temprɪtʃə] у меня температура
tenement house [`tenəmənt,haus] многоквартирный дом
tennis [`tenis] n теннис
tense [tens] n время (грамматическая категория)
tent [tent] n навес, палатка
term [tə:m] n семестр;
terrace [`terəs] n терраса
terrible [`teribl] a ужасный
terrify [`terifai] v пугать, приводить в ужас
test [test] n проверка, испытание, зачет
test [test] v проверять
test--paper [`test,paipə] n контрольная работа
text [tekst] n текст
text-book [`tekstbuk] n учебник
Thackeray [`θækəri] Теккерей
Thames [temz] Темза
than [ðæŋ] conj чем
thank [θæŋk] v благодарить
thankful [`θæŋkful] a благодарный
that's why [`ðæts `wai] поэтому

thaw [θɔ:] v таять
theatre [ˈθiətə] n театр
their [ðɛə] pron их
them [ðəm] pron их, им
then [ðən] adv тогда, потом
theory [ˈθiəri] n теория
there [ðɛə] adv там, туда
therefore [ˈðɛəfɔ:] adv поэтому
thick [θik] a толстый, густой
thief [θi:f] n вор
thin [θin] a тонкий, жидкий
thing [θiŋ] n вещь
think [θiŋk] (thought [θɔ:ty],thought [θɔ:t]) v думать
third [θə:d] num третий
third [θə:d] n Треть
thirst [θəst] n жажда
thirsty [ˈθə:sti] a жаждущий (хочет пить)
thirteen [ˈθə:ˈti:n] num тринадцать
thirty [ˈθə:ti] num тридцать
thorough [ˈθʌrə] a тщательный, основательный
thoroughly [ˈθʌrəli] adv тщательно, основательно
though [ðou] conj хотя
thought [θɔ:t] (см. think)
thoughtful [ˈθɔ:tful] a задумчивый
thousand [ˈθauzənd] n тысяча
thread [θred] n нитка
thread a needle [ˈθred əˈni:dl] вдеть нитку в иголку
threepence [ˈθrepəns] n три пенса
threw [θru:] (см. throw)
thrill [θril] v: be thrilled [bi: ˈθrild] быть в восторге, трепетать от восторга
throat [θrout] n горло
through [θru:] prep через, сквозь
be through with [bi: ˈθru: wið] покончить с
throughout [θruˈaut] prep повсюду, везде, насквозь
throw [θrou] (threw [θru:] ,thrown [θroun]) v бросать
thrown [θroun] (см. throw)
thump [θʌmp] v ударять (ся), бить(ся) с глухим шумом

thunderstorm ['θʌndəstɔ:m] n гроза
Thursday ['θə:zdi] четверг
tick [tik] v тикать (о часах)
ticket ['tikit] n билет
tide [taid] n прилив, отлив
tidy up ['taidi 'ʌp] v убирать, приводить в порядок
tie [tai] n галстук
tiger ['taigə] n тигр
tight [tait] a тесно, плотно
tighten ['taitən] v сжимать, закреплять, затягивать
tightly ['taitli] adv тесно, плотно, крепко
till [til] prep пока, пока не
time [taim] n время
time-table [ˈtaim.teib!] n расписание
tired [taiəd] a усталый
title [taitl] n титул, название
today [tə'dei] adv сегодня
together [tə'geðə] adv вместе
told [tould] (см. tell)
Tom Canty ['tɔm'kænti] Том Кэнти
Tom Sawyer ['tɔm'sɔ:jə] Том Сойер
tomato [tə'ma:tou] n помидор
tomorrow [tə'mɔrou] adv завтра
tongue [tʌŋ] n язык
tonight [tə'nait] adv сегодня вечером
too [tu:] adv также, слишком
took [tuk] (см. take)
tooth [tu:θ] (мн. ч teeth [ti:θ]) n зуб
toothache ['tu:θeik] n зубная боль
top [tɔp] n вершина, верхушка
top [tɔp] a наивысший, самый высокий:
tore [tɔ:] (см. tear)
torn [tɔ:n] (см. tear)
torn [tɔ:n] a рваный
tortoise ['tɔ:təs] n черепаха
touch [tʌtʃ] v трогать, дотрагиваться
touch [tʌtʃ] n. прикосновение
tour [tuə] n тур, поездка

tourist [`tuərist] n турист
towards [tə`wɔ:dz] prep по направлению к
tower [tauə] n башня
town [taun] n город
toy [tɔi] n игрушка
Trafalgar Square [trə`fælgə `skwɛə] Трафальгарская площадь
traffic [`træfik] n уличное движение
train [trein] n поезд
train [trein] v тренировать
traitor [`treitə] n предатель
tram [træm] n трамвай
tramp [træmp] n поход
translate [træns`leit] v переводить
translation [træns`lei∫n] n перевод
translator [træns`leitə] n переводчик
travel [`trævəl] v путешествовать
traveller [`trævələ] n путешественник
treat [tri:t] v лечить, угощать
treatment [tri:tmənt] n лечение
treaty [`tri:ti] n договор
tree [tri:] n дерево
tremble [trembl] v дрожать
trifle [traifl] n мелочь, пустяк
trip [trip] n поездка
business trip [`biznis,trip] деловая поездка
trolley-bus [`trɔlibʌs] n троллейбус
tropics [`trɔpiks] n тропики
Trotwood [`trɔtwud] Тротвуд
trouble [trʌbl] n беда, неприятность
trouble [trʌbl] v беспокоить(ся), затруднять(ся)
trousers [`trauzez] n брюки
truck [trʌk] n грузовик
true [tru:] a верный, правильный, правдивый
trust [trʌst] n доверие; трест
truth [tru:θ] n правда
try [trai] v пытаться, пробовать
try on [`trai `ɔn] примерять
Tuesday [`tju:zdi] вторник

turn [tə:n] v поворачивать
turn into [`tə:n intə] превращаться в
turn off [`tə:n `ɔf] выключать
turn on [`tə:n `ɔn] включать
turn out [`tə:n `aut] оказаться
turn [tə:n] n поворот, очередь
turning [`tə:niŋ] n поворот
TV-set [`ti:`vi:`set] n телевизор
twenty [`twenti] num двадцать
twice [twais] adv дважды
twist [twist] v окручивать
type [taip] n тип
typist [`taipist] n машинистка
tyre [taiə] n шина

U

UFO [`ju:`ef`ou] НЛО (неопознанный летающий объект)
Ukraine [ju`krein] Украина
umbrella [ʌm`brelə] n зонт
unable [`ʌn`eibl] a неспособный
unbutton [`ʌn`bʌtn] v расстегнуть
uncle [ʌŋkl] n дядя
unconscious [,ʌn`kɔnʃəs] a без сознания, несознающий
under [`ʌndə] prep под
underground [ʌndə`graund] a подземный
understand [ʌndə`stænd] (understood [ʌndə`stud], understood [ʌndə`stud])v понимать
understanding [ʌndə`stændiŋ] n взаимопонимание
understood [ʌndə`stud] (см. understand)
unemployed [,ʌnim`plɔiid] a безработный
unfamiliar [,ʌnfə`miljə] a незнакомый
unfortunate [ʌn`fɔ:tʃənit] n неудачливый, невезучий
unfortunately [ʌn`fɔ:tʃənitli] adv к сожалению
unhappy [,ʌnhæpi] a несчастный
uniform [`ju:nifɔ:m] n форма (одежда)
unimaginable [,ʌni`mædʒinəbl] a невообразимый
unit of soldiers [juinit əv `souldʒəz] отряд (подразделение) солдат

United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland [ju`naitid `kiŋdəm əv `greit `britn ənd `nɔðən `aiələnd] Объединенное королевство Великобритании и Северной Ирландии

United States of America [ju`naitid `steits əv ə`merikə] Соединенные Штаты Америки

university [ˌjuni`və:siti] n университет

unknown [ˈʌn`noun] a неизвестный

unlock [ˈʌn`lɔk] v отпирать

unnecessary [ˌʌn`nesəsəri] a не являющийся необходимым, без надобности

unpack [ˈʌn`pæk] v распаковывать

until [ʌn`til] prep до тех пор, пока

unusual [ˌʌn`ju:ʒuəl] a необычный

unwell [ˌʌn`wel] a: feel unwell [`fi:l ʌn`wel] плохо себя чувствовать

upset [ʌp`set] (upset [ʌp`set], upset [ʌp`set]) v переворачивать, расстраивать

upset [ʌp`set] a расстроен

upstairs [`ʌpstɛəz] adv наверх (по лестнице), наверху

Urals [`juərəlz] Урал

urgent [`ə:dʒənt] a срочный

us [ʌs] pron нас, нам

use [ju:s] v использовать, пользоваться

used to say [`ju:st tə `sei] бывало говорил

use [ju:s] n польза

no use [`nou `ju:s] бесполезно

what's the use [`wɔts ðə `ju:s] какой толк

useful [`ju:sful] a полезный

useless [`ju:slis] a бесполезный

usually [`ju:ʒuəli] adv обычно

utmost [`ʌtmoust] a крайний, предельный

utter [`ʌtə] v произнести

V

vacation [və`keiʃ] n каникулы

valley [`væli] n долина

various [`vɛəriəs] a различный

vary [`vɛəri] v меняться, изменяться

vase [va:z] n ваза

vegetable [`vedʒətəbl] n овощ
vegetarian [,vedʒi`tɛəriən] n вегетарианец
veranda [və`rændə] n веранда
very [`veri] adv очень
vessel [`vesəl] n судно, сосуд
video-cassette [`vidiou kə`set] n видеокассета
view [vju:] n вид
village [`vilidʒ] n деревня
villager [`vilidʒə] n деревенский житель
violin [,vaiə`lin] n скрипка
visa [`vi:zə] n виза
visit [`vizit] n визит
visit [`vizit] v посетить
vocabulary [və`kæbjuləri] n словарь
voice [vɔis] n голос
volcano [vɔl`keinou] n вулкан
volley-ball [`vɔlibɔ:l] n волейбол

W

wait [weit] v ждать
waiter [`weitə] n официант
waitress [`weitris] n официантка
wake up [`weik `ʌp] (woke up [`wouk `ʌp],
woken up [`woukən `ʌp]) будить, просыпаться
Wales [weilz] Уэльс
walk [wɔ:k] v ходить пешком
walk [wɔ:k] n прогулка
go for a walk [`gou fɔr ə`wɔ:k] ходить на прогулку
wall [wɔ:l] n стена
Walter Scott [`wɔ:ltə `skɔt] Вальтер Скотт
wander [`wɔndə] v бродить
want [wɔnt] v хотеть
war [wɔ:] n война
warm [wɔ:m] a теплый
warm [wɔ:m] v согревать
warmly [`wɔ:mli] adv тепло
warn [wɔ:n] v предупреждать
was [wɔz] (см. be)
wash [wɔʃ] v мыть

W'ashington [ˈwɔʃiŋtən] Вашингтон
wash-stand [ˋwɔʃstænd] умывальник
waste [weist] v напрасно тратить
watch [wɔtʃ] n часы
watch [wɔtʃ] v наблюдать, следить
watch TV [ˋwɔtʃ ˋti:ˋvi:] смотреть телевизор
water [ˋwɔ:tə] n вода
water [ˋwɔ:tə] v поливать
wave [weiv] n волна
wave [weiv] v махать
way [wei] n путь, способ
way out [ˋwei ˋaut] выход
weak [wi:k] a слабый
weakly [ˋwi:kli] adv слабо
weapon [ˋwepən] n оружие
wear [wlə] (wore [wd:], worn [wd:n]) v носить (одежду)
wear off [ˋwlər ˋdf] сноситься, пройти, изгладиться
weary [ˋwiəri] a утомленный
weather [ˋweðə] n погода
Wednesday [ˋwenzdi] среда
week [wi:k] n неделя
week-end [ˋwi:kˋend] n конец недели, выходные дни, уик-энд
weight [weit] n вес
welcome [ˋwelkəm] a желанний
well [wel] n колодец
well-known [ˋwel ˋnoun] a известный
went [went] (см. go)
were [wə:] (см. be)
west [west] n запад
western [ˋwestən] a западный
wet [wet] a мокрый, влажный
what [wɔt] pron что, какой
wheel [wi:l] n колесо
when [wen] adv когда
where [wɛə] adv где, куда
whether [ˋweðə] conj ли
which [witʃ] pron который
while [wail] conj пока (в то время как)

while [wail] n промежуток времени
whisper [`wispə] n шепот
whisper [`wispə] v шептать
white [wait] a белый
whitewash [`waitwɔʃ] v белить
whole [houl] a целый
whose [hu:z] pron чей
wicker [`wikə] n прутья (для плетения)
wide [waid] a широкий
widow [`widou] n вдова
Widowers' Houses [`widouəz `hauziz] Дома вдовцов (пьеса Б. Шоу)
wife [waif] n жена
wild [waild] a дикий
win [win] (won [wʌn], won [wʌn]) v выигрывать, одерживать победу
wind [wind] n ветер
wind up [waind `ʌp] (wound up [`waund `ʌp], wound up [`waund ʌp]) v заводить
window [`windou] n окно
window-sill [`windou,si!] n подоконник
winter [wintə] n зима
wire [waiəʃ] n проволока, провод
wise [waiz] a мудрый
wish [wiʃ] a желание
wish [wiʃ] v желать
with [wið] prep с
withered [`wiðəd] a увядший
within [wið'in] prep внутри, в пределах
without [wið`aut] prep без
witness [`witnis] v видеть, быть свидетелем
witty [`witi] a остроумный
woke up [`wouk `ʌp] (см. wake up)
woken [`woukən `ʌp] (см. wake up)
wolf [wulf] n волк
woman [`wumən] (мн. ч. women) n женщина
won [wʌn] (см. win)
wood [wud] n лес, дерево

wool [wul] n шерсть
word [wə:d] n слово
wore [wɔ:] (см. wear)
work [wə:k] n работа
work [wə:k] v работать
worker [ˈwə:kə] n рабочий
world [wə:ld] n мир
world-famous [ˈwə:ldˈfeiməs] a всемирно известный
worn [wɔ:n] (см. wear)
worry [ˈwʌri] v беспокоиться, волноваться
worse [wə:s] a хуже
worth [wə:θ] a стоящий (чего-л.)
Worthing [ˈwɔ:ðiŋ] Уординг
would like [wud ˈlaik] хотел бы
wound [waund] (см. wind)
wounded [ˈwu:ndid] a раненый
wreck [rek] v губить
wrist [rist] n запястье
write [rait] (wrote [rout], written [ritn]) v писать
writer [ˈraitə] n писатель
writing-desk [ˈraitiŋ,desk] n письменный стол
written [ritn] pp письменный

РУССКО – АНГЛИЙСКИЙ СЛОВАРЬ

А

август August
автобус bus
автор author
адрес address
аккуратный careful
А. Кристи A. Christie
активный active
актовый зал assembly hall
Алиса Alice
американский American
английский English
Андрей Andrew
апрель April
артист actor
артистка actress
архитектор architect
астрономия astronomy
аэропорт airport

Б

бабушка grandmother
Байрон Byron
баронесса baroness
бегун runner
без without
бежать run
Белое море White Sea
Беовульф Beowulf
берег (реки) bank (моря, озера) shore
беспокоиться worry
беспокойство worry, trouble
бесчисленный countless
библиотека library
билет ticket
бить beat
благодарен thankful, grateful
благодарить thank
благоприятный favourable

близко near
близорукий short-sighted
богатый rich
бокс boxing
больница hospital
больной patient
больше bigger, larger
большой big, large
бояться be afraid
брать take
Британские острова British Isles
бродить wander
бросить throw
бросить институт leave the institute
будущий future
бумага paper
буря storm
бык ox
быстро quickly, fast
быть be

В

вагон-ресторан dining-car
важный important
ваза vase
Вальтер Скотт Walter Scott
вам you
вас you
ваш your
вбежать run in
ввести lead in, bring in
вдоль along
вдруг suddenly
везде everywhere
век century
великий great
велосипед bicycle
вернуть/ся/ return
весело merrily, gaily
веселье fun

весна spring
весной in spring
вести lead
ветер wind
вечер evening
вечеринка (evening)-party
вечером in the evening
вещь thing
вздрогнуть shudder
вздыхать sigh
взобраться climb up
взрослый grown-up
взять take
вид view, sight
при виде at the sight of
видеть see
включить turn on, switch on
вкусный tasty
Владивосток Vladivostok
влезть get in, crawl in
влияние influence
оказать влияние influence
вместе together
вниз down, downstairs
внимание attention
внимательно attentively
внимательный attentive
вовремя in time
вода water
возвращаться return
воздух air
на открытом воздухе in the open air; out-of-doors
возражать contradict
Войнич Voynich
войти go in, come in
вокзал railway station
вокруг around
Волга Volga
волосы hair

вопрос question
восемнадцать eighteen
восемьдесят eighty
воскресенье Sunday
воспитывать bring up
воспользоваться use
врач doctor
время time
все all, everybody
всегда always
всё everything
все в порядке everything is all right
всё ещё still
вспоминать remember, recall
вставать stand up, get up
встретить meet
встречать/ся/ meet
вторник Tuesday
входить go in, come in, enter
вчера yesterday
выглядеть look
выдающийся outstanding
выиграть win
выйти go out
вылечить cure
вымыть wash
выносить /выдерживать/ bear
выпасть: выпадет снег in will snow
выпить drink
выполнять fulfil
выпрыгнуть jump out
вырастать grow
выронить drop
высокий tall, high
высоко high
выставка exhibition
выучить learn
выход exit, way out
выходить go out

Г

газета newspaper
Гарвард Harvard
Гаррис Harris
где where
где-нибудь somewhere
где-то somewhere
герой hero
герой литературного произведения character
герцог duke
Гете Goethe
гид guide
гнездо nest
говорить speak, say
год year
голодный hungry
голос voice
гораздо much
гордиться be proud
город town, city
гостиница hotel
государственный state
готов ready
готовить prepare
готовиться get ready
градус /температуры/ degree
грамматика grammar
граница border
за границу abroad
графиня countess
гриб mushroom
грубо rudely
грузовик lorry
группа group
груша pear
густой thick

Д

давай/те/ let us
давать give

давно long ago; for a long time
далекий far, distant
Дальний Восток Far East
дарить give
дача country-house
на дачу to the country
двадцать twenty
дважды twice
двенадцать twelve
движение motion; movement
уличное движение traffic
двор yard
дворец palace
двоюродная сестра cousin
двоюродный брат cousin
девяносто ninety
девятнадцать nineteen
дедушка grandfather
декабрь December
делать do, make
делегация delegation
день day
день рождения birthday
деньги money
деревья village
дерево tree
Державин Derzhavin
держать hold; keep
дети children
Джейн Jane
Джек Лондон Jack London
Джером Jerome
Джим Jim
Джордж George
диван sofa
Диккенс Dickens
диктант dictation
директор /школы/ headmaster
дирижер conductor

длинный long
для for
дневник daybook; record-book
днем in the daytime; in the afternoon
Днепр Dnieper
до сих пор so far; up to now
до того, как before
добиться успеха achieve success
добрый kind
довольно enough
довольный pleased
доехать get
дождаться wait till
дождь rain
идет дождь it is raining
дозвониться кому-либо get at smb
доклад report
доктор doctor
долговая тюрьма debtors' prison
должен must
дом house
дома at home
домашнее задание homework
домой home
дорога road
доска /классная/ blackboard
достигать reach
достопримечательности sights; places of interest
дотронуться touch
дочь daughter
драться fight
древний ancient
дрожать tremble
друг friend
другой other
на другой день the next day
дружный friendly
думать think
дуть blow

Е

Европа Europe
его his, him
еда /прием пищи/ meal
её her
ездить go; ride
ей her
ему́ him
если if
есть eat
ехать go; ride
ещё still
ещё не not yet

Ж

жалкий miserable
жаловаться complain
жаль: мне жаль I am sorry
жаркий hot
ждать wait
жена wife
женат married
женщина woman
животное animal
жизнь life
жить live
Жуковский Zhukovsky
журнал magasine
журналист journalist

З

за behind
заблудиться lose one's way
заболеть fall ill
забор fence
забывать forget
завернуть turn
завод plant; factory
завтра tomorrow

завтрак breakfast
завтракать have breakfast
заговорить speak; start speaking
задавать вопросы ask questions
задача task; problem
закат солнца sunset
закончить/ся/ finish
закрывать close
закрыт closed
зал hall
заметить notice
замечательный remarkable
занавеска curtain
занятие occupation
занятие /урок/ lesson
занят busy
занять occupy
занять первое место take the firs place
записка note
заплатить pay
заранее beforehand
зарядка morning exercises
заседание meeting; sitting
заставлять make
застать find
затруднительный difficult
заучивать learn
заходить: к кому-либо call on
куда-либо call at
за кем-либо call for
Заходите! Come in!
заходить /о солнце/ set
звезда star
звонить по телефону ring up; telephone; call
звонок bell
здание building
здесь here
здоров /не болен/ well
здоровый healthy

зеленый green
земля ground
зеркало looking-glass; mirror
зима winter
знаменитый famous
знать know
зонт umbrella
зоопарк zoo
зуб tooth
играть play
игрушка toy
идти go; walk
избегать avoid
известный well-known
извиниться apologize
издавать publish
изменения charges
изменяться change
изобретение invention
изучать study
изучение learning; studying
им them
имитировать imitate
имя name
Индия India
инженер engineer
иностранный foreign
институт institute
интерес interest
интересный interesting
интересовать interest
искать look for
испанский Spanish
испечь bake
исполнять perform
использовать use
испортиться spoil; go bed
исправлять repair
исторический historical

история /наука/ history
история /рассказ/ story
исчезать disappear
Италия Italy
итальянский Italian
их their; them
июль July
июнь June

К

кабинет study
кабинет врача doctor's reception room
каждый every
как how
как раз just
как только as soon as
камешек stone
камин fireplace
канал canal
каникулы holidays: vacation
канцелярия office
капитан captain
карандаш pencil
карман pocket
картина picture
картинная галерея picture gallery
касаться touch
касса: на вокзале booking-office
в театре box-office
в магазине cash-desk
кататься на коньках skate
кататься на лыжах ski
катиться roll
каток skating-ring
кафе cafe
Кембридж Cambrige
Киев Kiev
кино cinema
кинотеатр cinema
Китай China

класс classroom
клетка case
ключ key
книга book
ковер carpet
когда when
когда-нибудь some time; ever
кое-какие some
колбаса sausage
коллега colleague; work-mate
комната room
композитор composer
конец end
конечно of course; certainly
контрольная работа test-paper
конференция conference
конфета sweet
концерт concert
кончать finish
коньки skates
корабль ship
коридор corridor
кормить feed
король king
короткий short
коснуться touch
костер fire
развести костер make a fire
кость bone
кофе coffee
кошка cat
красивый fine; beautiful
красота beauty
кресло armchair
кровать bed
круглый round
кружиться circle
Крым Crimea
кто who

кто-нибудь somebody
кто-то somebody
кубок cup
куда where
кукла doll
купаться bathe
купе compartment
купить buy
курить smoke
курсы courses; classes
кусок piece
кухня kitchen

Л

лаборатория laboratory
лгать lie; tell lies
Лев Толстой Lev Tolstoy
легкий easy; light
легкомысленный light-minded
лед ice
лежать lie
лекарство medicine
лектор lecturer
лекция lecture
лес wood; forest
лестница staircase
лететь fly
лето summer
летом in summer
летчик pilot
лечь lie down
лечь спать go to bed
лимон lemon
лист /дерева/ leaf
лист /книги/ page
литература literature
лицо face
ловить catch
лодка boat
ложиться lie down

ложиться спать go to bed

ложка spoon
ломать break
Лондон London
лорд lord
лото lotto
лошадь horse
львица lioness
любимый favourite
любить love; like
любоваться admire
люди people

М

магазин shop
магнитофон tape-recorder
май May
маленький little; small
мало little
марсианский Martian
март March
масло butter
масса /очень много/ a lot
математика mathematics
машина machine; car
машинистка typist
медведь bear
медленно slowly
мел chalk
меня me
место place
место назначения destination
месяц month
механик mechanic
мешать prevent; be in the way
мимо past
министр minister
минута minute
мир peace; world
мисс Бетси Miss Betsy

миссис Рид Mrs. Reed
мне me
много many; much
могу can
может can
можешь can
можно may
мой my
молодой young
молодость youth
молоко milk
молоток hammer
море sea
мороженое ice-cream
моряк sailor
Москва Moscow
Московский университет Moscow University
мост bridge
муж husband
мужчина man
музей museum
музыка music
музыкант musician
мысль thought; idea
мыть wash
мыть посуду wash the dishes
мышь mouse
Мэри Mary
мясо meat

Н

наблюдать watch
навестить visit
над over; above
надевать put on
надеяться hope
назад back
час назад an hour ago
называть call
наизусть by heart

найти find
наказывать punish
наконец at last
налить pour
нам us
напевать sing; hum
написать write
направление direction
по направлению к in the direction of
направо to the right
нарисовать draw
народ, people
нас us
наслаждаться enjoy
настаивать insist
наступать set in
научить teach
находить find
начинать/ся/ begin
наш our
небо sky
Нева. Neva
невежливый impolite
невиновен innocent
невнимательно inattentively
Невский проспект Nevsky Prospect
неделя week
Нелли Neilie
немецкий German
немного a little
ненавидеть hate
неправ: ты неправ you are wrong
несколько a few
нести carry
нигде nowhere
никогда never
Николай Nicholas
никто nobody
никуда nowhere

ничего nothing
Новгород Novgorod
новый new
нога leg; foot
номер number
нормальный normal
носить carry
носить /одежду/ wear
носки socks
ночь night
ночью at night
ноябрь November
нужный needed; necessary
Нью Йорк New York

О

оба both
обвинять accuse
обед dinner
обедать have dinner
обезьяна monkey
обещание promise
обещать promise
облако cloud
обмануть deceive
обратить внимание pay attention
обратиться к врачу consult the doctor
обсуждать discuss
обсуждение discussion
обучать teach; instruct
объяснить explain
обычно usually
обязанность duty
овладеть /знаниями/ master
овощ vegetable
огромный huge
одеваться dress
один alone
одиннадцать eleven
одноклассник classmate

ожидать /ждать/ wait
ожидать /рассчитывать на/ expect
озеро lake
оказывать влияние influence
окно window
около near
окончить finish
октябрь October
опера opera
опоздать be late
опоздать на поезд miss a train
опыт experiment
опять again
орех nut
оригинал original
осень autumn
осенью in autumn
осмотреть examine
оставаться remain
оставить leave
останавливать/ся/ stop
остановка stop
осторожный careful
остров island
отвечать answer
отвозить take
отдать give
отдохнуть rest
отдых rest
отдыхать rest
отказаться refuse
отказаться от чего-л give up
откладывать postpone; put off
открывать open
открывать /делать открытие/ discover
открытие discovery
отличный excellent.
отложить postpone; put off
отметка mark

отплывать sail off
отправить send
отправляться start
отрицать deny
отход поезда departure
охотно gladly
оценка mark
очень very
ошибка mistake

П

падать fall
пальто coat
памятник monument
Париж Paris
парк park
парта desk
пастушка shepherdess
педагог pedagogue, teacher
первый first
перевести translate
перевод translation
переводить translate
перед before; in front of
перед тем, как before
перейти cross
переписать copy, re-write
переплывать swim across
перепрыгнуть jump over
перепутать mix up
перестать stop
переходить cross
перечитать re-read
песня song
песок sand
петух cock
петь sing
пешком on foot
пианистка pianist
пикник picnic

пирог pie
писатель writer
писать write
писать /картины/ paint
письмо letter
пить drink
плавать swim
плакать cry
платок handkerchief
платформа platform
платье dress
племянник nephew
пленник prisoner
плита cooking-stove; gas-cooker
плохой bad
плыть swim
пляж beach
по-английски English
побежать run; start running
поблагодарить thank
побледнеть turn pale
побывать visit
поведение conduct; behaviour
повезло: им повезло they were lucky
повернуть turn
повесить hang
повидать see
повсюду everywhere
повторить repeat
поговорить speak
погода weather
подбежать run up
поднять lift; raise
поднять голову look up
подождать wait
подойти go up; come up; walk up
подоконник window-sill
подстригаться have one's hair cut
подумать think

подходить go up; come up; walk up
поезд train
поездка trip
поесть eat
поехать go
пожалуйста please
пожелать wish
пожениться get married
позавтракать have breakfast
позавчера the day before yesterday
позвать call
позволить allow
позвонить /по телефону/ ring up; telephone; call
поздно late
позже later
познакомить introduce
познакомиться get acquainted; meet
поиграть play
поискать look for
по-испански Spanish
поймать catch
пойти go
пойти гулять go for a walk
пока till; while
показать show
покрыт covered
покупать buy
пол floor
полагать believe
полдень noon
поле field
полететь fly
полка shelf
полночь midnight
полный full
половина half
положение situation; position
положить put; place
получать get; receive

получать удовольствие от enjoy
полчаса half an hour
пользоваться use
помнить remember
помогать help
понедельник Monday
по-немецки German
понимать understand
поплыть swim; start swimming
поправиться /после болезни/ recover
поправлять repair; fix
попросить ask
поработать work
пораньше earlier
порвать tear
порт port
портрет portrait
портфель bag
по-русски Russian
посадить /растение/ plant
посадить в тюрьму put into prison
посередине in the middle
посещать attend
после after
последний last
последовать follow
последовать совету follow smb's advice
послушать listen
посмеяться laugh
посмотреть look
посмотреть телевизор watch TV
посоветовать advise
посоветоваться с consult
поспешить hurry
поссориться quarrel
поставить put
поставить оценку give a mark
поставить спектакль stage a performance
постель: в постели in bed

постоянно constantly
построить build
поступать /в учебное заведение/ enter
постучать knock
посуда crockery
посылать send
потерять lose
потом then
потому что because
поужинать have supper
по-французски French
похвалить praise
поход tramp
почему why
починить repair
почта post-office
почувствовать /себя/ feel
поэма poem
поэт poet
поэтесса poetess
прав: ты прав you are right
правда truth
правило rule
правописание spelling
предать betray
предлагать offer
предложение sentence
предмет subject
председатель chairman
представлять /кого-л кому-л/ introduce
предупреждать warn
предупреждение warning
прекрасный fine; beautiful
преподаватель teacher
прерывать interrupt
преступление crime
приближаться approach
прибывать arrive
привести bring

приводить bring
приглашать invite
приготовить prepare
приготовления preparations
приехать come
прижимать press
прийти come
прийти в голову occur
приказывать order
прилежный diligent
примерять try on
принести bring
принимать /лекарство/ take
принимать участие take part
приносить bring
принц prince
природа nature
присутствовать be present
присылать send
притворяться pretend
приходить come
причинять cause
проблема problem
провалиться на экзамене fail
проверять check up
провести spend
проветривать air
проводить spend
проводить /показать дорогу/ show; take
программа programme
прогрессивный progressive
продавать sell
продолжать continue; go on
продукты foodstuffs
проиграть lose
произведение work
производить впечатление make (produce) impression; impress
произношение pronunciation
пройти walk; pass; go

пропускать miss
просмотреть look through
простить forgive
простудиться catch cold
просыпаться wake up
просьба request
профессор professor
прохладный cool
прохожий passer—by
прочесть read
прошлый last; past
прыгать jump
птица bird
путешествие journey
путешествовать travel
путь way
по пути on the way
Пушкин Pushkin
пытаться try
пьеса play
пятнадцать fifteen
пятница Friday
пятьдесят fifty

Р

работа work
работать work
рабочий worker
рабочий день working day
рад glad
радио radio
по радио over the radio
радостно gladly
радость joy
раз time
разбить break
развести костер make a fire
разговаривать speak
разговор conversation
разгружать unload

разный different
разработать work out
разрешать allow
район district
рано early
рано или поздно sooner or later
раньше earlier; before
расположен situated
распрягать unharness
рассвет dawn
рассердиться get angry
рассказ story
рассказывать tell
рассмеяться burst out laughing; burst into laughter
расстраивать upset
рассчитывать count
Рахманинов Rakhmaninov
ребенок child
регулярно regularly
результат result
река river
ремонтировать repair
Рен Wren
речь speech
решение decision; solution
решить decide; solve
Рим Rome
римляне Romans
рисовать draw
Роберт Бернс Robert Burns
родина motherland
родитель parent
родиться be born
родной: родная страна native country
родной город home town
роман novel
рот mouth
Рочестер Rochester
рояль piano

ругать scold
рука hand; arm
Русский музей Russian Museum
ручка pen
рыба fish

С

сад garden
садиться /о солнце/ set
самолет plane
Санкт-Петербург St. Petersburg
сахар sugar
сбегать /вниз/ run down
сварить cook
сведения information
свет light
светлый light
свободен free
сдавать: экзамен take an examination
работу hand in a paper
сдать экзамен pass an examination
сделать do; make
север north
сегодня today
сегодня вечером tonight
сейчас now
сейчас же at once
секрет secret
секретарь secretary
секунда second
семнадцать seventeen
семьдесят seventy
семья family
сентябрь September
сердце heart
серьезный serious
сесть sit down
сесть /о солнце/ set
сидеть sit
сила strength; force

сильный strong
ситуация situation
сказать say
сказка fairy-tale
сколько how many; how much
скоро soon
скорость speed
скрипка violin
скучный dull
следить watch
следовать советам follow smb's advice
следующий next
слеза tear
слива plum
слишком too
словарь dictionary
слово word
сломать break
случаться happen
слушать listen
слышать hear
смелый brave
смешной funny
смеяться laugh
смотреть look
смотреть телевизор watch TV
смятый creased; crumpled
сначала at first
снег snow
снимать take off
снова again
собака dog
собирать gather
Собор Святого Павла St. Paul's Cathedral
собрание meeting
совершить perform
совет advice
соглашаться agree
сожалеть feel sorry

создатель creator
сойти /с транспорта/ get off
сок juice
солдат soldier
солнечный sunny
солнце sun
соль salt
сон sleep
сонет sonnet
сорвать /цветок/ pick
сорок forty
сосед neighbour
соседний neighbouring
состояться take place
состязание contest
сочинение composition
спальня bedroom
спасибо thank you
спать sleep
спектакль performance
специально specially
спокойной ночи good-night
спорить argue
спортивная секция sport section
спортивный sport
спортсмен sportsman
способный capable
справа on the right
спрашивать ask
спрыгивать jump off
спрятать hide
спрятать руки в карманы put one's hands into one's pocket
сразу at once
среда Wednesday
срок: в срок in time
ссылаться refer
стадион stadium
стакан glass

становиться get; become
станцевать dance
станция station
стараться try
старый old
статья article
стена wall
стихи poems; poetry
стихотворение poem
сто hundred
стол table
столица capital
столовая canteen
столько so many; so much
стоять stand
страна country
странный strange
стричься have one's hair cut
строить build
строчка line
студент student
стул chair
стюард steward
суббота Saturday
суд trial
суметь manage; be able
сумка bag
суп soup
сфотографироваться have one's photo taken
сцена scene; stage
счастливый happy
счастье happiness
к счастью luckily
считать count
сшить make
съесть eat
сын son
сыр cheese

так как as
такой such
такси taxi; cab
талантливый talented
там there
танцевать dance
тарелка plate
твой your
творчество creative activity
театр theatre
театрал theatre-goer
тебе you
тебя you
текст text
телевизор TV-set
телеграмма telegram
телефон telephone
Темза Thames
темнеть get dark
темно dark
температура temperature
теория theory
теперь now
тепло warm
термометр thermometer
терять lose
тетка aunt
тетрадь exercise-book
тигрица tigress
тихий /спокойный/ quiet
толпа crowd
толстый thick
только only
только-что just
Том Сойер Tom Sawyer
торопиться hurry
торт cake
трава grass

Травиата La Traviata
трамвай tram
тревожиться worry
тренировка training
тридцать thirty
тринадцать thirteen
трогать touch
Трое в лодке, не считая собаки Three Men in a Boat, to Say Nothing of the Dog
трудный difficult
трус coward
туда there
турист tourist
тысяча thousand
тяжелый heavy

У

уважать respect
уверен sure
увидеть see
угол corner
удаваться manage
удача success
уделять внимание pay attention
удивительный wonderful
удивленный surprised
удивлять surprise
удобный comfortable
уезжать go; go away, leave
уже already
ужин supper
узнать find out; learn; recognize
уйти go; go away, leave
украсть steal
укусить bite
улица street
уличное движение traffic
уложить: в постель put into bed
в чемодан pack (put) into the suit-case
вещи pack

уметь be able
умный clever
умываться wash
университет university
упасть fall
упомянуть mention
упорно работать work hard
упражнение exercise
урок lesson
условие condition
услышать hear
успех success
усталый tired
утро morning
утром in the morning
уходить из дома leave home
участие: принимать участие take part
учебник text-book
ученик pupil
ученый scientist
учитель teacher
учить/ся/ learn

фабрика factory
факт fact
февраль February
фильм film
фотографироваться have one's photo taken
Франция France
француз Frenchman
французский French
фрукт fruit
футбол football

Х

хвалить praise
хлеб breed
ходить go
хозяйка mistress; hostess
холодильник refrigerator

холодный cold
хороший good
хорошо well
хотеть want
храбрый brave
хранить keep
художник painter

Ц

цветок flower
центр centre
цепь chain

Ч

чай tea
Чарльз Диккенс Charles Dickens
час hour
часто often
часть part
часы watch; clock
чашка cup
чей whose
человек man
чемодан suit-case
черный black
четверг Thursday
четырнадцать fourteen
чинить repair
число number
чистить clean
чистый clean
читальный зал reading-hall
читать read
читать стихи /наизусть/ recite
чтение reading
что what
что-нибудь something
что-то something
чувствовать feel
чувствовать себя feel
чудесный wonderful

Ш

шаг step
Шарлотта Бронте Charlotte Bronte
шахматы chess
шерстяной woollen
шестнадцать sixteen
шестьдесят sixty
шить sew
шкаф cupboard
книжный шкаф bookcase
школа school
школьник schoolboy
школьники schoolchildren
школьница schoolgirl
шляпа hat
штраф fine
шум noise
шуметь make noise

Э

экзаменовать examine
экспедиция expedition
энергичный energetic
эпизод episode
Эрмитаж Hermitage
Эстония Estonia

Ю

юг south
южный southern

Я

яблоко apple
яблоня apple-tree
язык language; tongue
яйцо egg
январь January
ясно clear
ясный день fine day

СОДЕРЖАНИЕ

Артикль 3

Существительное 51

Местоимения some, any, no, every
и их производные 58

Much, many, (a) little, (a) few 71

Степени сравнения прилагательных 76

Предлоги 84

Употребление времен 100

Passive voice 181

Согласование времен косвенная речь 201

Инфинитив 236

Причастие 246

Герундий 265

Причастие, герундий и оттлагольное
существительное 277

Сложное дополнение (complex object) 283

Сложное подлежащее (complex subject) 300

Условные предложения сослагательное наклонение
после "I wish" 307

Модальные глаголы 321

Англо – русский словарь 364

Русско – английский словарь 440

По вопросам реализации книг обращаться
в ООО ИПЦ „КАРО“ гор. Санкт-Петербург
по тел. (812) 259-64-60

Лицензия ЛР № 065644 от 22.01.98 г.

ООО ИПЦ «КАРО»
195279, Санкт-Петербург, шоссе Революции, д. 88.

Подписано в печать 10.09.99. Формат 84×108 1/32.
Бумага офсетная. Печать офсетная.
Доп. тираж 20 000 экз. Заказ № 392.

Отпечатано в ГП типография им. И. Е. Котлякова
Государственного Комитета Российской Федерации по печати
195273, Санкт-Петербург, ул. Руставели, 13.

Санкт-Петербург

ИЗДАТЕЛЬСТВО
* КАРО *

приглашает
к сотрудничеству

АВТОРОВ
И
ЗАИНТЕРЕСОВАННЫЕ
ОРГАНИЗАЦИИ

тел. (812) 259-64-60

Санкт-Петербург

издательство

* КАРО *

предлагает
книги оптом и в розницу

- художественная, детская, историческая, научно-популярная, учебная литература
- в ассортименте более 300 наименований
- действует система скидок
- предлагаем обмен
- форма оплаты – любая
- возможна доставка в пределах города

тел. (812) 259-64-60

ISBN 5-89815-003-X

PHOTOS BY ANDREY G AKA DONUT190